This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

STANFORD·VNIVERSITY·LIBRARY

THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XLI—1905

SALEM, MASS.
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE
1905

974.406
E78

685754

PRESS OF
NEWCOMB & GAUSS, SALEM, MASS.
1905.

CONTENTS.


Barrie, J. M. Letter read at the Hawthorne Centenary, . 68
Bentley, Rev. William. Address on. By Marguerite Dalrymple. *Illustrated*, . . . . . 251
Bentley, Rev. William. Biographical sketch. By Judge Joseph G. Waters. *Illustrated*, . . . . . 237
Beverly First Church Records (*Concluded*), . . . 193, 381
Bryce, James. Letter read at the Hawthorne Centenary, . 46
Choate, Joseph H. Letter read at the Hawthorne Centenary, 39
Crothers, Rev. Samuel M. Address at the Hawthorne Centenary, . . . . . 9
Dalrymple, Margaret. Address on Rev. William Bentley. *Illustrated*, . . . . . 251
Emerson, Edward W., M. D. Address at the Hawthorne Centenary, . . . . . 31
English Notes about Early Settlers in New England. By Lothrop Withington (*Continued*). . . . . 269

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Bartlett, . . . | 269 | Rawson, . . . | 279 |
| Beans, . . . | 269 | Sewall, . . . | 270 |
| Chapman, . . | 270 | Todd, . . . | 269 |
| Cushing, . . . | 271 | Trask, . . . | 270 |
| Putnam, . . . | 269 | Willard, . . . | 284 |

Essex County Estates Administered in Suffolk County prior to 1701. By Eugene Tappan, Esq., (*Concluded*), . . 180
Essex County Notarial Records (*Continued*), . . . . 183
Essex County Towns. Garrisons in 1676, . . . . . 655
Essex Street, Salem. Stores in 1818, . . . . . 228
Friends, Society of, at Lynn, Mass. By Sallie H. Hacker. *Illustrated*, . . . . . 333
Georgetown, Mass. Personal sketches of Early Inhabitants of. By Ellen W. Spofford, . . . . . 165
Hacker, Sallie H. The Society of Friends at Lynn, Mass. *Illustrated*, . . . . . 333
Hathorne Family Reunion, June 23, 1904. . . . . 77
Hawthorne, Nathaniel. Centenary Proceedings, . . 1
Hitchings, A. Frank. Ship Registers of the District of Salem and Beverly, 1789-1900 (*Continued*). *Illustrated*, 141, 309, 357

Howard, Cecil H. C. The Pepperrells in America (*Continued*), . . . . . 229
Indians crossing the Merrimack River, 1676 . . . . . 354
James, Henry. Letter read at the Hawthorne Centenary, . 55
Lang, Andrew. An appreciation of Hawthorne,. . . 63
Lynn, The Society of Friends at. By Sallie H. Hacker. *Illustrated*, . . . . . 333
New England, English Notes about Early Settlers in. By Lothrop Withington (*Continued*), . . . . . 269
Pepperrells in America. By C. H. C. Howard (*Continued*), . 229
Peterson, Joseph N. Address at the Hawthorne Centenary, 7
Phillips, Stephen Willard. Ship Registers of the District of Salem and Beverly, 1789-1900 (*Continued*). *Illustrated*, . . . . . 141, 309, 357
Rantoul, Robert S. Address at the Hawthorne Centenary, . 8
Revolutionary Letter from Thomas Smith, Forton Prison, 1780, 227
Salem Town Records, 1659-1680 (*Continued*), . . . 117, 293
Schönbach, Anton E. An estimate of Hawthorne, . . 66
Ship Registers of the District of Salem and Beverly, 1789-1900. By A. Frank Hitchings and Stephen W. Phillips (*Continued*). *Illustrated*, . . . . . 141, 309, 357
Smith, Thomas. Revolutionary Letter from. Forton Prison, 1780, . . . . . 227
Spofford, Ellen W. Personal sketches of Early Inhabitants of Georgetown, Mass., . . . . . 165
Spofford, Mrs. Harriet Prescott. Letter read at the Hawthorne Centenary, . . . . . 68
Stedman, Edmund C. Letter read at the Hawthorne Centenary, . . . . . 71
Tappan, Eugene. Essex County Estates Administered in Suffolk County prior to 1701 (*Concluded*), . . . . . 180
Thayer, William R. Letter from, . . . . . 74
Upham, William P. Beverly First Church Records (*Concluded*), . . . . . 193
Ward, Mrs. Elizabeth Stuart Phelps. Letter from, . . 76
Ward, Mrs. Humphrey. Letter read at the Hawthorne Centenary, . . . . . 49
Waters, Alice G. Bibliography of Rev. William Bentley, . 265
Waters, Henry F. The Hathorne Family in England . . 81
Waters, Judge Joseph G. Biographical sketch of Rev. William Bentley. *Illustrated*, . . . . . 237
Withington, Lothrop. English Notes about Early Settlers in New England (*Continued*), . . . . . 269

THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XLI—JANUARY 1905

SALEM, MASS.
PUBLISHED BY THE INSTITUTE
1905

THE [illegible] of genealogical students, searching for data in the cities and towns of eastern Massachusetts, cannot consider the task completed until he has consulted the volumes of Historical Collections issued by the Essex Institute.

Valuable historical investigations from original sources are here brought to the attention of the scholar, and a long list of public records and vital statistics have been printed in the pages of the Collections.

These Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing over 300 pages and an exhaustive index. The forty-first volume, beginning with the issue of January, 1905, will contain a large amount of original matter, such as, Beverly First Parish Church Records; Salem Custom House Registers, 1789-1909; English Records Relating to Early New England Families; Salem Town Records, Volume II; Proceedings at the Hawthorne Centennial; Peppered Genealogy; and much other historical and miscellaneous matter.

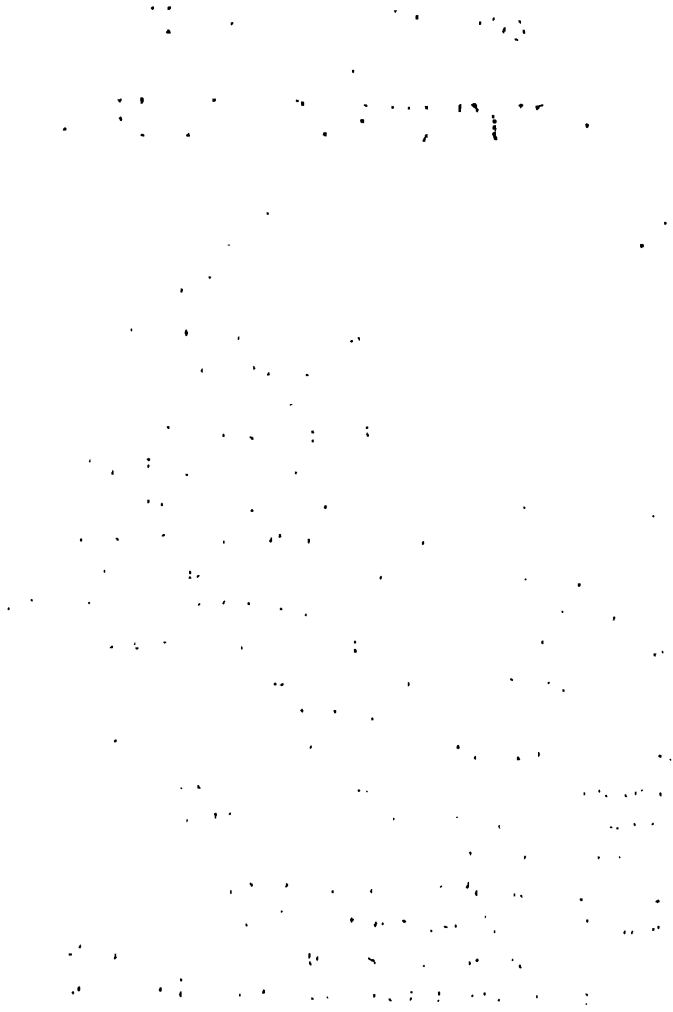
Among the genealogies to be found in the volumes already issued are the following: Allen, Bray, Chapman, Clark, Clarke, Conklin, Corwin, Fitz, Folsom, Gardner, Godfrey, Gould, Groves, Hawkes, Hazeltine, Hunting-Holton, King, Lyford, Sewall, Perkins, Pillsbury, Plummer, Pynchon, Rantoul, Richardson, Russell, Silsbee, Spurbeck, Treyssard, Webb and Woodbury. Also records and vital statistics from Beverly, Boxford, Danvers, Hamilton, Ipswich, Lynn, Lynnfield, Marblehead, Peabody, Salem, Saugus, Topsfield and Wenham. Abstracts of wills, deeds and journals frequently appear; biographical [illegible] and numerous tombstone inscriptions, etc., etc.

[illegible] $3 per annum.

Address

[illegible] Essex Institute,

[illegible]



NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE.

From the portrait by H. Frances Osborne, painted for the Essex Institute in 1893 after a photograph taken about 1863 by Silsbee, Case & Company, Boston, Mass.

NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE

VOL. XLI. JANUARY, 1905 No. 1

# THE PROCEEDINGS

## ON THE ONE HUNDREDTH ANNIVERSARY OF THE BIRTH OF NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE

The Annual Address of the President of the Essex Institute, for May, 1903, called attention to the approach of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the birth of Hawthorne, and suggested that it might be well for a special committee of that body to consider the question whether or not it would meet the views of those likely to be interested in the event if the Institute should take the initiative in exercises commemorating it. Should it be found that no other organization claimed precedence in the matter,—that a general desire existed that some notice should be taken of the day, and that the City Authorities of Salem and others entitled to consideration were cordially inclined to entrust the arrangements to the Essex Institute, it would then be necessary to decide, upon thorough acquaintance with all the possibilities, whether it was best for the Institute to assume the burden. The matter was placed in the hands of a special committee consisting of Robert S. Rantoul, Francis H. Appleton, William O. Chapman, Henry M. Batchelder and Henry C. Leach.

The Fourth of July, the actual day of Hawthorne's birth, was found to be a day so ill-fitted for literary exer-

cises in Salem as to be practically out of the question. With a view to greater freedom in consulting the convenience of speakers, the first thought of approximating as closely as possible to the actual date of birth was abandoned. There was found to be a general desire that the exercises should be absolutely simple and that they should be designed on such a scale as to invite the presence of the large class of persons to whom so interesting an occasion would be likely to appeal.

The first person thought of for the orator of the day was naturally His Excellency, Ambassador Joseph Hodges Choate, an honored son of Salem. It was found that there was no possibility of his being able to be present and Samuel McChord Crothers, D. D., pastor of the First Parish in Cambridge, was invited. He acceded to the wishes of the Institute and delivered the address forming the leading feature of this report. It only remains to say that the exercises were held on the afternoon of June twenty-third, 1904, in the Cadet Armory at Salem,—that the audience was large, appreciative and closely attentive throughout,—that simple decorations of hawthorn, of laurel, and of Federal flags draping a life-size portrait of Hawthorne which had just been finished in oils by Caliga, relieved, to some extent, the grim severity of the walls, and that Miss Hildegarde Hawthorne, herself a writer and the daughter of a writer, representing the third generation of the most distinguished family in American letters, graced the occasion with her presence. Miss Hawthorne had never been in Salem.

The President of the Institute called the meeting to order at three o'clock, the stage being occupied by special guests of the occasion.

## OPENING REMARKS

By Robert S. Rantoul

President of the Essex Institute

---

I have been asked to call this gathering to order. This I do with the greatest pleasure. Hawthorne was more thoroughly identified with Salem than with any other place. His genius savours of our ancient soil. Pure Salem blood coursed through his veins. I doubt if any other place could have produced just such a personality. More of his sixty years of life were passed here than in any other place,—more than in all other places. Salem may be regarded as his workshop, and it was here that he found and treasured up the material from which he wrought his marvelously constructed and elaborated wares. He frequented, during the formative period of his life, the old streets,—the old wharves,—the old gardens,—the old libraries,—the old residences of Salem. He frequented the old Registries of Deeds and of Wills, and the old Cemeteries, and their Records took him back to the time of the settlement. His childish fancy fed on the traditions of Salem, a quaint old seaport, whose world-wide commerce kept us, at that time, in touch with the older civilizations, and brought us on neighborly terms with every distant corner of the earth. Our libraries,—our schools,—our eminent position in science and in letters,—gave the rare boy the mental atmosphere his genius craved. What other place of thirteen thousand souls could have

afforded Hawthorne the tonic stimulant of minds like Holyoke,— Bowditch,— Story,— Prescott,— Pickering,— King,—Pierce,—Worcester! Probably no equal population in the world, maintaining its town autonomy and trusting to its own activities and resources, its own initiative, could have served him better. We were supporting one of the earliest and by far the most noteworthy of the local Lyceums. Judge White was its Founder, and when Hawthorne became its Secretary it was offering to Emerson his most favored platform. There was established at Salem, before Hawthorne left College, an incorporated County Historical Society, which has ripened into the Essex Institute, and of its galleries and archives he became a frequenter, as "The American Note-Books" abundantly attest.

Time would fail me to show in detail in what musty records,—on what mouldering grave-stones,—under the heavy-timbered roof-trees of what colonial homesteads he found the vitalizing inspiration for his strange conceits,— quaint names and outlines for the creatures of his teeming brain. For names he adopted, without scruple, those he found about him. Hollingworth, as he told Whipple, was the name first chosen for the Blithedale Romance, and Hollingworth was the name of an ancestor and land-holder from whom the Hathorne Farm on Salem Neck descended. Thomas Maule was the name of a disputatious and intolerant Quaker writer and magnate of Salem. We show you the grave of Surveyor Pue. Swinnerton was a name he found not only cut on a grave-stone at "Burying Point" but also signed as witness to the deed of a Hathorne estate. Jervase Helwyse was a grandchild of Major William Hathorne. So of Vennor, Holgrave, Pyncheon and others. He seemed to take no thought for names, but

used them as he found them ready to his hand. Any name seemed to answer his purpose, so it had the true archaic flavor, suited to the atmosphere of the period he was striving to reproduce. If Dickens evolved names "out of his own consciousness," compounded in the hope of making them an index of the characters he was protraying—if Scott chose names for their local flavor, so that they seemed almost part and parcel of the scenes he was depicting,—no such principle of nomenclature is discernable in Hawthorne. But rather he seems to have saved himself all trouble on this score by accepting such actual names as his family tree and his Salem boyhood furnished.

From Salem came to him the unconscious influence which every sensitive, impressionable boy drinks in from his surroundings. With every varying aspect of our seaboard landscape his solitary rambles made him well acquainted, as with every picturesque phase of human life cropping out about him in the microcosm of this rarely developed little Salem world. Would he lose himself in the reverie of a day's seclusion on the water? It is Salem harbor and the headlands and islands of Salem harbor that make a background for his musings! Did he crave the realistic quality of those romantic sea-tales to be had for the asking from the ancient vikings of a busy port? It was to the Toll House on Essex Bridge that twilight lured him forth,—more like the owl every year, as he wrote to Longfellow, and rarely venturing abroad until after dusk,—and there he sits aloof and silent, amidst the group of skippers gathered about the stove, companions in peril of the father he had never known, and greedily absorbs the epic recital of their actual achievement in return for which the dreamy tenor of his life afforded him no experiences to relate. Would he hold communion

with the child-element in life, out of which was unconsciously shaping itself in his fancy the elfin-figure of little Pearl? He sought out, for as yet he had no children, his little cousin Forrester,* and led her by the hand from street to street through ancient precincts of the town, descanting as they went on the scenes those beetling-gabled domiciles had witnessed, and drinking in with breathless zest the comments of his youthful charge. Or he stole away, from the mansion-house just across the street, with his little cousin Barstow,† and led her a rout among the circus wagons and the show-day tumult, until the bell of of the Town Crier, proclaiming "a child lost," broke in upon their dreams, and the rescued child, as though delivered from a spell, awoke the heroine of "Little Annie's Ramble."

But Salem has better cause than any accident of residence or birth to lay her tribute at the feet of Hawthorne. She recalls with pride to-day that here, within a few rods of where we sit, was evolved the master-work that placed him in his niche among the World's creators of immortal fiction. Salem has bright pages in the story of her past and hopes for brighter pages yet to come. But until she shall have laid the world under a heavier debt than she has done in giving it the "Scarlet Letter," Salem will still be acclaimed by her sons, and she will still be honored by English readers everywhere as the Home of Hawthorne.

I take pleasure in presenting to you, as the presiding officer of the day, His Honor, the Mayor of Salem.

*Annie M. Forrester, a daughter of John, who was the son of Simon Forrester and of his wife, Rachel (Hathorne), a sister of Hawthorne's father. Miss Forrester died in 1887. Her mother was Charlotte, a sister of Judge Joseph Story. Her name may have suggested the title for "Little Annie's Ramble."

†Eleanor Forrester (Barstow) Condit was a daughter of Dr. Gideon Barstow, M. C., and of his wife, Nancy (Forrester) Barstow, whose father and mother were Simon and Rachel (Hathorne) Forrester. Dr. Barstow's residence was the brick house opposite Plummer Hall, now numbered 131 Essex Street, Salem. Mrs. Condit died in 1886.

# INTRODUCTORY ADDRESS

By Joseph N. Peterson

MAYOR OF SALEM

---

It is a pleasure and an honor to represent the City of Salem on an occasion like this; and to preside over such a gathering as we see assembled here to-day. This is a unique event. We meet to honor the memory of him who has, for almost half a century, been acknowledged by the world to be the foremost man of letters that America has produced. We in Salem of the present generation take special pride in the event. Whether Nathaniel Hawthorne was always honored and appreciated in Salem by the people of his time, it is certain that the Salem of to-day holds him in high esteem, and appreciates fully the great name he won in the field of letters.

We also realize that Hawthorne added to the fame of the city in which he was born and in which he lived for half his sixty years.

Pardon me, if, on this occasion, without for a moment yielding in acknowledgement of the greatness of Hawthorne, I recall some of the other notable men who were natives of Salem. Hawthorne was the most celebrated of them all; and so wide is his fame that the fact is sometimes overlooked that Salem has given to the world other worthy men, such as her early statesman, Timothy Pickering, the friend of Washington; William Wetmore Story,

man of letters, and artist of international fame; Prescott, whose name as a historian is the equal of Hawthorne's as a writer of romance; Bowditch, the great mathematician and navigator. Judge Story was "one of us" for many years; so we feel that he belongs to us, as well as our distinguished citizen, native born, Joseph H. Choate,—that we are entitled to partake of the glory which comes to them. We have men and women of literary attainments in Salem to-day. We have artists and musicians of whom we are proud; and I doubt not that in the earlier days, when great men were not as plenty as they are to-day, some citizens of the Salem of to-day would be more distinguished.

The City of Salem, in its official capacity, is glad to unite with the Essex Institute in commemorating to-day the one hundredth anniversary of the birth of Nathaniel Hawthorne. The Essex Institute has done me the honor to invite me to preside over the exercises of this day; but I feel I should trespass on the time allotted to the distinguished men who have been invited to address us this afternoon, should I enter on any extended remarks.

Our thanks are certainly due to those who have consented to speak to-day of this distinguished son of Salem; and I am quite sure that we shall listen to them with pleasure and profit.

The Essex Institute, in seeking for some one to address us on the literary work of Nathaniel Hawthorne, has been very fortunate in its selection of a student and lover of Hawthorne to speak to us on this occasion. It gives me great satisfaction to introduce to you Dr. Samuel M. Crothers, the pastor of the First Church in Cambridge.

# ADDRESS

By Samuel M. Crothers, D. D.

of Cambridge, Mass.

"I sat down by the wayside of life like a man under enchantment." So Nathaniel Hawthorne wrote of his own visionary youth, and, truth to tell, the spell lasted through life.

The wayside itself was not conducive to dreams. It was a busy thoroughfare. Eager traffickers jostled one another and there was much crying up of new wares. Many important personages went noisily along. There was a fresh interest in all sort of good works and many improvements on the roadway. There were not many Priests or Levites passing by on the other side, for ecclesiasticism was not in fashion, but there were multitudes of good Samaritans each one intent on his own brand new device for universal helpfulness. There were so many of them that the poor man who fell among philanthropists often sighed for the tender mercies of the thieves—the thieves, at least, when they had done their work would let him alone. From time to time there would come groups of eager Reformers, advance agents of the millennium. At last there came down the road troops hurrying to the front and there was the distant sound of battle.

It was a stirring time, the noon of the nineteenth century; and the stir was nowhere more felt than in New

England. It was a ferment of speculation, a whirl of passion, a time of great aspiration and of no mean achievement.

But, if you would get a sense of all this, do not turn to the pages of Nathaniel Hawthorne. The ardor of Transcendentalism, the new spirit of reform, the war between the States, these were noted but they made no very vivid impression on the man who sat under enchantment. There was an interval between these happenings and his consciousness, that made them seem scarcely contemporaneous.

It is a fashion in literary criticism to explain an author by his environment. With Hawthorne this method is not successful. It is not that his environment was not interesting in itself. His genius was essentially aloof. It was a plant that drew its nourishment from the air rather than from the soil. There are some men who have the happy faculty of making themselves at home wherever they happen to be. Hawthorne, wherever he had been born, would have looked upon the scene with something of a stranger's eye. Indeed, when we think about it, the wonder is that most of us are able to take the world in such a matter of fact way. One would suppose that we had always been here, instead of being transient guests who can not even engage our rooms a day in advance.

It is perhaps a happy limitation which makes us to forget our slight tenure, and to feel an absolute ownership in the present moment. We are satisfied with the passing experience because it appears to us as permanent.

To the man who sat by the wayside the present moment did not stand in the sunshine sufficient unto itself. It did not appear, as it did to the man of affairs, an ultimate and satisfying reality. He was not unobservant. He saw the

persons passing by. But each one, in the present moment, seemed but a fugitive escaping from the past into the future,—futile flight! unavailing freedom! for in the Future the Past stands waiting for it. As he looked at each successive action it was as one who watches the moving shadow of an old deed, which now for some creature has become doom.

Did I say that Hawthorne was little influenced by his environment? It would be truer to say that the environment to which he responded was that to which most men are so strangely oblivious. He felt what another Salem mystic has expressed:

"Around us ever lies the enchanted land
In marvels rich to thine own sons displayed."

The true-born Yankee has always persisted, in spite of the purists, in using "I guess" as equivalent to "I think." To his shrewd good-humored curiosity, all thinking resolves itself into a kind of guess work; and one man has as good a right to his guess as another.

It is a far cry from the talk of the village store to Emerson and Hawthorne, but to these New Englanders thinking was still a kind of guessing. The observer looks at the outward show of things, which has such an air of finality, and says—"I guess there's something behind all this. I guess it's worth while to look into it."

Such a mind is not deterred by the warnings of formal logic that there is "no thoroughfare." When it leaves the public road and sees the sign—"Private way, dangerous passing" it says, "That looks interesting. I guess I'll take that."

And from our streets and shops and newspapers, from our laboratories and lecture rooms and bureaus of statistics, it is, after all, such a little way to the border-land of

mystery, where all minds are on an equality and where the wisest can but dimly guess the riddles that are propounded.

> "The fate of the man child,
> The meaning of man.
> Known friend of the unknown
> Dædalian plan,
> Out of sleeping a waking
> Out of waking a sleep,
> Life death overtaking,
> Deep underneath deep."

Hawthorne belonged to no school or party. To the men of his generation he was like the minister of whom he writes who preached with a veil over his face.

Nor is his relation in thought to his ancestry more intimate than that to his contemporaries. Born to the family of New England Puritanism, we think we recognize the family likeness—and yet we are not quite sure. There are traits that suggest a spiritual changling.

When we enter into the realm of Hawthorne's imagination we are conscious that

> "Something sombre and severe
> O'er the enchanted landscape reigns."

Is not this a survival of the puritanic spirit, with its brooding mysticism, its retributive predestination, its sense of the judgment to come? It was said of Carlyle that he was a Calvinist who had lost his creed—may not the same be said of Hawthorne? The old New England theology had in him become attenuated to a mere film, but through it all we see the old New England Conscience.

Doubtless there is much of this transmitted influence. Hawthorne himself insisted upon it. Speaking of "the

stern and black-browed Puritan ancestors" he said "let them scorn me as they will, strong traits of their nature have intertwined themselves with mine."

But it is possible to exaggerate such likenesses. In Hawthorne's case there is danger of argument in a circle. There is something in Hawthorne's imagination, in its sombre mysticism, in its brooding sense of destiny, which is like that of the spirit of the inhabitants of Salem and Boston in the old days when they walked through the narrow streets and through the shadowy woodland ways pondering the fatal sequences of life.

But how do we see these old Puritans? We see them through Hawthorne's eyes. His imagination peoples for us the old houses. Was Hawthorne's genius tinged with Puritanism, or are our conceptions of the Puritan character largely Hawthornesque? It is not necessary to argue this matter; it might be better to answer "yes" to both questions.

It is the privilege of creative genius to imprint his own features upon his forbears. It is difficult here to determine which is cause and which is effect. How marvellously Rembrandt gets the spirit of the Dutch Burgomeisters! It was fortunate for him that he had such subjects —stalwart men with faces that caught the light so marvellously. Yes, but had it not been for Rembrandt, who would have told us that these Dutch gentlemen were so picturesque.

The subject of a good artist is accurately figured; the subject of a great artist is transfigured. We cannot separate the historic reality from the transfiguring light.

But however Hawthorne may have been influenced by his Puritan inheritance it would be hard to find one whose habitual point of view was further removed from

what we are accustomed to call the "New England Conscience." It is the characteristic of that type of conscience that it has an ever-present and sometimes oppressive sense of personal responsibility. It is militant and practical rather than mystical. To it evil is not something to be endured but something to be resisted. If there is a wrong it must be righted, and with as little delay as possible.

The highest praise a Puritan could give his pastor was that he was "a painful preacher." Jonathan Mitchell writing of the beginnings of the church in Cambridge, says that the people of Cambridge "were a gracious, savory-spirited people, principled by Mr. Shepard, liking an humbling, heart-breaking ministry and spirit."

The Puritan theology was based on Predestination, but the Puritan temper was not fatalistic. When that latter day Puritan, Lyman Beecher, was expounding the doctrines of the Divine Decree, one of his sons asked him,—"Father; what if we are decreed to be lost?" The answer was "Fight the decrees, my boy!"

The Calvinistic spirit was exactly opposite to the fatalistic acquiescence which shifts the responsibility from the creature to the Creator. To be sure the fall of man took place a long time ago, but we cannot say that it was none of our business. It was not an hereditary misfortune to be borne with fortitude; it was to be assumed as our personal guilt. "Original sin" means real sin. Adam sinned as the typical and representative man, and every man became a sinner. No individual could plead an *alibi*. The "conviction of sin" was not the acquiescence in a penalty, it was the heartbreaking consciousness of the "exceeding sinfulness of sin."

"In Adam's fall *we* sinned all." When they said that,

they were thinking not of Adam but of themselves. *They* did it; it was the guilt that was imputed to them.

How sensitive consciences tortured themselves in the attempt fully to realize their guilt one may learn by reading such intimate revelations as are to be found in the journal of David Brainard.

The real inheritors of this type of conscience were to be found among many of the radical reformers and agitators who were Hawthorne's contemporaries and with whom he had little in common. When their formal creed had fallen off, there remained the sense of personal guilt for original sin.

The sin of the Nation and of the whole Social Order weighed heavily upon them and tortured them and they found relief only in action.

All this was foreign to Hawthorne's mind. In his treatment of sin there is always a sense of moral detachment. We are not made to see as George Eliot makes us see the struggle with temptation; the soul, like a wild thing, seeing the tempting bait and drawing nearer to the trap. Hawthorne begins after the deed is done. He shows us

> "The wild thing taken in a trap
> Which sees the trapper coming through the woods!"

Of what is the trap made? It is made of a deed already done. Whence comes the ghostly trapper; he is no stranger in the woods,—There is no staying his advance as he makes his fatal rounds.

In the preface to the House of the Seven Gables the author gives the argument of the story,— "the truth, namely, that the wrong doing of one generation lives into the successive ones, and, divesting itself of every temporary advantage, becomes a pure and uncontrollable mischief."

This is the theme of the Greek tragedy Nemesis. The deed is done and cannot be undone; the inevitable consequences must be endured.

In the Scarlet Letter, when Hester and Roger Chillingworth review the past and peer into the future, Hester says, "I said but now that there can be no good event for him or thee or me who are wandering together in this gloomy maze of evil, and stumbling at every step over the guilt wherewith we have strewn our path."

But is the present stumbling guilt or is it merely misery? The old man replies "By the first slip awry thou didst plant the germ of evil, but since that moment it has been a dark necessity. Ye that have wronged me are not sinful, save in a kind of typical illusion, neither am I fiend-like who have snatched a fiend's office from his hands. It is our fate. Let the black flower blossom as it may."

Strange words to come from one who had sat in a Puritan meeting-house! It is such comment as the Greek Chorus might make watching the unfolding of the doom of the House of Agamemnon! And when the tale of the Scarlet Letter has been told how does the Author himself look upon it? How does he distribute praise and blame?

"To all these shadowy beings so long our near acquaintances,—as well Roger Chillingworth as his companions, we would fain be merciful. It is a curious subject of observation and inquiry whether love and hatred be not the same thing at bottom. Each in its utmost development supposes a high degree of intimacy and heart-knowledge; each renders one individual dependent for his spiritual life on another; each leaves the passionate lover or the no less passionate hater forlorn and desolate by the withdrawal of its subject. Philosophically considered therefore the passions seem essentially the same except

that one happens to be seen in celestial radiance and the other in a dusky lurid glow." This is not the New England Conscience uttering itself. It is an illusive and questioning spirit.

If in his attitude toward human Destiny Hawthorne was in some essential respects un-Puritan, so also was he un-modern. There is a characteristic difference between antique and modern symbols for those necessary processes, beyond the sphere of our own wills, by which our lives are determined. The Ancients pictured it with austere simplicity. Life is a simple thread. The Fates spin it. It is drawn out on the distaff and cut off by the fatal shears.

Compare this with the phrase Carlyle loved to quote "the roaring loom of Time." Life is not a spinning wheel but a loom. A million shuttles fly; a million threads are inextricably interwoven. You cannot long trace the single thread; you can only discern the growing pattern. There is inevitable causation but it is not simple but complex. The situation at the present moment is the result not of one cause but of innumerable causes, and it is in turn the cause of results that are equally incalculable. We are a part of

> "the web of being blindly wove
> By man and beast and air and sea."

Men of science show us how the whole acts upon each part and each part acts upon the whole. Modern novelists attempt, not always successfully, to give the impression of the amazing complexity of actual life, where all sorts of things are going on at the same time.

Whether we look upon it as his limitation or as his good fortune Hawthorne adhered to the spinning wheel rather than the loom. We see the antique Fates drawing out

the thread. A long series of events follow one another from a single cause.

A part of the power of Hawthorne's over our imagination lies in the singleness of purpose. In the Marble Faun we are told "the stream of Miriam's trouble kept its way through this flood of human life, and neither mingled with it nor was turned aside."

We are made to see the dark streams that do not mingle, nor turn aside, and we watch their fatal flow.

But is this real normal life? In such life do not the streams mingle? Are not evil influences quickly neutralized, as noxious germs die in the sunshine? No one would more readily acknowledge this than Hawthorne. He says: "It is not, I apprehend, a healthy kind of mental occupation to devote ourselves too exclusively to the study of individual men and women. If the person under examination be one's self the result is pretty certain to be diseased action of the heart almost before we can snatch a second glance. Or if we take the freedom to put a friend under the microscope we thereby insulate him from many of his true relations, magnify his peculiarities, inevitably tear him into parts, and of course patch him clumsily together again. What wonder, then, that we be frightened at such a monster, which, after all—though we can point to every feature of his deformity in the real personage—may be said to have been created mainly by ourselves."

The critic of Hawthorne could not describe better the limitation of his stories as pictures of real life. His characters, however clearly conceived, are insulated from many of their real relations, and their peculiarities are magnified.

In the Preface to the Scarlet Letter he says that the tale "wears to my eye a stern and sombre aspect, too much ungladdened by the tender and familiar influences which

soften almost every scene of Nature and real life, and which undoubtedly should soften every picture of them."

One who would defend Hawthorne the Author against Hawthorne the Critic must point out the kind of literature to which his work belongs. When we judge it by the rule of the romance or of the realistic novel we fail to do justice to its essential quality. The romancer, the story-teller pure and simple, is attracted by the swift sequence of events. His nimble fancy follows a plot as a kitten follows a string. Now it happens that in a world constituted as ours is the sequence of events follows a moral order. A good story has always in it an element of poetic justice. But the romancer does not tell his story for the sake of the moral. He professes to be as much surprised when it is discovered as is the most innocent reader. In like manner the realistic novel, in proportion as it is a faithful portrayal of life, has an ethical lesson. But the writer disclaims any purpose of teaching it. His business is to tell what the world is like. He leaves the rest to your intelligence.

But there is another kind of literature; it is essentially allegory. The allegorist takes a naked truth and clothes it with the garments of the imagination. Frequently the clothes do not fit and the poor truth wanders about awkwardly, self-conscious to the last degree. But if the artist be a genius the abstract thought becomes a person.

Hawthorne's work is something more than allegory, but his mind worked allegorically. His characters were abstract before they became concrete. He was not a realist aiming to give a comprehensive survey of the actual world. He consciously selected the incidents and scenes which would illustrate his theme.

In his conclusion of the Marble Faun, when the actors have withdrawn, the Author comes before the curtain and

says that he designed "the Story and the characters, to bear, of course, a certain relation to human nature and human life, but still to be so artfully and airily removed from our mundane sphere that some laws and proprieties of their own should be implicitly and insensibly acknowledged. The idea of the modern Faun for example loses all the poetry and beauty which the Author fancied in it and becomes nothing better than a grotesque absurdity if we bring it into the actual light of day." This is not realism. Tennyson describes the mood out of which such writing comes and to which it is addressed.

"I seemed to sail with Arthur under looming shores,
Point after point, and on till dawn
When dreams begin to feel the truth and stir of day."

In this mood the bounds between romance and allegory fade away; persons become symbols and symbols have breathed into them the breath of life. The story and the truth it shadows are one.

The mood is common in poetry. Poets like Dante and Spencer and Shelley from it have given us

"Wise and lovely songs
Of fate and God and chance and chaos old,
And love."

There is a point where "dreams begin to feel the truth and stir of day," where the incidents of existence assume a dream-like character and where dreams become transparent symbols of reality. There are moods in which our familiar world seems strange to us, and we walk in it as on some bewildered shore.

In such moods to meet Hawthorne is a great experience. He is no longer shy and aloof, but he opens to us his heart, and with friendly zeal points out each object of interest—for in this border-land he is at home.

Bowdoin College, in Maine, said His Honor, the Mayor, in presenting the next speaker, has the distinction of having graduated many notable men, whose names have become famous, including Hawthorne and Longfellow and Franklin Pierce, a President of the United States.

We are fortunate in having with us a representative of the College, and I have the pleasure of introducing to you the Honorable Joseph W. Symonds, LL. D., of Portland, Maine, an Overseer and graduate of Bowdoin College, who will speak for Bowdoin.

# ADDRESS

By Joseph W. Symonds, LL. D.

of Portland, Maine

---

Among the men, whose genius and fame have become part of our common inheritance at Bowdoin College, whose influence lingers as a potent spell in that air, although their footsteps had ceased to sound in the college halls, their shadows to fall upon the breezy walks, long before our feet had trodden them; among these men, and foremost among them, remains still, and will always remain the noble presence of Nathaniel Hawthorne. To our imagination, he stands somewhat aloof from the group, in the seclusion of a strange experience, with a shadow resting upon his face that might be of a passing cloud, but does not pass, intent, absorbed, as if he were following to the utmost verge of thought the threads of sombre hue on which human life is woven in changeful light and shade.

As you all know, Hawthorne had lived in Maine before he went to Bowdoin. After his father's death, his mother made her home in the house which her brothers built for her on their new lands in Maine, on the shores of the beautiful Sebago Lake; but this must have been like a home in exile to them both; a brief stay in the wilderness; part of the heavy bereavement of his father's early death. His father had sailed away, never to return—an

event which bore upon its gloomy wings not only the darkness of mystery, but the burden of perpetual loss. The family-home of culture and long association was in Salem, to which his mother and he were doubtless glad to return;—although I like to remember that with Hawthorne himself recollections of Raymond and its lakes and mountains always mingled pleasantly with the memories of youth.

A boyhood that had in it all the thrill and glow of the morning, dreamily pale or flushed, tastes long of the bitterness of a sorrow it cannot comprehend, learns the meaning of the sadness that smiles only deepen on the face of his mother most fondly loved; and, so, loiters thoughtfully at the open gateway of life. Its free and healthful spirit remains, but it has learned the pensive charm of solitude, and all the possibilities of abstracted thought are opening in its growing love of solitary rambling and musing. There are dark places in which fancy is already flitting; mental visitors, whose beauty is arrayed in sombre garb. Early experience and early reading alike tend to give peculiar color to the mind. The tendrils of thought, aspiring to the light, must climb through deep shadows to the sun.

In his preface to "The Stone Image," addressed to his friend Horatio Bridge, Hawthorne has given us the pleasantest possible picture of his life at Bowdoin. Familiar as it is, with your leave I will read a few lines of it. "I know not," he says, "whence your faith came; but, while we were lads together at a country college, gathering blueberries, in study hours, under those tall, academic pines, or watching the great logs as they tumbled along the current of the Androscoggin, or shooting pigeons and gray squirrels in the woods, or bat-fowling in the summer-

twilight, or catching trouts in that shadowy little stream, which, I suppose, is still wandering riverward through the forest, though you and I will never cast a line in it again, —two idle lads, in short (as we need not fear to acknowledge now) doing a hundred things that the Faculty never heard of, or else it had been the worse for us,—still it was your prognostic of your friend's destiny that he was to be a writer of fiction."

Returning from College to his home in Salem, dimly conscious of slumbering forces, as real and potent as those which charge the summer cloud, aspiring, sincere, swayed by the sweet influences of compelling stars, to which a genius without alloy so sensitively responded, in the silence of long and strange isolation he pursued his task of elaborating line by line, with a minute fidelity copied from nature, a series of stories of exquisite beauty in themselves, that are yet only so many threads of gold, to hold within the range of our duller sight the dream-lighted things which in far flight his imagination had traced. From that time on, his real life, the things which so interest and fascinate us in him, had but the slightest frame or setting in external events; our interest is in him and in his work, not in the facts of his personal history. These may trace his course of life, but how little they tell us of the life itself!

Salem and its history, the scene of some of the most intense manifestations of early Puritan life, how closely the period of Hawthorne's youth is identified with them! Early New England history and literature were a storehouse of materials for him as the Homeric poems for the Greek dramatists. Or we may take another illustration. The memories of classical antiquity did not more surely inspire the romantic career of the mediæval Tribune,

which sprang from the crumbling memorials of the ancient State like a flower out of the crevices of ruin, than was Hawthorne's thought nurtured by the traditions of our New England past. The imagination of the last of the Tribunes dwelt in the stately order of the age of the Cæsars and in the glory of the Roman Republic not more intensely than Hawthorne's on the period of heroic struggle and sombre saintliness, which is the grand and rugged background of New England history. It is only this looking into the past that makes us think of the two together; strangely contrasted as they are in all else. The one dazzled Europe by a sort of brilliant knight-errantry. The other mused upon eternal laws.

But in studying the genius of Hawthorne, it is possible to lay too much stress upon the accidental influences of place and circumstance. The main impulse was from within, the natural unfolding of the flower from the germ. No force from without could change its quality. Events might thrust themselves upon his attention. They could not determine the course or the nature of his thought. The clear, cold light, in which he wrought such subtle analysis of the mind and heart had its sources within himself. If his thought grew out of the past, it grew by an inner force and law. He was always superior to the materials in which he worked. The cunning of his hand was the same, in wood, or marble, or gold. At his touch, a spiritual significance quickens the dull round of daily duties, and the ordinary events of the day or the night brighten imperceptibly away into the halo which surrounds them.

"The romances of Hawthorne," Dean Stanley said in his lecture on America, "which connect themselves with Italian life may to us for the moment have the most interest, but those which shall possess the most enduring

value are the strange scenes of New England in the streets of Boston and Salem," and then, blending Hawthorne's name with other brilliant names of American authors, he added, "such pathetic and elevated sentiments, so intermingled with national sentiment, must have a share in raising the nation above the rustic murmur of parochial or municipal life into the great wave that echoes round the world."

If anything of original creative art in literature has yet been done in America, it has been done by Hawthorne more than by any other.

I would not dwell upon the saddened years after his return to America, his horror of the Civil War, his dread of brute force, his fear that the union of the States was finally broken, that our nation and its polity were but the fragments of a shattered dream, the despair of failing health, the bitter pang at finding himself unable to complete his last great work, his vitality no longer equal to the intense labor of his creative art. Almost the last glimpse we catch of him is from Dr. Holmes, who meeting him on Washington street in Boston was shocked and grieved at the change in him, walking feebly, shrunken and pale, ill and sad, conscious that he could do nothing more, the approach of death visible in his very presence, and still maintaining that peculiar reticence and reserve which seemed to shrink from all allusion to his own troubles and sorrows. This was the very day before that final journey to New Hampshire, where in the silence of the night, on the shore of the beautiful lake with which he and his friend were so familiar, the angel of death, with noiseless step, was present, to relieve the waiting angel of sleep at his bedside;—and the world-weary man was at rest.

Years ago, an author writing of the literary heavens of the early nineteenth century undertook to set them in constellations. There was the group of stars about the Edinburgh Review,—the four young men who founded it, before three of whom a great future opened, the fourth of whom an early death awaited, at which all England grieved; then there was the Tory element grouped about Blackwood; Charles Lamb and his friends, gathered about the London Magazine, in which the essays of Elia first appeared; here and there a star of the first magnitude, shining separately, and at last Byron and Shelley, a twin-star constellation, the Gemini of the literary firmament of that period.

This may serve to remind us that the same constellation, the Gemini, more than any other, more than all others, rules our Bowdoin heavens. The names of the stars in that constellation are not Byron and Shelley; to us, they are names of finer lustre, even, than those. They are Longfellow and Hawthorne; men of genius both, whose lives moved to ideal ends, in solitude or among men. The aroma of high character and fine culture abides in all they were, in all they have done. Each of them wrote with the scholar's and the artist's pen, and made of his English style an element so pure that the airiest creatures of the imagination might disport themselves at will in it, in all the lightness of motion, in the wavy grace of flowing and vanishing outlines.

And how noble the friendship between them! With generous words in the North American Review, Longfellow hailed the publication of the "Twice Told Tales;" his welcome sympathy invaded even Hawthorne's solitude, greeting him at every triumph. Finally returning sadly from Hawthorne's burial at Concord, Longfellow wrote

the familiar poem upon his classmate and friend:

> "Ah, who shall lift that wand of magic power,
> And the lost clew regain?
> The unfinished window in Aladdin's tower
> Unfinished must remain!"

The unfinished window in the charméd palace!

With what splendor of the sunset would Hawthorne have piled it, if he could have lived even to the limit of three score years and ten, but it was not to be. He did not live to see his sixtieth birthday. Unfinished it must remain.

The loss to American literature by Hawthorne's death at that age, who shall estimate it! He died in the golden glow of the harvest, the ripe wealth of autumn all about him, ungathered into sheaves.

In presenting the next speaker the Mayor said:

While we in Salem claim that the first blood of the Revolution was shed at North Bridge, the town of Concord has the distinction and honor of being the first battle-ground of the Revolutionary War. Two of America's famous men, Hawthorne and Emerson, made their home in Concord. We are honored by having with us to-day a son of "Emerson, the Sage of Concord" and it gives me great pleasure to introduce to you, Dr. Edward Waldo Emerson, of Concord.

# ADDRESS

## By Edward W. Emerson, M. D.

### of Concord, Mass.

---

In my childhood, as I was playing with my sisters, my father returned from his afternoon walk (which it was his habit to take alone) with a younger companion, who came into the porch and looked pleasantly down on me and my sisters, but almost with the first shyness of another child. He was tall and well made, with a brown oval face of much beauty, and dark handsome eyes, though his curly hair was not black. This was Nathaniel Hawthorne, newly returned with his family to make his home on the sunny side of the slope where Concord's Puritan settlers first made theirs. This low line of hills is the scene of the imagined encounter of his hero Septimius Felton and the English officer. It was the only region of Concord which Hawthorne knew, except the river-shores near the Old Manse, in which, when first married, he had dwelt as a tenant for a time. For Hawthorne lived apart in his own world, absolutely unknown to his townsfolk, and hardly noting the village as he stalked through it, encased in his magic armor of detachment, when forced to go to the railroad station. When callers came he fled, if time allowed, up the wooded steep behind the house, but if too late and cornered, was genial, though his eyes instinctively looked around for a way of escape. Yet he enjoyed

society as one does a cold bath after the dread plunge is taken.

A lady, a valued friend of Hawthorne and Emerson, remarked of Hawthorne when visitors came to his house, that, though his shyness was evident, he always faced the occasion like a man when it came to the point. This lady remarked upon the pleasure Mr. Emerson took in seeing Hawthorne on the rare occasions when they met, when Emerson talked with him, assailing the citadel of his silence from which Hawthorne *looked* his answers; and she said that persons about Mr. Emerson generally echoed him, and hence it was refreshing to him to find this perfect individual, all himself and nobody else. Mr. Emerson said of him "His way is regal even when he hands the bread."

But he could not get away from his own children and was a delightful father, and so other children who came to see them, saw him too, now and then. And how much children owe Hawthorne, the Eustace Bright of his "Wonder-Book" and "Tanglewood Tales." These are far and away the most charming presentations of the myths of old Greece, and parents are happy who have in their children the excuse of reading them anew. To fully enjoy and understand Hawthorne, begin with the "Wonder-Book" and "Tanglewood Tales"—note the child in the interlude of these books, and in "The Chimæra," the best of the stories;—how it was the little boy's belief in the gleaming steed of Heaven, Pegasus, that strengthened Bellerophon's waning courage and led to his triumph over monsters of the earth, when mounted on him.

As for Hawthorne's introduction of the child so often, *In hoc signo vinces* may have been an early oracle to this artist. The child-like in him,—the recurrence in his romances of childhood's beauty and faith, and its power

to scatter darkness—is one of the prime secrets of their charm.

Hawthorne noted that "in the eyes of a child or other innocent person the image of a cherub or angel is to be seen peeping out; in those of a vicious person, a devil." Persons who are repelled by anything short of freest air and light find in Hawthorne only the student of the unwholesome and uncanny. But he was not, like some modern psychologists, disguised as story tellers, through over subtlety enmeshed in his own web. He was an artist: more so some will say than any of his predecessors and contemporaries here—some will say anywhere. Wonderful tapestries came from his loom. He speaks of "the stern old stuff of Puritanism with a gold thread in the web." Curtis says that Hawthorne everywhere shows "that the black thread is inwoven with all forms of life, with all developments of character." His background of gloom and fate is like that of an old Flemish picture from which some perfect piece of Nature may stand out focussed in the light, whether of candle or of sun.

Washington Allston said that Coleridge taught him in Rome this Golden Rule, "Never to judge of any work of Art by its defects." So let us judge Hawthorne by his best work, for all must often fall short of that.

"The House of the Seven Gables" shows Hawthorne's characteristic charm. Here the ancient house, curse-haunted, shadowing even itself with its projecting storey, is echoed by the withered and unconsciously frowning gentlewoman who lives in its chambers, "over grown with the desolation which watches to obliterate every trace of man's happier hours." But the house is as interesting as one of Prout's old drawings, and the natural refinement of Hawthorne will not allow old Miss Hepzibah to be a farce

character. We are not permitted to laugh, only to smile, at the touching old, near-sighted, stiff-kneed, incapable creature. The prematurely aged cousin, demented by his wrongs, deepens the sombre picture. But in this gloom, shines out first devotion and then love,—and then wholesome youth, in the shape of Phœbe Pyncheon, enters and makes Indian summer there. She and the flowers she loves, make the centre of the picture whose color the gloom around only heightens, and Fate is not dominant at last, and the Miracle is new. When Hawthorne has peered into the dark witch-wood, the haunted house, the cursed spring, the hereditary doom, he brings in the chubby child, the damask rose, the faint fragrance of some old-fashioned garden flower, the fearless innocence of youth, and makes from simplest material bright and wholesome pictures, with almost the freshness of morning upon them,—yet there is an atmosphere, a slight subduing of light in all we see in his magic mirror.

His work, mellow from the first, did not, like paintings or wine, need Time to ripen it. There was no more crudity in one of his tales of New England in the days of her rawness than in the Marble Faun—Yes, he is sometimes unwholesome, but not beyond the bounds of what is seemly. Contrast some of his most gruesome raw material as it appears in his note book, with the matter as presented by the artist in a story.

Hawthorne said frankly "life is made up of marble and mud." But he selected his mud, never touching offal, and, being an artist, knew its use was, not for daubing, but for modelling.

In the days of Hawthorne's young married life at the Manse, George William Curtis, then living in Concord as a farm-labourer, describes a "conversation" held at one of the houses there.

"It was winter and a great wood-fire blazed upon the hospitable hearth. There were various men and women of note assembled, and I, who listened attentively to all the fine things that were said, was not for some time aware of a man who sat upon the edge of the circle, a little withdrawn, his head slightly thrown forward upon his breast, and his bright eyes clearly burning under his black brow. As I drifted down the stream of talk, this person, who sat silent as a shadow, looked to me as Webster might have looked, had he been a Poet. He rose, and walked to the window, and stood quietly there for a long time, watching the dead, white landscape. No appeal was made to him, nobody looked after him,—the conversation flowed steadily on as if every one understood that his silence was to be respected. It was the same thing at table. In vain the silent man imbibed æsthetic tea. Whatever fancies it inspired did not flower at his lips. But there was a light in his eye that assured me that nothing was lost. So supreme was his silence that it presently engrossed me to the exclusion of everything else. There was very brilliant discourse, but this silence was much more poetic and fascinating. Fine things were said by the philosophers, but much finer things were implied by the dumbness of this gentleman with heavy brows and black hair. When he presently rose and went, Emerson, with his 'slow wise smile' that breaks over his face like day over the sky, said, 'Hawthorne rides well his horse of the night.'"

Since the fair still morning in the youth of the world when Venus led women to a dark pool in the woods and bade them look down into it and see what they should see, or perhaps more appropriately, since the time when Narcissus felt the fatal charm of *reflection* in loss of light, the

mirror with its mystery of enchanting illusion has served the prophet, the magician, the poet and the artist. To make men see images of life, "as in a glass, darkly" has been the work of those classes of men (whose work has ever been in demand) who indeed but followed Nature with her mist wreaths, her mirage and dark reflecting waters.

But the pool, the river, the glassy ocean do not merely reproduce, they render, translate, choose. So with the true artist's mind. Hawthorne's was like Cornelius Agrippa's Magic Mirror, and in it he made men see pictured a shadowy life of the Puritans in the old New England towns which

"The Sea
Moans round with many voices."

His fancy was like a dark stream which with slightly ruffled surface alters proportions, and brings a distortion, which is yet harmonious, into the inverted world into which we peer from the banks; gives a twilight mystery to the dim background, the distorted and blasted growths of a witch-wood. And yet, as in the mirrored world, against the sad background an evening primrose or a tuft of pale asters may show with a beauty that seems new and miraculous, so in Hawthorne's stories a human flower stands out, blossoming, *in spite of Fate.* And the beauty heightened thereby, justifies the dark mystery that lies behind, like Hope at the bottom of Pandora's box. And again, as on her fatal box, in his rendering, Pandora thinks that, on a sudden turning, she detects passing smiles on the inscrutable carved face, whether of mockery or kindliness she cannot tell, so here and there bits of humour creep out of the classic modelling of his romances. This image reappears in another form in the distorted

faces ever forming in the cursed Spring. Grotesques most unexpectedly relieve the seriousness, as in the carvings of the cathedral.

How charmingly he slaps the Transcendentalists in his hint as to the uselessness of Lynceus on the Argo's prow as a look-out for near rocks because of his attention to sunken treasures hundreds of fathoms deep, of lands beyond the horizon; remember too the delightful proposal of the little Puritan children with regard to Hester Prynne's little daughter, "Go to! Let us cast stones at her!"—even the close observation of domestic matters shown in the description of the absurd hens with their wizened chickens, and of the fidgety reluctance and spasmodic jerkings of bureau-drawers,—everywhere the fun peeps quietly out from the story, as I have seen it from his eyes when he had recovered a little from his first shyness in dealing with young guests of his children.

Hawthorne's shyness drove him to cloistered life (except for his family), whether in Massachusetts, in England, or in Italy,—in spite of the anomaly of his having had a share of public life and functions. Perhaps because of this want of social experience he ventures little on conversation in his books. His skill is in painting successive pictures clothed in wonderful atmosphere, but yet allowing great distinctness and brilliancy at the focus, and this has to be supplemented by mind-reading, like the Interpreter's show to Christian in the "Pilgrim's Progress." Indeed one must steadily recur to the simile of a magician's glass. What does that mean however more than the gift of a consummate artist? The story does not move. We dally in a beautiful, or are spell-bound in a gloomy picture, and after a time one gives place to another until the story ends.

Lowell in his "Fable for Critics" thus explains the flower-like delicacy of Hawthorne's apparently robust personality—

> "When Nature was shaping him, clay was not granted
> For making so full-sized a man as she wanted;
> So to fill out her model a little she spared
> From some finer-grained stuff for a woman prepared;
> And she couldn't have hit a more excellent plan
> For making him fully and perfectly man."

## LETTER

### From the Honorable Joseph Hodges Choate United States Ambassador at the Court of St. James*

---

American Embassy, London.

10th June, 1904.

My dear Rantoul:

I was deeply sensible of the partial kindness of yourself and your Committee in asking me to attend and take part in the celebration of the Hawthorne Centennial at Salem, and I greatly regret that my public duties here forbade me to accept the flattering invitation.

I have done what I could to atone for my shortcomings, by gathering the brief tributes to your great author from the celebrated writers and critics, which will accompany this, as laurels to be laid upon his shrine—on the occasion of celebrating his hundredth birthday. These just appreciations by such eminent writers and persons as Henry James, Mrs. Humphry Ward, Andrew Lang, and James Bryce will be highly valued by all who are interested in Hawthorne.

Having done this, I supposed I should be exempt from further service, but you insist upon my adding a few words of my own. In doing so I shall leave criticism to

*Extracts from the following correspondence were read by the Honorable Alden P. White of Salem.

the critics, having no skill or experience in that difficult art. I can only speak as a Salem man very proud of his nativity, who has always considered Hawthorne as the brightest jewel in Salem's crown, and who by a constant perusal of his fascinating books, has been helped to keep alive a warm feeling for his birthplace, which makes it always dear to him. Your city—our city, may I not say?—has produced many interesting and celebrated men in all the walks of public and of private life, but no one of them all, as it seems to me, has conferred upon it such lasting honor and renown, as he whose first century completed you are celebrating to-day, and the fame of his writings is strictly identified with the history and character of his native town—

> "Seven Grecian cities claimed great Homer dead,
> Through which the living Homer begged his bread—"

but there will never be any such contest about Hawthorne, for though Salem should perish from the face of the earth, though her ancient habitations should crumble to dust, and some great convulsion of nature submerge the place where she stood, her unique character and history would be kept alive for many generations by the writings of this her most gifted son. He was inspired in a most remarkable degree, by the *genius loci*,—the spirit of the place where he was born and bred, and his subtle mind was deeply saturated with the contemplation of its interesting annals.

Those fifteen years which, after graduating at Bowdoin, he spent in that dismal chamber in Herbert street, "where fame was won"—strange training and discipline for our most brilliant literary artist—must have been largely spent in the study of the history of Salem and of the Province of Massachusetts Bay. To his keen, discriminating

and refining intellect all the incidents of our Colonial and later story had become as familiar as household words, and were really "Twice Told Tales." I know of no writer who has been so completely stamped for life by his environment. What to us are but faded reminiscences and traditions had become to him living and pleasant realities, as if his own eyes had witnessed them.

The landing of Endicott and his sturdy companions—the preaching of the saintly Higginson in the First Church—the long tramp through the woods of Winthrop, the great founder of a great State, from Boston to Salem, to visit his brethren—the ejection of Roger Williams, the first apostle of toleration, and his departure into the wilderness because the theological air of Salem was too strong for him—the brief careers of the doughty Hugh Peter and the gentle Sir Harry Vane, who both returned to England to lose their heads at the Restoration—the visits of the friendly Indians to the first settlers at the spring, where afterwards stood the town pump—and the cutting out by our stalwart Governor, of the cross, which in his narrow view defaced the Royal ensign—were all living facts deep seated in his historic vision.

But what haunted his imagination more than all else in our Colonial history, was the part which his first and second ancestors in Salem had taken, the one in the cruel persecution of the Quakers, and the other in the trial and execution of the Witches. Their conduct seemed to him to have cast a blight, as it were, upon their immediate descendants, and to have left a dark cloud upon the fair name of his birthplace. He studied the grim Puritans who walked your streets in the first century of the town, and treasured up many a picture that he found there for the illustration of his future works. But he did not limit

his contemplation to the dark and sombre side of our history. He must have grown familiar with the later and more brilliant portion of our annals, with the very creditable conduct of Salem in Colonial days when she gave generous sympathy and support to Boston, unhappily closed for the time by the Boston Port Bill, and made common cause with the other towns and cities of the Colonies against the oppressive measures of Parliament. He knew how well she sustained her part through the Revolutionary struggle, the opening incident of which was Colonel Leslie's retreat at North Bridge. He knew with what courage and daring her merchants and seamen, among whom many of his ancestors in succession were counted, led the van in extending American Commerce in the Far East, rendering great service before the mast and on the quarter-deck, and bringing home cargoes that laid the foundation of many noble fortunes. He did not forget the achievements of our soldiers and sailors in the second war with England, so nobly represented by his heroic old chief in the Salem Custom House—that battered veteran—General Miller, who "tried" and succeeded, and whom he describes as "New England's most distinguished soldier."

His inventive genius wove many of these local events and characters and traits into his fascinating romances—through each one of which there runs a delicate thread of mystery—which gives an absorbing interest to every subject that he touches—as the constant readers of the "Twice Told Tales," "The House of the Seven Gables," and the "Scarlet Letter," with its satirical and rarely humorous preface can testify.

I know that his life in Salem was always sombre and solitary, and at times disheartening,—that he took no part

in the social life of the place—standing aloof at all times from social contact, that he often left it and often returned, and that much of his best work was done elsewhere, but it was here, as he says himself, that fame was won. It was here that by the charming products of his pen, unappreciated at first, and struggling slowly into recognition, he won admission into the company of that famous group of writers, chief among whom were Emerson, Longfellow, Holmes, Lowell, and Whittier, who glorified New England, and made Boston the headquarters of American letters and learning. He was made welcome to the inner heart of that noble company, and who shall say that his fame will be less enduring than that of any of that illustrious group? that the wonderful power of imagination of this great writer of romance, which could transform the most commonplace subjects and incidents into enchanting legends and stories of the rarest merit, shall not carry his name as a familiar one to a distant posterity?

The writer of a great romance achieves a distinction more enviable and enduring than office or political reputation can confer. It may not compare with that of the founders of States, or of the greatest military heroes, or of the masters of science, who enlarge the boundaries of knowledge and discover new secrets of nature to be applied to the relief and service of man, but he who writes a good book to edify and delight his fellowmen for generation after generation is certainly a great benefactor of his age and country. Life is so full of labours and sorrows and bores, that he who relieves and lightens the load, by giving us a good and charming book, whose virtues time and chance cannot destroy, deserves well of his own generation and of those which come after.

It seems to me therefore wise and just that Salem as his birthplace, and the place where he worked his hard way to fame, should make the most of the Centennial of his birth, and should commend his writings to the next age as among the most precious of our National treasures. But, as one of his constant readers and admirers, I should not be content that this interesting occasion should be one of mere empty praise and adulation, however high the laurels may be heaped upon his head. I would have a more lasting monument erected to his memory, which should identify him to coming ages with the ancient city of his birth. I wish that the noblest statue of him which modern art can produce could mark the spot where his intellectual life and fame began. It should stand as nearly as possible on the exact site of the Town Pump, which the earliest effort of his genius made immortal. As he said himself, speaking for that personified benefactor of the city—

> When I shall have decayed like my predecessors, then, if you revere my memory, let a marble fountain take my place upon this spot. . . In far antiquity beneath a darksome shadow of venerable boughs, a spring bubbled out of the leaf-strewn earth, in the very spot where you now behold me on the sunny pavement. The water was as bright and clear and deemed as precious as liquid diamonds. The Indian Sagamore drank of it from time immemorial till the fatal deluge of the fire-water burst upon the red men and swept their whole race away from the cold fountains. Endicott and his followers came next, and often knelt down to drink, dipping their long beards in the spring. The richest goblet then was of birch bark. Governor Winthrop, after a journey afoot from Boston, drank here out of the hollow of his hand, and the Elder Higginson here wet his palm and laid it on the forehead of the first town-born child.

Thus Hawthorne indicated the proper place for his monument on the spot where his genius first gushed forth. But let us surmount the marble fountain which he thus

happily described, with a noble statue of himself, which shall convey to distant ages some worthy idea of the manly form and classic features of the man whom Salem to-day delights to honor. I should be much pleased to contribute towards such a monument, and so I am sure would hundreds of his fellow-townsmen at home and abroad. Many hands make light work, and if you who have inaugurated this occasion would set such a movement on foot, I am sure that it would succeed.

Wishing you every success in the celebration,

I remain,

Most truly,

Your friend and townsman,

JOSEPH H. CHOATE.

HON. ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

## LETTER

### From the Right Honorable James Bryce

---

House of Commons, London.
June 10th, 1904.

Dear Mr. Choate:

Every one who loves literature will be glad to know that Salem is going to celebrate the memory of one of its most famous sons, who is also one of the greatest among American writers: and it gives me special pleasure to respond to your request for a few lines expressing, however briefly and imperfectly, what I feel about Nathaniel Hawthorne, because you are yourself sprung from that ancient and remarkable—I had almost said unique—New England city, a city not to be forgotten by whoever has seen it.

Hawthorne is certainly one of your greatest men of letters. Yet he is not distinctively American in the same sense as, for instance, Emerson is. Sometimes it is a note of greatness that a writer should not belong specially to any one country or any one time, but have that universal quality in his genius which makes his work appeal equally to countries and times not his own. Hawthorne does not seem, except (in a sense) by way of contrast, to carry one's thoughts to the New World. He was mostly occupied not with new but with old things. There is nothing in him of that rush and stress of American life, which even in his days travellers from Europe noted, contrasting it with the slower movement of Europe. I do not mean

that he belonged to Europe, or to England in particular, rather than to America. He stands apart: he is a detached,—an isolated figure. He is not specifically and distinctly the child of any nation. Indeed he might have written in some other language than ours, though no doubt he would have written somewhat differently, for no one can help being affected by the form of speech he uses. And there is a sense in which he seems to belong not so much to the nineteenth century as to the eighteenth, the shadow of which was thrown upon his earlier years.

Yet there is an aspect of his genius which is indissolubly connected not only with America but with Salem. Salem is not only one of the oldest communities in New England: it is one of those which had in his day preserved—as indeed its older parts have not wholly lost—the most of an antique character. It recalled the grave, stern, rigidly ordered life of old Puritanism as few other spots did. It was the home of ecclesiastical traditions: it was full of associations from those days when religious ideas and usages ruled men's minds in a way we find it nowadays hard to realize. These associations tinged his imagination. They made him meditative and brooding. They filled with mystery the world in which he moved: they drew down the clouds of the Past into the sunshine of the Present. The power he had of making the past real and vivid, of bringing it into and rendering it a part of the present, is one of his most remarkable gifts. In this no writer of modern times has surpassed, and few have equalled him. It was a power independent of the conditions which first evoked it, for it is almost as fully displayed, perhaps even more winningly and romantically displayed, when he evokes the old joyous days of half-heathen Italy as when he carries us back into the more sombre foretime of Puritan Massachusetts.

He loved half lights. His figures seemed to move through an atmosphere of mystery, as in a dream. Yet he has also the gift, which at first sight might appear incompatible with that other gift, of grasping an idea or an emotion with extraordinary force, and setting it before us in a person, or in a dramatic situation, with a terrible intensity. The idea is dwelt upon and repeated in various forms till it seems to fill the sky and cover the horizon. This is perhaps the most characteristic mark of the energy of Hawthorne's imagination, as his capacity to create a weird and almost unearthly atmosphere is the characteristic mark of the peculiar quality by which, as by a rare and precious scent, we recall his work in our thought.

He is not a writer of fiction in the ordinary sense of the word, and troubles himself very little about plot or incident. He is rather a poet, who is occupied and penetrated with a passion for singular psychologieal problems; strange phases of human feeling; yet not morbid phases (for these are usually unfit for artistic treatment), but such rather as lie so deep and are so shadowy and dim as either to escape the notice of ordinary observers, or to baffle the descriptive power of ordinary writers. He does not use verse, but his diction has often all the richness and grace of poetry. He is a profound and subtle thinker, who thinks not many things, but much, and whose thoughts run always into an imaginative mould. He has left us but little, compared with some of his more facile contemporaries. But what he has left is nearly all of it golden; and it will, if one may venture on prediction, be prized a century hence as we prize it now.

Believe me, sincerely yours,

JAMES BRYCE.

HON. JOSEPH H. CHOATE.

## LETTER

### From Mrs. Humphry Ward

---

Stocks, Tring, England.

June 8, 1904.

Dear Mr. Choate,—You have asked me to write you a few pages that, in the coming celebration at Salem of the hundredth anniversary of Nathaniel Hawthorne's birth, may be laid, with all the other tributes which the day will call forth, at the feet of Salem's famous son. It seems to me a great honour that you should have asked me to join in the homage of this anniversary; for the author of 'The Scarlet Letter' has always filled a place of peculiar sacredness and delight in my literary memory. So that to express my feeling of admiration and gratitude is only to give a voice to something long since conceived, to shape into some kind of utterance that which for many years has been an emotion and a force. For when I look back to the books which most strongly influenced my own youth, I am aware of a love for certain writings of Hawthorne, a love most ardent, and tenacious, which succeeded a passion of the same kind for certain writings of Mr. Ruskin. In both cases the devotion was hardly rational; it did not spring from any reasoned or critical appreciation of the books, for it dates from years when I was quite incapable of anything of the kind. It was the result, I think, of a vague, inarticulate sense of an appealing

beauty, and a beauty so closely mingled with magic and mystery that it haunted memory 'like a passion.' Some scenes from 'The Scarlet Letter,' and some pages from 'The Stones of Venice,' haunted me in this way. And I can still sharply remember how much this early impression depended upon Hawthorne's *austerity*, upon his deep-rooted Puritanism, upon what has been often pointed to as 'the sense of sin' in him. Many of the short stories, no less than 'The Scarlet Letter,' and long before I truly understood them, used to awaken in me a sort of aching and painful joy, which was partly sympathy and partly rebellion. Again and again I have read over the scene between Hester, the minister, and Pearl, in the wood, insisting with myself that it must end with the flight and freedom of these tortured beings, and hardly able—though always conscious of its shadowy approach—to bear the moment when hope departs and Pearl brings back the fatal letter. So in the last scene, one of the most poignantly beautiful in literature, when Hester hangs over the dying minister and says to him: 'Shall we not meet again? Shall we not spend our immortal life together? surely, surely we have ransomed one another with all this woe! Thou lookest far into eternity with those bright dying eyes! Then tell me what thou seest?'—and the minister replies: 'Hush, Hester, hush! . . . I fear! I fear!'—the awe and shudder of such a last denial of hope has always remained with me as one of the greatest things of imagination, deriving its power from that stern spiritual energy which is its ultimate source.

So, in later years, 'Transformation,' with a still more daring combination of the same elements—Romantic beauty with Puritan austerity—exercised a like effect, spoke with the same exquisitely mingled voice. Kenyon and Hilda, set against Miriam and Donatello,—they are

themselves the symbols of Hawthorne's genius, or rather of the strangely varied strands of which it was woven. For above all, and before all, it seems to me, he was a Romantic—a Romantic of the great time. He was born two years later than Victor Hugo; a year after the father of nineteenth-century Romanticism, Chateaubriand, had shown in the tale of 'Atala' the power of the American wilds to infuse new spells into the imagination of the Old World; and a year before the publication of 'The Lay of the Last Minstrel.' And whether at Salem or Boston, and long before his feet had trodden France or Italy, he shared to the full in the heritage of that generation, in its characteristic love of mystery and terror, which was also a passionate love of beauty; in its new perception of veiled and infinite horizons on the one hand, and in its sheer defiant delight, on the other, in the many-coloured detail, lovely or horrible, magnificent or grotesque, wherewith nature and man are always filling that small illuminated space amid the darkness, in which life revolves. How many instances might be given of the Romantic temper in Hawthorne!—the wonderful passage in the 'House of the Seven Gables' where Phœbe, before her eyes perceive him, is conscious in the shadowed room of Clifford's return; the grim vengeance of Roger Chillingworth; the appearance in the Catacombs of Miriam's mysterious persecutor; that swift murder on the Tarpeian rock; Hilda's confession in St. Peter's:—not to speak of such things as 'Malvin's Burial' or 'The Ambitious Guest' or 'Rappacini's Daughter,' each of them a Romantic masterpiece which may match with any other of a similar kind from the first or second generation of the European Romantics. Surprise, invention, mystery, an unfailing command, now of rich colour, now of things terrible or ironic, and now of a grace, half-toned and gentle as a

spring day, combined with that story-teller's resource which is the gift of the gods alone:—these things we shall find in Hawthorne, just as we find them—some or all of them—in Hugo or Musset, in Gautier or Merimée.

But what a marvel of genius that it should be so! For while Victor Hugo's childhood and youth were passed first in Naples, then in Spain, and finally in the Paris of the Restoration, amid all that might fitly nourish the great poet who came to his own in 1830, Hawthorne's youth and early manhood, before the Brook Farm experience, were passed, as he himself tells us, in a country where there were 'no shadows, no antiquity, no mystery, no picturesque and gloomy wrong, nor anything but a commonplace prosperity in broad and simple daylight,'—in a town and a society, which had and could have nothing—or almost nothing—of those special incitements and provocations which, in the case of his European contemporaries, were always present. As to the books which may have influenced him, they do not seem to be easy to trace. But I remember a mention of Bürger's 'Lenore' in the 'Note-Books,' which links him with Scott's beginnings; and a reference to a translation he was making of a tale by Tieck gives me particular pleasure, because it connects him with our great English Romantic, Emily Brontë, who was reading Tieck just about the same time. Naturally in the thirties and forties a man of fine literary capacity, commanding French and German, and associated with Emerson, Longfellow, and Margaret Fuller, must have read the European books of the moment, and must have been stirred by the European ideas and controversies then affecting his craft. And indeed the love of the past, the love of nature, curiosity, freedom, truth, daring,—all these Romantic traits are Hawthorne's.

But what makes him so remarkable, so perennially in-

teresting, is that he is a New-England—a Puritan Romantic; a Romantic with 'a sense of sin!' That is not how we shall any of us describe Victor Hugo, or George Sand, or Alfred de Musset! A French critic finds the inmost note and essence of Romanticism in that mad glorification of the 'I,' which in the wilder Romantics set all laws, æsthetic or moral, at defiance. M. Brunetière must be wrong! Hawthorne's genius is enough to prove it. For in his case the Romantic instinct finds its chief food in what seem to him at all times the majestic verities and sanctions of the moral life and those not the verities and sanctions of the individual conscience merely, as George Sand might have enforced them, but the plain matters of ordinary law and custom, as the plain man understands them. His attitude is the Pauline one, 'the strength of sin is the law,' and it is in the vengeance or the triumph of law that he is perpetually seeking and finding his noblest artistic effects. He moralises perpetually, and his danger of course is the didactic danger, wherein he differs from your other great Romantic, Edgar Allan Poe, whose danger is that of morbid excess and extravagance, as with so many European writers of the movement. But Hawthorne is saved, first by poetry, and then by his perpetual love of and interest in the common life. The preacher indeed is ultimately absorbed in the poet, and his final aim is not reform but beauty—the eternal immortalising aim of the artist. While for him, also, the spectacle of human character and human suffering is in itself so absorbing, that he is able to communicate his vision to us, just because his touch is so disinterested and true,—so free indeed from that preoccupation with the 'I' which we are told to regard as typically Romantic. 'He liked' it, has been said, 'to fraternize with plain people, to take them on their own terms, and put himself, if possible into their

shoes.' There indeed is the wide sympathy of the poet, the surest condition of abiding work. The 'Note-Books' are full of it. 'The strange fellow in the bar-room—a sort of mock Methodist—a cattle drover,' whose talk turned upon religion 'while quaffing fourteen cups of tea;' 'the man with a smart horse,' who, when congratulated upon it, replies gaily that he 'has a better at home;' the blacksmith, whose conversation has much 'strong unlettered sense,' imbued with 'humour,' than whom 'I know no man who seems more like a man, more indescribably human,'—the surgeon dentist, the school teacher, the travelling actor, the dogs, the horses,—all parts and all figures and accessories of the human play, as he sees it, are equally delightful to him,—all enter into that heightened illuminated feeling whereof the fruit in literature is such a story as 'The Seven Vagabonds,' or such a novel as that which tells the story of the Pyncheons.

Thus, with Beauty haunting his path, 'an hourly visitant,' and all the intricacies of human character for subject, did Hawthorne shape himself, through the long years at Salem, and through the drudgeries of his Custom House post, into the ever-delightful artist he now appears to us,—an artist whose place grows larger and more certain as the days roll on, and, in the quiet of our after-judgment, he and the other great ones of his day rise to the honour which is duly theirs. 'On the pure horizon far' we see his star shining beside its fellows, and we know it for one of those lights of poetry which live when other lights grow dim, let the years fleet as they may.

Forgive these too hasty thoughts. They are meant only as the dropping of a rose on your poet's grave—nothing more!

MARY A. WARD.

HON. JOSEPH H. CHOATE.

## LETTER

### From Henry James

---

Rye, Sussex, England.
June 10, 1904.

Dear Sir:

I much regret my being able to participate only in that spirit of sympathy that makes light of distance—that defies difference of latitude and hemisphere—in the honours you are paying, at his birthplace, to the beautiful genius to whom Salem owes the most precious gift perhaps that an honest city may receive from one of her sons—the gift of a literary association high enough in character to emerge thus brilliantly from the test of Time. How happily it has lasted for you, and *why* it has lasted—this flower of romantic art, never to become a mere desiccated specimen, that Hawthorne interwove with your sturdy annals,— I shall attempt, by your leave, briefly to say; but your civic pride is at any rate fortunate in being able to found your claim to have contributed to the things of the mind on a case and a career so eminent and so interesting. The spirit of such occasions is always, on the spot, communicative and irresistible; full of the amenity of each man's—and I suppose still more of each woman's—scarce distinguishing, in the general friendliness, between the *loan* of enthusiasm and the gift, between the sound that starts the echo and the echo that comes back from the

sound. But being present by projection of the mind, present afar off and under another sky, *that* has its advantages too—for other distinctions, for lucidity of vision and a sense of the reasons of things. The career commemorated may perhaps so be looked at, over a firm rest, as through the telescope that fixes it, even to intensity, and helps it to become, as we say, objective—and objective not strictly to cold criticism, but to admiration and wonder themselves, and even, in a degree, to a certain tenderness of envy. The earlier scene, now smothered in flowers and eloquence and music, possibly hangs before one rather more, under this perspective, in *all* its parts—with its relation, unconscious at the time, to the rare mind that had been planted in it as in a parent soil, and with the relation of that mind to its own preoccupied state, to the scene itself as enveloping and suggesting medium: a relation, this latter, to come to consciousness always so much sooner, so much more nervously, so much more expressively, than the other! By which I mean that there is, unfortunately for the prospective celebrity, no short cut possible, on the part of his fellow-townsmen, to the expensive holiday they are keeping in reserve for his name. It is there, all the while—somewhere in the air at least, even while he lives; but they cannot get *at* it till the Fates have forced, one by one, all the locks of all the doors and crooked passages that shut it off; and the celebrity meantime, by good luck, can have little idea what is missing.

I at all events almost venture to say that, save for the pleasure of your company, save for that community of demonstration which is certainly a joy in itself, I could not wish to be better placed than at this distance for a vision of the lonely young man that Hawthorne then was, and that he was in fact pretty well always to remain,

dreaming his dreams, nursing his imagination, feeling his way, leading his life, intellectual, personal, economic, in the place that Salem then was, and becoming, unwittingly and unsuspectedly, with an absence of calculation fairly precious for the final effect, the pretext for the kind of recognition you greet him with to-day. It is the addition of all the limitations and depressions and difficulties of genius that makes always—with the factor of Time thrown in—the sum total of posthumous glory. We see, at the end of the backward vista, the restless unclassified artist pursue the *immediate*, the pressing need of the hour, the question he is not to come home to his possibly uninspiring hearth-stone without having met—we see him chase it, none too confidently, through quite familiar, *too* familiar streets, round well-worn corners that don't trip it up for him, or into dull doorways that fail to catch and hold it; and then we see, at the other end of the century, these same streets and corners and doorways, these quiet familiarities, the stones he trod, the objects he touched, the air he breathed, positively and all impatiently *waiting* to bestow their reward, to measure him out success, in the great, in the almost superfluous, abundance of the eventual! This general quest that Hawthorne comes back to us out of the old sunny and shady Salem, the blissfully homogeneous community of the forties and fifties, as urged to by his particular, and very individual, sense of life, is that of man's relation to his environment seen on the side that we call, for our best convenience, the romantic side: a term that we half the time, nowadays, comfortably escape the challenge to define precisely because "The Scarlet Letter" and "The House of the Seven Gables" have made that possible to us under cover of mere triumphant reference to them. That is why, to my sense,

our author's Salem years and Salem impressions are so interesting a part of his development. It was while they lasted, it was to all appearance under their suggestion, that the romantic spirit in him learned to expand with that right and beautiful felicity that was to make him one of its rarest representatives. Salem had the good-fortune to assist him, betimes, to this charming discrimination—that of looking for romance near at hand, and where it grows thick and true, rather than on the other side of the globe and in the Dictionary of Dates. We see it, nowadays, more and more, inquired and bargained for in places and times that are strange and indigestible to us; and for the most part, I think, we see those who deal in it on these terms come back from their harvest with their hands smelling, under their brave leather gauntlets, or royal rings, or whatever, of the plain domestic blackberry, the homeliest growth of our actual dusty waysides. These adventurers bring home, in general, simply what they have taken with them, the mechanical, at best the pedantic, view of the list of romantic properties. The country of romance has been for them but a particular spot on the map, coloured blue or red or yellow—they have to *take* it from the map; or has been this, that or the other particular set of complications, machinations, coincidences or escapes, this, that or the other fashion of fire-arm or cutlass, cock of hat, frizzle of wig, violence of scuffle or sound of expletive: mere accidents and outward patches, all, of the engaging mystery—no more of its essence than the brass band at a restaurant is of the essence of the dinner. What was admirable and instinctive in Hawthorne was that he saw the quaintness or the weirdness, the interest *behind* the interest, of things, as continuous with the very life we are leading, or that we were leading—you, at Salem, certain-

ly were leading—round about him and under his eyes; saw it as something deeply within us, not as something infinitely disconnected from us; saw it in short in the very application of the spectator's, the poet's mood, in the kind of reflection the things we know best and see oftenest may make in our minds. So it is that such things as "The Seven Gables," "The Blithedale Romance," "The Marble Faun," are singularly fruitful examples of the real as distinguished from the artificial romantic note. Here "the light that never was on land or sea" keeps all the intimacy and yet adds all the wonder. In the first two of the books I have named, especially, the author has read the romantic effect into the most usual and contemporary things—arriving by it at a success that, in the Seven Gables perhaps supremely, is a marvel of the free-playing, yet ever unerring, never falsifying instinct. We have an ancient gentlewoman reduced to keep a shop; a young photographer modestly invoking fortune; a full-fed, wine-flushed "prominent citizen" asleep in his chair; a weak-minded bachelor spending his life under the shadow of an early fault that has not been in the least heroic; a fresh New England girl of the happy complexion of thousands of others—we have, thrown together, but these gently-persuasive challenges to mystification, yet with the result that they transport us to a world in which, as in that of Tennyson's Lotus-Eaters, it seems always afternoon. And somehow this very freedom of the spell remains all the while truth to the objects observed—truth to the very Salem in which the vision was born. Blithedale is scarcely less fine a case of distinction conferred, the curiosity and anxiety dear to the reader purchased, not by a shower of counterfeit notes, simulating munificence, but by that artistic economy which understands *values* and uses them.

The book takes up the parti-coloured, angular, audible, traceable Real, the New England earnest, aspiring, reforming Real, scattered in a few frame-houses over a few stony fields, and so invests and colours it, makes it rich and strange—and simply by finding a felicitous *tone* for it—that its characters and images remain for us curious winged creatures preserved in the purest amber of the imagination.

All of which leads me back to what I said, to begin with, about our romancer's having borne the test of Time. I mentioned that there is a reason, in particular, why he has borne it so well, and I think you will recognize with me, in the light of what I have tried to say, that he has done so by very simply, quietly, slowly and steadily, becoming for us a Classic. If we look at the real meaning of our celebration to-day, ask ourselves what is at the back of our heads or in the bottom of our hearts about it, we become conscious of that interesting process and eloquent plea of the years on Hawthorne's behalf—of that great benefit, that effect of benevolence, for him, from so many of the things the years have brought. We are in the presence thus of one of the happiest opportunities to see how a Classic comes into being, how three such things as the Scarlet Letter, the Gables and Blithedale—to choose only a few names where I might choose many—acquire their final value. They acquire it, in a large measure, by the manner in which later developments have worked in respect to them—and, it is scarce too much to say, acquire it in spite of themselves and by the action of better machinery than their authors could have set in motion, stronger (as well as longer!) wires than their authors could have pulled. Later developments, I think, have worked in respect to them by *contrast*—that is the point—so much more either than by a generous emulation or by

a still more generous originality. They have operated to make the beauty—the other beauty—delicate and noble, to throw the distinction into relief. The scene has changed and everything with it—the pitch, and the tone, and the quantity, and the quality, above all; reverberations are gained, but proportions are lost; the distracted Muse herself stops her ears and shuts her eyes: the brazen trumpet has so done its best to deafen us to the fiddle-string. But to the fiddle-string we nevertheless return; it sounds, for our sense, with the slightest lull of the general noise—such a lull as, for reflection, for taste, a little even for criticism, and much, certainly, for a legitimate complacency, our present occasion beneficently makes. Then it is that such a mystery as that of the genius we commemorate may appear a perfect example of the truth that the state of being a classic is a *comparative* state—considerably, generously, even when blindly, brought about, for the author on whom the crown alights, by the generations, the multitudes worshipping other gods, that have followed him. He must obviously have been in himself exquisite and right, but it is not to that only, to being in himself exquisite and right, that any man ever was so fortunate as to owe the supreme distinction. He owes it more or less, at the best, to the *relief* in which some happy, some charming combination of accidents has placed his intrinsic value. This combination, in our own time, has been the contagion of the form that we may, for convenience, and perhaps, as regards much of it, even for compliment, call the journalistic—so pervasive, so ubiquitous, so unprecedentedly prosperous, so wonderful for outward agility, but so unfavourable, even so fatal, to development from within. Hawthorne saw it—and it saw him—but in its infancy, before these days of huge and easy and immediate success, before

the universal, the overwhelming triumph of the monster. He *had* developed from within—as to feeling, as to form, as to sincerity and character. So it is, as I say, that he enjoys his relief, and that we are thrown back, by the sense of difference, on his free possession of himself. He lent himself, of course, to his dignity—by the way the serious, in him, flowered into the grace of art; but our need of him, almost quite alone as he stands, in one tray of the scales of Justice, would add, if this were necessary, to the earnestness of our wish to see that he be undisturbed there. Vigilance, in the matter, however, assuredly, is happily not necessary! The grand sign of being a classic is that when you have "passed," as they say at examinations, you have passed; you have become one once for all; you have taken your degree and may be left to the light and the ages.

HENRY JAMES.

HON. ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

# AN APPRECIATION OF HAWTHORNE

By Andrew Lang

A hundred years after the birth of an author, the world of letters knows whether he is to be reckoned among the classics of his native language. A century has passed since Nathaniel Hawthorne was born, and, as to his claims to being a classic of the art of Fiction in English, there cannot be a doubt. He lived in an age remarked for its great writers, many of them novelists. Of these, how many maintain, or have even increased, like Hawthorne, the measure of repute which they received in their life-time? Hawthorne was but ten years old when *Waverley* appeared, and made Fiction the popular art of the century. Before Hawthorne was thirty, Fenimore Cooper first gave to Europe the assurance of an American novelist. At this time Hawthorne had written his early tales, and remained "the obscurest man of letters" in his own country, so he said, though, if he had done no more, every critic of ordinary sense would now recognize the presence of more than promise, of great and original qualities, in his *Twice Told Tales*. But, by reason of his own modesty, his *Scarlet Letter* did not appear till 1850, when he was older than Scott was at the date of the publication of *Waverley*. Good trees have seldom borne good first fruits so late, but the fruits are imperishable. Of his contemporaries, in his art, it may be said that none but Thack-

eray, Dickens, Poe, and perhaps Charlotte Brontë, have that enduring excellence which marks the classic as distinguished from the favorite of a year, or a few years.

Hawthorne's motive was the old Puritan sense of sin, the old Puritan certainty and solemnity about Life, Death, and Judgment,—removed out of the region of religion and ethics into the region of art. The worm that never dies gnaws the hearts of his protagonists in *The Scarlet Letter*, a man and a woman of passionate pleasure-loving natures; the woman strong; the man weak, but entirely isolated, and lonely in the stern commonwealth where Fate has brought them: apart from their neighbours as much as if they were witches or Red Indians. This kind of motive pervades the shorter tales, as if Hawthorne were expiating, in art, the forgotten sins of unremembered ancestors.

The moment had come when the sense of sin could thus be disengaged, and used as material of fiction, as Lockhart, a descendant of Covenanters, used it, with oddly similar effect, in *Adam Blair*. A soft gloom, not without a rich glow of autumnal colour, pervades the atmosphere of the genius of Hawthorne. The child Pearl leaps and grimaces in the glow of gold and scarlet from her mother's brand of shame. The darkness of a world lying in sin and the terror of witchcraft surround this elfin child of genius, as the musty stillness of the *House of the Seven Gables* shrouds the waning beauty of Clifford; as the darkness of the Catacombs encircles the joyous Faun, and the enigmatic Miriam. For effects of twilight-shades with a spot of glowing light and colour, the art of Hawthorne resembles that of Rembrandt, but the colours are deeper, richer, more glorious. Other novelists work in the light and dark of common day; not so Hawthorne, who is so great

a colourist that one naturally thinks of him in the terms of the art of painting. His atmospheric effects appear more memorable than his characters, so many of them are creatures of allegory, like Miriam and Hilda, rather than portraits from real life, like Judge Pyncheon. There were, though few remember it, originals for Miriam, and for the cloaked shape from the Catacombs who haunts her, and who left, in fact, a distinct stain on the *noblesse* of France. A hideous tragedy of actual existence created the gloom that swallows up Donatello, just as the "dark backward" of Puritanism frames the lovers of the *Scarlet Letter*.

In England, Hawthorne might have found "atmosphere" enough: the State Trials, he said, presented him with some fifty plots for novels. But he was prematurely fatigued; he did not make the best of both hemispheres. Yet he left plots and ideas enough for a generation of novelists in his note books, as a great artist leaves his boxes of colours. There is nobody who can mix and use them: none to blend them on the canvas. Hawthorne was absolutely unique, and it may not be premature to say that he was the greatest of the great generation of American men of letters which numbered among its children Poe, Emerson, Longfellow, Lowell, Whittier and Holmes. His worldly reward was not great, but he gained "the immortal crown that is to be run for, not without heat and dust". He was a master of Romance, and of Romance of a new kind, which no age shall see revived or re-created; he was "The Great Magician" of the West. He dwelt, and brought us to dwell in a kingdom magical of his own, and the key to that realm is given forever "to the Kelpie's keeping."

# AN ESTIMATE OF HAWTHORNE

By Doctor Anton E. Schönbach
of the University of Gratz

"I think the marked superiority of Hawthorne's works consists in the combination of thorough, accurate, psychological development of characters and problems with clearest objectivity and a sane and happy modern realism. This gives rise, incidentally, to a delicate, subtile humor, sometimes hidden simply in an adjective or a little phrase which throws a soft and hopeful light on the saddest situation. Not the least of the qualities which I admire in him is the charm of his diction, its purity, its melody, its graceful plasticity, the rich vocabulary, the elegance which only rarely shows the marks of revision. Next to George Eliot, or rather with her, Hawthorne is the first English prose writer of the nineteenth century. At the same time, however, he has lost none of his peculiar American individuality. Not only when he penetrates into the most secret and inmost emotions of the life of old colonial days as no other has done, and portrays the spirit of his ancestors with a strength of intuition as no historical writer could do, but in all his other writings, from the biography of General Pierce to the Marble Faun, Hawthorne shows the vigor and the keenness, the precision and the clearness and the other qualities of American literature which cannot yet be exactly defined. He is its best representative."

Such was my decision on concluding a study of Nathaniel Hawthorne which was later (1900) published in a volume of my Essays (pp. 270-347). To-day I may add that the development of American literature during the last decade proves more and more conclusively that Nathaniel Hawthorne is its chief patron. The need of the Americans to find in fiction relief from the terribly irritating stress and strain of daily life makes them follow with delight the bold flights of an imagination which escapes the bounds of reality, wilder flights than Hawthorne in his most fanciful moments ever dared. But, besides, there exists in the modern narrative literature of the United States the fully justified endeavor to understand and to appreciate soberly the reality of life, to seek to introduce it into fiction, together with the continually widening horizon of the American people, as a manifest picture of the universe. If, together with that, North America's novels and romances to-day prove themselves the rightful heirs of her principal writer of fiction, a distant and calm observer can wish for the great nation on the other side of the ocean nothing better at the centenary of Nathaniel Hawthorne than that, from the pure morals and lofty idealism of this man, a strong and austere breath of fresh life may ever be wafted through the American literature of the future.

## LETTER FROM J. M. BARRIE

LEINSTER CORNER,
LANCASTER GATE, W.
5 Dec., 1903.

DEAR MR. RANTOUL:

I have very pleasant memories of that visit to Salem and of the hospitalities you showed us on that occasion. I make no doubt that Hawthorne is your greatest man of letters,—I mean America's—and the ground he trod must always be hallowed ground to all who love the immortal in literature. When you honor his centenary I shall be there in mind,—among the thousands,—all with our hats off.

Yours sincerely,
J. M. BARRIE.

## LETTER FROM MRS. HARRIET PRESCOTT SPOFFORD

HOTEL D'IENA, PARIS.
May thirtieth, 1904.

MY DEAR MR. RANTOUL:

You are very kind to ask me, at this distance, to assist in the celebration of Hawthorne's memory,—and I wish that I might do so. But your letter finds me when it is too late to be just to the occasion, even were that at any time possible for me.

Knowing Hawthorne, although but slightly, through my husband's friendship with him, I have felt that personally, as well as in his work, he held more of the Divine breath than has been given to other Immortals,—or, at any rate, of a wholly different quality. For he was absolutely unique. His genius might have a rival in that of the creator of Sintram and Undine, if it were not for the magnetic charm of a subtle and evasive humor that plays through its gloom like sparks in ashes, and makes it individual. He was a creature of the dark, mysterious north, where it is night half the year, and whose wizardry is more than that against which his forbears fought. In him the smouldering ember of witchcraft burnt at last to a flame whose spirit was that of the shifting, evanescent but everlasting, lustre of the aurora.

I know that you feel, as all the people of our County do, that it is a proud day for old Essex when she honors the memory of this man who walked half unknown in her borders, but who sheds on her beloved fame a new glory.

With repeated thanks for the kindness of your letter, dear Mr. Rantoul, believe me

Cordially your neighbor,

HARRIET PRESCOTT SPOFFORD.

HON. ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

## LETTER FROM DONALD GRANT MITCHELL

EDGEWOOD,
21st June, 1904.

MY DEAR SIR:

I beg to acknowledge, with thanks, your courteous invitation for Thursday, 23rd inst., and though unable to attend, I cannot forbear expressing my deepest sympathy with the Commemorative purposes of your Institute. Pray count me among the sincerest admirers of your great townsman, whose fame has taken on a quality—so large, so fixed, and so fine—that no celebration can extend or brighten it.

Very cordially yours,
DON$^{D}$ G. MITCHELL.

TO THE SECRETARY;
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

## LETTER

### FROM EDMUND C. STEDMAN *

---

Lawrence Park, Bronxville, N. Y.
May 18, 1804.

MY DEAR SIR:

· · · The fact is that I am embarrassed by my inability to add anything to the tribute which I paid to the genius of Hawthorne before the Phi Beta Kappa Chapter of Harvard in 1877. That production was so near my heart that I made it the title-piece of a little volume published in the ensuing Autumn. Before your letter arrived I had two invitations to join in Hawthorne observances in other towns, and had replied that I must be excused. Of course a request from Salem would be to me far more compulsive. But I cannot be with you in person on the poetic and significant occasion for which you are preparing.

When my tribute was delivered, there were present, on the stage of the Sanders Theatre, Emerson—then passinto the cloud—Longfellow—Whittier—Holmes—Lowell, who spoke afterwards at the Phi Beta Kappa Dinner—the whole New England pleiad, as you see. And I never forget the face of Rose Hawthorne, then in all her young sentiment and beauty, as she listened to me from the audience. No! I cannot add to my metrical utterence concerning Hawthorne, but I am grateful for your invitation,

*From the many letters received in connection with the Centennial, the following have been selected for preservation in this Report.

and I am glad that the City forever associated with his genius will not fall below her obligations and her fame on the approaching centenary.

I am with respect,

Very truly yours,

EDMUND C. STEDMAN.

HON. ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

---

Turning to this fine heart-tribute—the Phi Beta Kappa Poem—we find the great enchanter apostrophized as:

The one New-Englander! Upon whose page
Thine offspring still are animate, and move
Adown thy paths, a quaint and stately throng:
Grave men of God who made the olden law,
Fair maidens, meet for love,—
All living types that to the coast belong
Since Carver from the prow thy headlands saw.

* * *

Two natures in him strove
Like day with night, his sunshine and his gloom.
To him the stern forefathers' creed descended,
The weight of some inexorable Jove
Prejudging from the cradle to the tomb;
But therewithal the lightsome laughter blended
Of that Arcadian sweetness undismayed
Which finds in Love its law, and graces still
The rood, the penitential symbol worn,—
Which sees, beyond the shade,
The Naiad nymph of every rippling rill,
And hears quick Fancy wind her wilful horn.

* * *

But he whose quickened eye
Saw through New England's life her inmost spirit,—
Her heart and all the stays on which it leant,—
Returns not, since he laid the pencil by
Whose mystic touch none other shall inherit!
What though its work unfinished lies? Half-bent
The rainbow's arch fades out in upper air;
The shining cataract half-way down the height
Breaks into mist; the haunting strain, that fell
On listeners unaware,
Ends incomplete, but through the starry night
The ear still waits for what it did not tell.

## LETTER

### From William Roscoe Thayer

York Harbor, Maine.
July 15, 1904.

Dear Mr. Rantoul:

. . . Mr. Crothers, I thought, gave the most interesting analysis of Hawthorne's religious position; indeed, his essay seems to me to be the best that the Centenary has called out. I was glad that he showed the radical difference between Calvinism and the moral world which Hawthorne describes. May the old confusion, which made Hawthorne the interpreter of Puritanism, never be revived.

. . . If I had written or spoken on Hawthorne, I should have laid great stress on what seems to me to have been his rarest gift—his art. Among all the master novelists of the nineteenth century he and Turgueneff alone can be compared to the Greeks for the beauty, symmetry, compactness and finish of their work. *The Scarlet Letter* is a small volume—how small when you put it beside *Les Miserables* or *David Copperfield* or *Vanity Fair*—but it is complete. It has nothing superfluous: it lacks nothing. Other masters of fiction have certainly equalled Hawthorne in many qualities,—some of them have talents which he did not possess. His art-criticism was uncultivated (witness his exaltation of Story's Cleopatra) but often illuminating; his intuitive genius served him in place of acquired information, as in his power to

divine the influence of the Church of Rome on Hilda ; and his descriptions of Roman scenes and of Italian landscapes have not been matched by any or all the hosts of word-painters who have tried their hand at that work in the past fifty years. But he, in possessing this trancendent gift of artistic perfection, stands apart among modern writers of fiction in English. This gift most deserves to be studied, and to be imitated,—so far as genius can be imitated,—for the tendency of our age is towards diffuseness, the substitution of many words for *few* thoughts, the mistaking of the casual for the essential.

It is this in Hawthorne to which too much attention can never be called, and I shall be glad if the renewed interest in him which the Centenary has kindled may have the result of leading more of our younger writers to follow his example.

Let me tell you how much I enjoyed the Celebration, which was worthy of the genius whom Salem bore and the whole English-speaking world honors.

Ever very truly yours,

WM. R. THAYER.

HON. R. S. RANTOUL.

## LETTER

### FROM MRS. ELIZABETH STUART PHELPS WARD

Newton Centre, Mass.
June 24th., 190 4

MY DEAR SIR:

Will you be so kind as to convey to the managers of the Hawthorne Celebration my sincere regret that I was forced to be silent at the occasion which did honor to his memory yesterday?

I received an invitation however to express my sympathy with the anniversary. It came when I was too ill to pay attention to it, and when I became able to do so, it had disappeared, and—I suppose—has never even been acknowledged. I could not so much as identify the occasion and it was not until I read of the success of your celebration that I was able to answer at all—not knowing before where to answer, or what the matter was which I had been unfortunately obliged to neglect. It can do no good now, except to console my own consciousness of a pleasure missed to write and tell you now profoundly I honor the genius of Salem's great citizen. Hawthorne has no superiors if any equals in American fiction, and it is an honor to any writer of our lesser and lighter day to do honor to his memory.

I am Sir,

Very truly yours,

ELIZABETH STUART PHELPS WARD.

HON. ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

# AN ACCOUNT

## Of the First Reunion of the Descendants of Major William, and John Hathorne held at Salem, Mass., June 23, 1904

The Hathorne Family, descendants of Major William and of John Hathorne, held its first reunion in the Parish House of the Second Church at Salem, in the forenoon of June 23, 1904, under the auspices of the Old Planters' Society.

The Honorable Henry C. Leach, in behalf of that Society, called the gathering to order at half past ten, and said:

As Chairman of a committee appointed by the Old Planters' Society it is my pleasant duty to preside over this gathering of the descendants of William and John Hathorne who have accepted our invitation to unite in Commemorative Services to be held to-day, under the direction of the Essex Institute, in honor of the birth of your illustrious kinsman Nathaniel Hawthorne, one hundred years ago. It was thought by the Committee who have honored me by placing me in this position, that no more fitting time or place could be found in which the kinsmen of Nathaniel Hawthorne might arrange for a Hawthorne Family Organization, than in this City of his birth and on the hundredth anniversary of that event.

It seemed also fitting that you should receive from the President of the Old Planters' Society, and from the President of the Essex Institute, both of them lineal

descendants of the earliest Puritan founders of Massachusetts, a cordial welcome to this gathering, to the exercises of the day, and to the city of Salem.

Mr. Leach then presented Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, President of the Old Planters' Society.

Col. Higginson said that he had a right to welcome the Hathornes to Salem for his ancestors were here before them, and the Reverend Francis Higginson, who landed here in 1629, and gave the place its present name, received a grant of land on Salem Neck, and his son, the Reverend John, preached here for fifty years, and lies buried in the Bradstreet tomb in Charter Street. There were business relations and land transfers between the Higginsons and the Hathornes. Both families had borne an honorable share in founding and building up the wonderful commerce of Salem's golden age, and the famous ship-masters who made Salem known in two wars and in half a century of peace counted among them both Higginsons and Hathornes. But the Hathornes needed no welcome to Salem. They had enjoyed the freedom of the town in their own right too long to need anybody's welcome. He wished them every success in their reunion.

The Chair then presented Mr. Rantoul to speak for the Essex Institute. The speaker said that Hawthorne had one rare quality which, he thought, should be more generally noted and commended, and it might be called the literary, or æsthetic, or artistic conscience that he was endowed with, —a lofty, ideal standard of possible quality in his work, which would not permit him to slight it,—to which his loyalty was absolute,—which made it impossible for him to part with a sheet of his manuscript so long as there was a chance of improving what he had written on it. No pressure of affairs, no untoward surroundings, no exigent

demands, furnished to Hawthorne's mind an excuse for anything short of supreme effort towards perfecting whatever left his hands. And the statement somewhere made that he burned three times as much finished manuscript as he ever printed, was probably within the fact.

The spelling of the name, the speaker said, seemed to be a stumbling-block to some people. The name has been spelled in this Country,—Mr. Waters finds that it has been spelled in the old Country,—in its earlier as well as in its later usage, Hawthorne, Hauthorne, Horthorne, Harthorne, Hathorne; and so on, with or without the final "e" indifferently. Of the final "e" no account need be taken. Hathorne has been the common spelling in this neighborhood. Hawthorne is as early a variation of the name as any yet found, and when the Romancer, at some date later than March 30, 1826,—for on that date he scratched his name "Hathorne" with a diamond ring on a window pane of the old Herbert Street Chamber,—when the Romancer finally adopted the form "Hawthorne," it was rather in the way of restoration or revival than of innovation or a new departure.

The name has been variously sounded. If WA-ter spells water, why may not HA-thorne be sounded Hawthorne? The common sound of the name hereabouts has been Hath-orne and Har-thorne. But these changes in sound and spelling have no significance in a period when there was no common standard at hand to which everybody could refer,—no dictionary, no daily press,—when a rude phonetic system prevailed and, as has been wittily said, "the spelling of the English language was a matter of private judgment." My own name, said the speaker, has been variously sounded, and it is spelled "Rentall," in September, 1798, in Col. Benjamin Pickman's account of

Essex street in Salem. Other instances are familiar. Crowninshield was Grunsell within a century, and in earlier years Poindexter became Pudeator, and Blancpied became Blumpy.

Somewhere and at some time the name had an origin or derivation. It is highly probable that the family derived its name from the name of the tree. This gathering would seem to show that the Hawthorn Tree was a green and vigorous family-tree to be derived from. But how came the tree or bush known as "Hawthorn" to bear a name formed of just that combination of letters? The lexicographers say that the name of the tree or bush is a compound of the word "thorn" with a word derived from a Saxon or Dutch or Danish root from which the word "hedge" is also formed. Hawthorn, they suppose, was merely the name of a thorn-bush anciently as well as now used in hedging.

But the spelling of the tree-name is as erratic as is that of the family name. In a very ancient ballad entitled "A merey Ballet of the Hathorne Tre," in Child's Collection of old English verse, occur these lines:

"It was a maide of my Countrè,
"As she cam by a hathorne-tre,"

And Chaucer, in his "Knighte's Tale," of about A. D. 1387, has these lines:

"To maken him a gerlond of the greves,
"Were it of wodebind or of Hauthorn leves."

But I ought not, the speaker said, to take more of your time, for I want you to be able to visit and inspect thoroughly the Institute's collection of Hawthorne relics, the like of which will never be seen again.

The Chairman called on Henry F. Waters for some remarks and he said :

After the literary treat of which you have partaken with such evident pleasure now comes the contribution of the Dry-as-dust,—the antiquary,—the delver among musty records, whose function it is, on this occasion, to present to you certain plain facts as evidence bearing upon the problem of the English ancestry of Nathaniel Hawthorne.

Up to the time of my first visit to England in 1879 we had no actual knowledge of the parentage or place of nativity of Major William Hathorne, the ancestor of the Salem line of this family, and his brother John Hathorne, the progenitor of the Lynn branch. I had seen once or twice, in print, a statement made, based upon no recognized good authority and unfortified by any evidence, that the "family seat" (so-called) was in Wiltshire, England. But I had also found, what was far more important, the evidence that they had a brother Robert living in Bray, in old England, and that our Lieut. Richard Davenport was a brother-in-law by marriage with a sister of theirs. A Bill of Exchange, dated 19 : 10 : 1651, for one hundred pounds, was drawn by William Hawthorne of Salem on a Mr. Robert Hathorne payable "at Mr. John Winche's on Ludgate hill London," and in an Account Current it was referred to as a "Bill of Exchange on my brother, paid by Mr. Winch." There was also a letter from Robert to his brother William ending thus :

"Good brother,—remember my love to my sister, my brother John and sister, my brother Davenport and my sister and the rest of our friends.

"In hast I rest

"Your loueing brother

"ROBERT HATHORNE.

"From Bray this 1 Aprill, 1653."

Endorsed—"To your very Loueing Friend Wm. Hathorne" and directed "ffor Mr. Tinker at Mr. William Willsheer's house, Ironmunger, in Bredstreet in London. To his loueing brother Mr. William Hathorne at Salem in New England deliver this."

These important bits of information may be found in the New-England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XII, page 295, and Vol. XXIX, page 112. Besides this I had examined the records in the County Court House in Salem and found enough to lead to the hypothesis that the "brother Davenport" mentioned in the letter was Richard Davenport, who was of Salem until 1642, when he removed to Boston, being appointed Captain of the Castle there, as we are told by Savage, and who was killed by lightning, 15 July, 1665.

Armed with the above information I began my researches in London more than a quarter of a century ago. My search was by no means exhaustive, for the name of Hathorne was only one of the many names of the first settlers that I was bearing in mind and I simply took down such notes as seemed to me likely to bear upon the ancestry of any one of them whenever I came across them in the course of my rather random but very extensive reading, chiefly of Probate records there. I found sundry Hathornes connected with London and with Berkshire (not Wiltshire) mostly. Among them was a John Hathorne, citizen and carpenter of London, whose will, of 26 June, was proved 23 November, 1577. He mentioned the church of Great All Hallows, Thames Street,—wife Elizabeth, &c, and appointed as her overseers Christopher Swaldell and William Hathorne, citizens and barber-surgeons of London. The

will of William Hathorne, citizen and barber-surgeon of London, made 9 October, was proved 16 October, 1582. He wished his body to be buried in the church of St. Michael near Queenhithe, where he was a parishioner, and left the bulk of his estate to wife Elizabeth and his children, Christopher, Susan and Judith; if these should all die without issue then to the children of brother Robert (equally). Separate bequests to William Hathorne, son of brother Robert, and the rest of Robert's children (not named), to the widow Starr, the widow Dove, and a brother-in-law, Thomas Horton. The will of Christopher, only son of the foregoing, was made 1 October, 1603, and proved 28 July, 1604. His body to be buried in the church of St. Michael at Queenhithe. He names a sister Elizabeth,—Peter West, son-in-law of William Bond,—sundry children of John Horton,—sister Mrs. Horton,—a son of uncle Anthony Culverwell,—and appoints as executrix his mother Elizabeth, now the wife of William Furtho, grocer.

These notes I saved on account of the given names Robert and William, leaving it for further research to show whether they were at all related to our William and his brother Robert. The next will which I shall give is more significant.

Richard Hawthorne of the parish of St. Lawrence, Waltham, Berkshire, yeoman; will dated 24 October, 1644, proved 15 January, 1644 (my hearers will bear in mind that March was then the first month in the year); to elder son Richard, land in Bray; two younger sons, Thomas and Robert; three daughters, Jane, Mary and Elizabeth; wife Katherine; land in Bray bought of brother William Hawthorne. Here we have again the names Robert and William and in connection too with the parish of Bray.

We are evidently growing warmer in our hunt. The next will is equally interesting.

Edmund Hathorne of London; will of 15 June, proved 26 June, 1652; mother Sara; brothers Robert and Nathaniel; a tenement in Bray, Berkshire.

Thus far I had reached in my first visit to London in 1879. When I went over again in 1883, under a general commission to look up the English ancestry of all our early settlers, a task to which I devoted about fifteen years of rather strenuous labor, I bore in mind, of course, the Hathorne quest. It was then that I made note of the will of Robert Hathorne, the elder, of the parish of Bray, in Berkshire, yeoman, dated 15 February, 1689, and proved 16 February, 1691. He left all his estate to his son Robert, the younger, of Bray. Here we have doubtless the "brother Robert" on whom was drawn that Bill of Exchange. Later I found the two following wills.

William Hathorne of Binfield, in Berkshire, yeoman; will made 18 May, 1650, proved 2 May, 1651; the poor of Binfield; to son Robert all that my messuage or tenement in Bray in said County, now in the tenure of my brother-in-law John Lawrence, and other lands and buildings there (described, some of it butting upon Oakely Green), one of the parcels called "Bishop's Cloase," a cottage, &c., lately in the tenure of Richard Braiser, &c., upon condition the said Robert pay to testator's eldest son William one hundred pounds within two years &c., and to son John twenty pounds within three years, &c.; further, to son John twenty pounds if he be living, otherwise to his wife and children, within one year, &c. To son Nathaniel twenty pounds in money; to younger son Edmond thirty acres and more in Bray, he to pay my daughter Elizabeth, the wife of Mr. Richard Davenport, forty pounds

within two years, &c.; daughter Anne, the wife of Hugh Smith, and her daughter Elizabeth; Robert, Sara, Anne and Katherine, the children of my son-in-law Philip Lee; the residue to wife Sara who is to be sole executrix; witnesses, John Sowthey *als* Hayle, Thomas Dyer, Robert Sowthey *als* Hayle.

Will of Sara Hathorne of Binfield, Berks; widow, dated 5 September, 1655, and proved by Nathaniel Hathorne, son and sole executor, 14 March, 1655; to the poor of Binfield; certain household goods to son Robert and to daughter Anne, wife of Hugh Smith; bequests to two grandchildren, Anne and Katherine Lee; other grandchildren, Sara Hathorne, Elizabeth Hathorne, Susanna Hathorne, Nathaniel Hathorne, William Smith and Elizabeth Smith; late servant, Anne Middleton; residue to son Nathaniel who is to be sole executor; witnesses, John Yonges and Henry Otwaie.

These two, William and Sara Hathorne of Binfield, must surely have been the parents of Major William Hathorne of Salem, John Hathorne of Lynn and Elizabeth the wife of Captain Davenport. We find that, besides the brother Robert of whom we already knew, they had a brother Nathaniel who was living in England at the time of his mother's death, another brother Edmond, who died during his mother's widowhood and whose will we have noticed, besides a sister Anne, the wife of Hugh Smith, and another sister, wife of Philip Lee. This Philip Lee made his will 18 August, 1654, proved 31 August, 1654; he styles himself of Binfield, Berkshire, gentleman; mentions son Robert, daughters Sara, Anne and Katherine Lee, a freehold estate in Bluberry, Berks., and brothers-in-law Robert and Nathaniel Hathorne whom he appoints executors.

Then I found another will which was worth notice, that of Nathaniel Hathorne of Cookham in Berkshire, gentleman, made 27 September, 1652, and proved 29 July, 1654, by his relict and executrix, Martha Hathorne, to whom he bequeathes eight hundred pounds in lieu of her jointure and thirds; he held the manor of South Bruham in Somersetshire and estates in Devonshire, Somersetshire and Berkshire; he names four brothers-in-law, Thomas Loggins and John, Ralphe and Thomas Whistler, gentlemen; "my three own sisters," Elizabeth, Mary and Anne, and John Laurence the husband of Anne; son-in-law William Mattingley and Jone his wife; kinsman William Eldridge and Judith his wife; Anne Winche the wife of my nephew John Winch; nephew William Winche; the poor of Cookham and South Bruham; wife Martha to be sole executrix, and two loving kinsmen, Dr. Daniel Whistler of Gresham College and John Whinche of London, haberdasher, to be overseers; one of the witnesses was a John Hathorne.

This will adds to our knowledge of the family. The testator must have been a brother of William Hathorne of Binfield and uncle of our New England Hathornes, and he also gives the baptismal names of three aunts of theirs, one of them the wife of the John Lawrence mentioned in their father's will. Moreover he refers to a nephew John Winch, who was probably the same man at whose house that Bill of Exchange was made payable.

We have thus opened up for our Salem and Lynn Hathornes quite a family connection in old England, and all the evidence seems to point to Binfield and Bray and their neighborhood in the North Eastern part of Berkshire, close to Windsor Forest and Park, as their English home. I found also sundry other wills, now in the keeping of my

friend Mr. Lothrop Withington, in London, and not yet published, which disclosed successive generations of Hathornes living in Winkfield, a neighboring parish to Binfield. From a "History and Antiquities of the Hundred of Bray," by Charles Kerry, London, 1861, I learned that there was a Manor of Cruchfields and Hawthorne; that a William Hathorne was one of the tenants of Queen Lease in the Manor of Bray, in 1650. In the "Rentall of the Manor of Bray" for that year, William Hathorne is charged one pound per annum for all lands holden of the manor; Thomas Hathorne is charged three shillings; the heirs of Robert Hathorne, five shillings and William Hawthorne, jr., five pence. In the "Assert Rent of Bray," 1658, under the title "Oakley" I find Robert Hauthorne, for house and lands, six shillings and four pence, Thomas Hathorne (ditto) three shillings three pence half penny, and Henery Hauthorne, for lands, seven shillings. William Hawthorne was one of the church wardens in Bray, A. D. 1600. In 1609 he was appointed by Sir John Norris one of eight trustees of a Charity then by him established for the relief of poor, impotent and aged persons within the parish. In 1621 William Hawthorne and Thomas Westcott, the surviving trustees, associated with themselves eight other substantial inhabitants of the parish as feoffees in trust, &c. In 1657 it appears that Thomas Wilcox was the surviving trustee. It seems reasonable to infer that this church warden and trustee was the father of our Major William Hathorne.

From Court Rolls and other authentic sources it appears that a John Hathorne died, 1520, leaving Henry his son and heir, who died, 1531, leaving Roger his son and heir. In 1535, a field of Thomas Hothorne adjoined the one held by John Bysshop in Crychefeld. In 1533, Thomas

Hothorne was appointed collector for the lands Bysshop held, called "Chaunters," by yearly rent of twenty shillings nine pence. A William Hothorn died, 1538, leaving William his son and heir. One of the Hathornes married Anne, daughter of Gilbert Loggins, *circa* 1605. This must have been Major Hathorne's uncle Nathaniel who named in his will a brother-in-law Thomas Loggins, and it gives us the name of his first wife. His last wife was probably a Whistler. I saw other notices of the name which I will not now rehearse. On page 110, I noted "The Legend of Hawthorn," which narrates the finding of two pots of gold on Hawthorn Hill near Cruchfield. Pity that our own Nathaniel did not know of this Legend.

Fuller, in his "Worthies of England," tells us that "Bray is a village well known in Barkshire; the vivacious Vicar whereof, living under King H. the VIIIth, King Edw. the VIth, Qu. Mary and Qu. Elizth. was first a papist, then a protestant, then a papist, then a protestant again. This Vicar, being taxed by one for being a turncoat, 'Not so' (said he) 'for I have always kept my principle; which is this, to live and die Vicar of Bray.'" To this Fuller adds "such are men now-a-days, who though they cannot turn the wind they turn their mills and set them so that, wheresouever it bloweth their grist should certainly be ground." This "Vivacious Vicar" was undoubtedly well known to Major Hathorne's father or grandfather.

It is not known who Major Hathorne's wife was, except that her baptismal name was Anne. I saved the following will on the chance of its turning out to relate to her family:

Richard Smith of St. Dunstan's in the West, London, Cook; will dated 13 January, 1660, proved 17 January,

1661; to be buried in the parish church; wife Joane; brother John Smith; to my sister Ann Hawthorne five acres in the possession of John Alley, butcher, of the yearly value of five pounds, for her natural life, &c; then to her two sons John and Nathaniel Hawthorne equally; brother John Smith's sons Samuel (eldest) and Richard; to William Hawthorne, son of Anne Hawthorne, my sister, the reversion of one pightle, called Leachrye or Tan-house pightle, containing by estimation three acres, in the possession of John Vincent; loving sister Mary Holloway and the heirs of her body, loving sister Rachel Horton and the heirs of her body, the children of John Topping begotten upon the body of my sister Prudence; leases of two houses in Chancery Lane; loving friend Mr. Robert Hawe of Wokeingham; the poor of the town and parish of Wokeingham; lands, &c., in Wokeingham, Berkshire; Mr. Sedgwick, without Temple Bar; brother John Smith to be executor and Richard Palmer of Wokeingham, Esq. to be overseer, George Chapman a witness. Wokeingham, or Wokingham, it should be observed, is southwest from Binfield and only about three miles away. It looks as if this were the home of Major Hathorne's wife. If so it certainly adds to the interest which attaches to this region as the English home of our Hathorne family. A careful examination of the parish registers and other records should be made in order to get further information about the family.

The Hawthornes sprang from the yeomanry like most of our early New England settlers. I believe there never was a more even and homogeneous community, hardly any one of them occupying a very high position in England and very few indeed of the lowest class; the vast majority of them belonged to what would now be called the great

Middle Class of Englishmen, but was better styled then the Yeomanry of England. And it should be always borne in mind that the Colony at first was a Company, under a Charter, having all the rights and privileges which any of the great Companies of London possessed, among which was the power of selection of its members who attained membership and were made free of its privileges only after a careful scrutiny into their standing in the community and their reputation and consideration among their neighbors in respect to ability, character and moral worth as well as their religious opinions. In short they were picked men, for the most part, so that Mr. William Stoughton could truly say, in an Election Sermon, delivered in 1668, "God sifted a whole nation in order that he might send choice grain into the wilderness." They were of the plain, God-fearing people, a slip cut right out of the heart of the best English stock, when at its healthiest and soundest,—brought over and struck into a new soil, under new conditions, such as would be sure to develop a vigorous, healthy, hardy plant. It is to such a people that we largely owe the establishment on firm foundations of this union of self-governing commonwealths which appeals to the judgment of mankind as the wisest and most perfect form of political organization yet devised to bind together great communities comprehending "all sorts and conditions of men," dominated by various interests, influenced by differing temperaments, inheriting different traditions, and widely distributed over a vast area possessing divers climatic conditions and physical characteristics, a political type and model for all the world, an example set to mankind of individual freedom and equality under law. Here at last is Opportunity, offered equally to all; here each may develop his peculiar talent and make manifest his

special worth; here man becomes Man for the first time in history, freed from the shackles or hindrances to growth which were forged by caste and ancient customs,—the clogs imposed by tradition, convention and privilege. Here too should be exemplified Fraternity, that logical complement of Liberty and Equality; these together constituting the goal towards which mankind is surely tending; and it will be here exemplified if only we prove faithful to the ideal set forth in the Declaration of Independence propounded by men who showed themselves, by that act, to be the wisest and greatest of their time, since, in so doing, they set up a standard for all mankind eventually to accept as a rule of life politically. If, here or there, some faint heart pronounces it a "glittering generality" or "an impossible dogma and a rhetorical phrase" he only proclaims himself a "craven weakling," a man who has lost for a time his faith in eternal right and justice. As well declare impossible the Golden Rule, accepted by Christendom as the law of righteous living for the individual man, because, for sooth, a vast number of professing Christians do not wholly, as yet, square their lives according to its teachings. The ideal is still before us and will be forever, because it is the revelation of an everlasting truth and in our inmost consciences we *know* that it is possible. It is for us so to manage the affairs of the republic as best to illustrate that ideal, and not, because of pessimistic lack of faith, to reject it. That will only lead to spiritual death and, sooner or later, to moral rottenness, to material decay; and at the end there will be one more added to the number of lost empires. Once realize fully what this republic means to humanity and patriotism will cease to show itself in ebullitions of vain glory, in silly, brutal boastings about physical mig t or

material wealth, for it will have merged into something infinitely finer and greater, becoming one and the same with love of all mankind, a realizing sense of the brotherhood of man. Then men will arrive at the consciousness of what constitutes the real greatness of a nation and will see that the true "world power" is the benign and ever widening influence of a lofty example in righteous living, whether in man or nation.

# A LIST OF SOUVENIRS OF NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE

EXHIBITED AT THE ESSEX INSTITUTE IN CONNECTION WITH THE HAWTHORNE CENTENNIAL, THE PROPERTY OF THE INSTITUTE WHEN NOT OTHERWISE DESIGNATED

## PORTRAITS AND PHOTOGRAPHS

Nathaniel Hawthorne. Oil portrait painted by Charles Osgood, in 1840.

*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Nathaniel Hawthorne. Crayon portrait drawn by Eastman H. Johnson, in 1846.

*Loaned by Miss Alice M. Longfellow.*

Nathaniel Hawthorne. Carbon photograph of the oil portrait painted by George P. A. Healy, in 1850 and now in the possession of Kirk Pierce, Esq.

Nathaniel Hawthorne. Oil portrait by Miss H. Frances Osborne, after a photograph by Silsbee, Case & Co., Boston.

Nathaniel Hawthorne. Crayon portrait drawn by Samuel W. Rowse, in 1866.

*Loaned by Mrs. Annie Fields.*

Nathaniel Hawthorne. Plaster copy of the bust in the Concord (Mass.) Public Library, by Miss Louisa Lander.

Nathaniel Hawthorne. Engraving after the portrait painted in 1850, by Cephas G. Thompson. This framed engraving was formerly in the possession of Hon. David Roberts, a personal friend of Hawthorne.

*Loaned by Hon. Henry C. Leach.*

Nathaniel Hawthorne. The Grolier Club bronze medallion made in 1892, by Ringel d'Illzach.

*Loaned by B. W. Pierson.*

Nathaniel Hawthorne. Cabinet photograph, bust, by Elliott and Fry, London.

*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Nathaniel Hawthorne. Card photograph, full length, seated, with book in right hand, by Black and Case, Boston.

Nathaniel Hawthorne. Cabinet photograph, three-quarter length, standing beside a pillar, copy by Mackintire of the original photograph.

Nathaniel Hawthorne. Card photograph, three-quarter length, seated, from Warren's Photographic Studio, Boston. Also framed photographic enlargement of the same.

Nathaniel Hawthorne. Card photograph, bust, by Brady, New York, with autographic signature.

*Loaned by Hon. Henry C. Leach.*

Nathaniel Hawthorne. Card photograph, bust, from Warren's Photographic Studio, Boston.

*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Nathaniel Hawthorne. Two photographs of engraved portraits.

Captain Nathaniel Hathorne, father of the Romancer. Photographic copy of the etched portrait by S. A. Schoff.

Sophia Amelia (Peabody), wife of Nathaniel Hawthorne. Card photograph, copy, by W. L. Bradley, Boston, having a border of flowers painted in water-colors by Rose Hawthorne.

*Loaned by the Misses Manning.*

Sophia Amelia (Peabody), wife of Nathaniel Hawthorne. Etching by S. A. Schoff.

Una Hawthorne, daughter of Nathaniel Hawthorne. Two tintypes, bust.

*Loaned by Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson.*

Una Hawthorne. Card photograph, bust, by Elliott and Fry, London.

*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Una Hawthorne. Card photograph, bust, made in January, 1875, by J. J. Hawes, Boston.

*Loaned by the Misses Manning.*

Una and Rose, daughters of Nathaniel Hawthorne. Cabinet photograph, three-quarter length, by Elliott and Fry, London.

*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning*

Una Hawthorne. Tintype, bust.
*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Julian, Una, and Rose, children of Nathaniel Hawthorne. Card photograph, full-length, as children, by Silsbee, Case & Co., Boston.
*Loaned by the Misses Manning.*

Julian Hawthorne, son of Nathaniel Hawthorne. Card photograph, bust, by Humblot, Dresden.
*Loaned by the Misses Manning.*

Julian Hawthorne. Cabinet photograph, bust, from "Vander Weyde Light Studio," London.
*Loaned by Mrs. Nathan D. Appleton.*

Julian Hawthorne. Cabinet photograph, three-quarter length, seated, by Tuohy & Co., Richmond, S. W., England.
*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Elizabeth Hawthorne, sister of Nathaniel Hawthorne. Tintype, bust.
*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Elizabeth Hawthorne. Tintype, bust, with lock of her hair, in a frame.
*Loaned by the Misses Philbrick.*

George Parsons Lathrop, who married Rose Hawthorne. Cabinet photograph, three-quarter length, seated, by Notman & Campbell, Boston.
*Loaned by Mrs. Nathan D. Appleton.*

Mrs. Simon Forrester, aunt of Nathaniel Hawthorne. Photograph of the painting by James Frothingham.
*Loaned by Miss Marian S. Devereux.*

Robert Manning's house at Raymond, Maine, where Hawthorne lived in 1816. Photograph taken in 1890.

The Birthplace of Hawthorne, 27 Union Street, Salem, showing the Manning house at the rear.

The Birthplace of Hawthorne. View of northern end.

Corner of the room in which Nathaniel Hawthorne was born.

The Manning house, 10 1/2 and 12 Herbert Street, Salem, showing the end window of Hawthorne's room in the third story.

"The Grimshawe House," 53 Charter Street, Salem.

Residence of Nathaniel Hawthorne, 18 Chestnut Street, Salem.

Residence of Nathaniel Hawthorne, 14 Mall Street, Salem.

Study in the Mall Street house where the "Scarlet Letter" was written.

"Room over the Sitting Room" in the Mall Street ho e.

"The House of the Seven Gables," so called, 54 Turner Street, Salem. Together with three views of the interior.

Residence of Nathaniel Hawthorne, 26 Dearborn Street (present number), Salem.

"The Witch House," Salem, showing a "Town Pump." Pencil drawing by E. C. Cabot, made in 1841.

The First Meeting-House, Salem, showing at the right "The Town Pump," and "The Main Street" passing the Meeting-House at the left. Scene of "Endecott and the Red Cross." Pencil drawing by M. H. Ward, made in 1827.

The Salem Custom House. Photograph made in 1855.

Hawthorne's room at the Salem Custom House. Photograph made in 1891.

*Loaned by A. Frank Hitchings.*

The grave-stone of "Surveyor Pue," St. Peter's churchyard, Salem. Photograph made in 1903.

Grave-stone, in the Charter Street Burying Ground, of John Hathorne, the Witchcraft Judge, an ancestor of Nathaniel Hawthorne. Photograph made in 1903.

"The War Summons," an incident of the "War of the Roses." Oil painting by George Leslie, R. A. Presented by him to the Essex Institute as a tribute to the genius of Nathaniel Hawthorne.

## AUTOGRAPH LETTERS AND MANUSCRIPTS

Four autograph letters of Nathaniel Hawthorne.
*Loaned by the Misses Manning.*

Salem, Dec. 9, 1813. To his uncle Robert Manning, Salem, Mass.

His foot is no better. Sister Louisa is better and has begun to go to school. His mother intends sending for Dr. Kitridge as Dr. Barstow's treatment has not helped the foot. It is four weeks yesterday since he went to school. Has been out in the office two or three times and once hopped into the street.

Raymond [Maine], Mar. 24, 1819. To his uncle Robert Manning, Salem, Mass.

Hopes his uncle has arrived safely at the end of his journey. Mr. Tarbox and his wife were frozen to death the previous Wednesday. The bodies were brought from the Cape and buried from Capt. Dingley's on Sunday. The snow going very fast. The writing paper cost two cents a sheet. Is going to Portland at noon with Mr. Leach.

On the same sheet is a letter from his mother to her sister-in-law, Mary Manning. Is sorry to trouble her to have another gown made for Elizabeth (Hawthorne's sister), who thinks it cannot be made save in Salem. Wishes to have it fashionably made and cut longer than the silk gown left at Salem.

Raymond [Maine], May 16, 1819. To his uncle Robert Manning, Salem, Mass.

The grass and trees are green, the fences finished and the garden planted. Two of the goats are on the island and the other kept for the milk. Has shot a partridge and a hen-hawk and caught eighteen large trout. Is sorry that his uncle intends sending him to school again. His mother can hardly spare him. Nothing heard of Dr. Brown. Expect he is lost in the woods.

Salem, Aug. 15, 1820. To his uncle Robert Manning, Raymond, Maine.

Hopes his uncle has arrived safely. The sloop in which the dog is to sail has not gone. "Watch is afflicted with a difficulty of breathing, owing I am afraid to his excessive eating." The first volume of the Analectic is returned. "The Register has bestowed much praise, but *no* reward besides upon you." Louisa is going to see the Temple of Industry in the evening.

---

Fifty-two autograph letters, of Nathaniel Hawthorne and others.

*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Salem, July 26, 1819. To his uncle Robert Manning, Raymond, Maine.

Has begun to go to school and can find no fault except "It's not dear enough, only five dollars a quarter, and not near enough, for it is up by the Baptist Meeting House." Sometimes has bad fits of homesickness. "There is a pot of excellent guaver jelly now in the house and one of preserved limes and I am afraid they will mould if you do not come soon for it's esteemed sacrilege by Grandmother to eat any of them now because she is keeping them against somebody is sick and I suppose she would be very much disappointed if everybody was to continue well and they were to spoil."

Salem, Mar. 7, 1820. To his mother, Raymond, Maine.

Has left school and begun to fit for college under Benjamin L. Oliver, lawyer. Is very homesick, "shall you want me to be a Minister, Doctor, or Lawyer? A Minister I will not be." "Oh how I wish I was again with you, with nothing to do but to go a gunning. But the happiest days of my life are gone."

Salem, Mar. 21, 1820. To his sister Louisa, Raymond, Maine.

Hopes mother will not wear a cap. Thinks it will look horribly. Longs for his gun. "Wish that I could again savagize with you."

Salem, Mar. 28, 1820. To his mother, Raymond, Maine.

Went to Boston on Saturday. Expects soon to go to the theatre.

Hopes that his gun still remains in the closet. Uncle Robert is going to Raymond in the chaise when the travelling improves.

Salem, May 2, 1820. To his uncle Robert Manning, Raymond, Maine.

Training day. Is going to the theatre the next day. "My gun has a very large charge in it, and I guess it will kick." Sleeps very comfortably alone.

Salem, July 25, 1820. To his mother, Raymond, Maine.

"Louisa seems to be quite full of her dancing acquirements. She is continually putting on very stately airs, and making curtisies." Mr. Dike's schooner has arrived.

Salem, Sept. 26, 1820. To his mother, Raymond, Maine.

"I am at present a man of many occupations. I study Greek in the Forenoon and write for Uncle William in the Afternoon for which I receive one dollar a week. Uncle William intends to give me a new Suit of Clothes. I was happy to hear that Uncle Richard had arrived to the high station of Justice of Peace. Though he is lame yet he outstrips all of his Brothers."

Salem, Oct. 31, 1820. To his mother, Raymond, Maine.

Uncle Robert wishes her to send to Mr. Coburn's for three bundles of trees and bushes. Uncle Robert has promised to take him to Raymond, the next time he goes. Has not seen his mother for nearly a year. Continues to write for Uncle William.

On the same sheet is a letter to his sister Elizabeth. Is angry because she has not sent some of her poetry,—"a great piece of Ingratitude." Admires Godwin's novels and has read all of Scott's. "I have almost giving up writing poetry. No Man can be a Poet & a Book Keeper at the same time."

Salem, May 29, 1821. To his mother, Raymond, Maine.

"Please ask Uncle Robert where I am to procure my Greek and Latin books, now that the Constitution of the Stage Company is altered." Can send but one of the Palladium's. Have not had the others.

Salem, June 19, 1821. To his mother, Raymond, Maine.

"Uncle William has given Elizabeth a Leghorn Bonnet, of the moderate price of 15 Dollars. It is so large that the most piercing eye cannot discover her beneath it." Hopes his mother will not return to Salem to live.

Salem, Aug. 28, 1821. To his mother, Raymond, Maine.

"Mr. Oliver says I will get into College, therefore Uncle Robert need be under no apprehensions." Hopes that nothing will prevent him from visiting Raymond in January. Probably the last letter to be written from Salem.

Brunswick, Me., Oct. 9, 1821. To his uncle William Manning, Salem, Mass.

Has entered college. His chum is the son of the Hon. Mr. Mason of Portsmouth. Is boarding at Professor Newman's. College laws are not strict and is not studying so hard as at Salem.

Brunswick, Oct. 17, 1821. To his mother, Raymond Maine.

Will need money at the end of the term. Is contented and finds college a much pleasanter place than he expected. Has not heard from Salem since leaving.

Brunswick, Oct. 30, 1821. To his mother, Raymond, Maine.

Is living in great harmony with his chum. Would like some money. Will not need a feather bed. Vacation begins December 19th.

Brunswick, Nov. 13, 1821. To his mother, Raymond, Maine.

Has been unwell with the measles. Needs money for the Doctor who visited five times and supplied medicines.

Brunswick, Dec. 4, 1821. To his uncle Robert Manning [Salem, Mass.].

Has received his letter enclosing ten dollars and has paid the Doctor's bill. "I hope you will call for me, for I long to get home."

Brunswick, May 1, 1822. To his mother, Raymond, Maine.

Vacation will commence May 8th and needs money to go home by stage. Has received a watch "with which I am well pleased, and cut a great dash."

Brunswick, May 29, 1822. William Allen, President of Bowdoin College, to Mrs. Elizabeth C. Hathorne, Salem, Mass.

Announces that her son has been fined fifty cents for playing cards for money, probably influenced by a fellow student, since dismissed, and requests that she admonish her son.

Brunswick, May 30, 1822. Nathaniel Hathorne to his mother, Salem, Mass.

Hopes for her safe arrival at Salem. The card players at college have been found out "my unfortunate self among the number." "I have not played at all this term. I have not drank any kind of spirit of wine this term, and shall not till the last week."

Brunswick, Aug. 5, 1822. To his sister Elizabeth, Salem, Mass.

Exchanges compliments because of her rebuke at the shortness and infrequency of his letters. The President's letter not so severe as expected. Finds Hume's History of England "abominably dull." Is a member of the Athenæum Society and borrows books from its library of eight hundred volumes.

Brunswick, Aug. 12, 1823. To his uncle ——.

Acknowledges receipt of money. Has heard that a steamboat plys between Portland and Boston and would like to go home that way "if Mother has no apprehensions of the boiler's bursting." Has had much to do. Writes a theme, or essay, of three or four pages, every fortnight.

Brunswick, July 14, 1825. To his sister ——.

"I am not very well pleased with Mr. Dike's report of me. The family had before conceived most too high an opinion of my talents, and had probably formed expectations, which I shall never realize. I have thought much upon the subject, and have finally come to the conclusion, that I shall never make a distinguished figure in the world, and all I hope or wish is to plod along with the multitude."

"The President called me to his study, and informed me that though my rank in the class entitled me to a part, yet it was contrary to the laws to give me one, on account of my neglect of Declamation. . . . I am perfectly satisfied with this arrangement, as it is a sufficient testimony of my scholarship, while it saves me the mortification of making my appearance in public at Commencement."

Burlington, Vt., Sept. 16, 1832. Nathaniel Hawthorne to his mother, Salem, Mass.

Has arrived in safety, having passed through the White Hills, stopping at Ethan Crawford's house, and climbing Mt. Washington. Is not decided as to his future course. Has no intention of going into Canada. Has heard that cholera is prevalent in Boston.

Boston, Jan. 21, 1836. To his sister Louisa, Salem, Mass.

Is busy with agents, clerks, engravers, stereotype printers, etc. Boards at Thomas G. Fessenden's, 53 Hancock street, and is pleasantly situated. Asks if his sister Elizabeth has concocted anything [for the American magazine] and requests her to make extracts of whatever she thinks suitable. Has the run of the [Boston] Athenæum but is not allowed to take out books.

Boston, Jan. 25, 1836. To his sister Elizabeth [Salem, Mass.].

"I make nothing of writing a history or biography before dinner." "Daniel Webster drinks, and is notoriously immoral; he is enormously in debt (one man having endorsed $100,000. for him) and altogether a disreputable character,—so say the Whigs." "My worshipful self is a very famous man in London—the Athenæum having noticed all my articles in the last Token, with long extracts."

[Boston], Feb. 4th [1836]. An unsigned note to his sister [Louisa].

Asks that Elizabeth finish her life of Hamilton. "I have set these wretches to work upon his head, also Jefferson— each to fill about 4 pages."

Boston, Feb. 10, 1836. To his sister Elizabeth, Salem, Mass.

Does all his writing and other business at his room and not at the Company's office. Has "copy" enough to make up the next number.

Requests her to write a biographical sketch of Jefferson to fill four magazine pages. Such work does not suit him. "In regard to ordinary biographical subject, my way is to take some old magazine and make an abstract—you can't think how easy it is."

Boston, Feb. 15, 1836. To his sister Louisa, Salem, Mass.

Is in urgent need of money. Now over a month since leaving Salem and received not a cent, except five dollars borrowed from uncle Robert, and out of which paid stage fare, etc. "I came here trusting to Goodrich's positive promise to pay me 45 dollars as soon as I arrived; and he has kept promising from [one] day to another, till I do not see that he means to pay me at all. I have now broke off all intercourse with him, and never think of going near him. . . . I defy him to get another to do for a thousand dollars what I do for 500; and further more, I have no doubt that Goodrich was authorized to give me 600. He made the best bargain with me he could, and a hard bargain too." "It is well that I have enough to do; or I should have had the blues most damnably here; for of course I have no amusement. My present stock is precisely 34 cents. . . . All that I have spent in Boston, except for absolute necessaries, has been 9 cents in the first day I came —6 for a glass of wine and three for a cigar."

[Boston], Mar. 8, 1836. An unsigned note to his sister Louisa, Salem, Mass.

Requests that Elizabeth send "some original poetry—and other concoctions." The magazine will be out in a day or two.

An undated and unsigned note to sister Louisa.

"Read this infernal Magazine and send me your criticisms. To me it appears very dull and respectable—almost worthy of Mr. Bradford himself." The next issue is within ten pages of being completed. "I could not go to meeting to-day, because I had but one clean shirt, which I was afraid to expend till tomorrow, and so I staid at home and wrote a dissertation on the Tower of Babel."

Boston, Mar. 23, 1836. To his sister Elizabeth, Salem, Mass.

The press was in need of the biography of Hamilton and so was obliged to finish it himself. "You should not make quotations; but

put other people's thoughts into your own words and amalgamate the whole into a mass." "Those ridiculous Gazette people were in such a hurry to puff me that they puffed poor Mr. Bradford. They could not possibly have seen the March number when that notice was inserted."

An undated and unsigned note to his sister [Elizabeth].

"I have been applied to to write a man's travels in Texas, Mexico, and the Devil knows where, but declined on account of my numerous avocations."

Boston, May 5, 1836. To his sister Elizabeth, Salem, Mass.

"I saw Mr. Goodrich yesterday, and he told me, that he was going to reply to Paul Benjamin's criticisms, in to-day's Courier. I looked at the Courier before breakfast this morning; and lo and behold! the ridiculous man had written a whole column against the editor of the American Magazine. I have a good mind to hit him a poke in my turn, to teach him not to commit such blunders in future. He wants me to undertake a Universal History, to contain almost as much matter as 50 or 60 pages of the magazine. If you are willing to write any part of it (which I should think you ought now that it is warm weather) I shall agree to it."

[Boston], May 12, [1836]. An unsigned note to his sister Elizabeth.

"Our pay as Historians of the Universe, will be 100 dollars, the whole of which you may have. It is a poor compensation, yet better than the Token; because the kind of writing is so much less difficult."

Portland, July 1, 1837. An unsigned and unaddressed note.

In relation to conveyances of land of Richard Manning, deceased.

Concord, July 10, 1842. To his sister Louisa, Salem, Mass.

"The execution took place yesterday. [His marriage to Sophia Amelia Peabody.] We made a Christian end, and came straight to Paradise, where we abide at this present writing. We are as happy

as people can be, without making themselves ridiculous, and might be even happier ; but, as a matter of taste, we choose to stop short at this point."

Concord, Aug. 15, 1842. To his sister Louisa, Salem, Mass.

Conveys to her Mrs. Hillard's invitation to spend the night at 54 Pinckney street, while on her way to Concord and urges her to accept the courtesy.

Concord, Oct. 12, 1842. To his sister Louisa, Salem, Mass.

Has just received her letter announcing the death of uncle Robert Manning and regrets his inability to be present at the funeral. "Believe me (not the less because I seldom say it) your loving brother."

Concord, Nov. 28, 1842. To his sister Louisa, Salem, Mass.

"I shall not get the Salem Post-office. If Rantoul gains his election to Congress, he will get it for Woodbury—otherwise Foote will not be removed. Nevertheless, I am promised something satisfactory in the course of six months or so." "We have a Lyceum here, and I have been invited to lecture. Of course, I did not hesitate a moment to accept. Wonderful to say, I attended the first lecture, which was by Mr. Emerson."

Concord, Mar. 3, 1844. To his sister Louisa, Salem, Mass.

Announces the birth of a daughter, at 9.30 o'clock that morning. "I have not yet seen the baby. Mrs. Peabody says it is *lovely*. Dr. Bartlett has the audacity to say that it looks like him, and has *red* hair." "P. S. We had a name ready—Una! Is not it pretty? Una Hawthorne! Una Hawthorne ! ! It is very pretty."

Cambridge, Feb. 8 [1848]. Henry W. Longfellow to Nathaniel Hawthorne.

Has been hoping to see him at Cambridge or to receive a letter. Has been in bed for two weeks the result of a surgical operation during which time "a literary project arises in my mind for you to execute. Perhaps I can pay you back in part your generous gift, by

giving you a theme for story in return for a theme for song. It is neither more or less than the history of the Acadians, *after* their expulsion as well as before. Felton has been making researches in the State Archives & offers to resign the documents into your hands." Urges Hawthorne to come and spend the night with him at Cambridge.

West Newton, May 16, 1852. Nathaniel Hawthorne to his sister Louisa [Salem, Mass.].

Invites her to visit the family at Concord "where we hope to be, certainly, in the course of next week." "My book is in press."

Concord, June 18, 1852. To his sister Louisa, Salem, Mass.

Urges her to come immediately. House not yet in order, but can make her comfortable. "We like the house and the place very much, and begin, at last, to feel that we have a home. . . . The children long to see you."

Concord, Apr. 5, 1853. To his sister Elizabeth.

"We shall sail for Liverpool sometime in July."

Liverpool, Eng., Feb. 3, 1854. To his cousin John Dike, Salem, Mass.

Concerns financial matters relating to his mother. "The children are beginning to be less homesick than they were."

Rock Park, Rock Ferry [England], March 12 ——. Una Hawthorne to her uncle John Dike [Salem, Mass.].

The spring flowers are in blossom and the weather is delightful. "Julian is lying on the floor learning a hymn, and I have been practising on the piano." Describes a walk of three or four miles enjoyed that afternoon.

Nov. 6 ——. Una Hawthorne to her uncle [John] Dike [Salem, Mass.].

Could not sleep for some time the previous night "because the rockets & guns kept firing off & lighting up the curtain of my room," in commemoration of the Gunpowder Plot. Enjoys her music but thinks England not half so pleasant as America.

The Wayside [Concord], Aug. 28, 1860. Nathaniel Hawthorne to his cousin [Richard Manning, Salem, Mass.].

The original manuscript of "Browne's Folly," written for "The Weal Reaf," a publication issued in connection with a fair conducted by the Essex Institute, at Salem, Sept. 4-11, 1860.

---

Two autograph letters.

*Loaned by Miss Alice M. Longfellow*

Salem, Feb. 10, 1848. Nathaniel Hawthorne to Henry W. Longfellow [Cambridge, Mass.].

Intends to go to Cambridge next week. "The idea of a history of Acadie takes my fancy greatly; but I fear I should not be justifiable to the world, were I to take it out of the abler hands of Professor Felton. . . . You have made the subject so popular that a history could hardly fail of circulation. I write in my office, and am pestered by intruders."

Concord, June 26, 1853. Nathaniel Hawthorne to Henry W. Longfellow [Cambridge, Mass.].

Regrets that he cannot at that time visit Longfellow.

"The Spectator." Seven copies of the newspaper written by Nathaniel Hathorne when sixteen years of age,—having editorials, news items, poetry, advertisements, etc., the whole written and arranged similar to the newspapers of that period.

*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Letter from the Treasury Department, Washington, D. C., April 4th, 1846, requesting Nathaniel Hawthorne to take his oath of office as Surveyor of the Port of Salem and Beverly, and to file a bond with sureties for one thousand dollars.

*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Term bill of Nathaniel Hawthorne at Bowdoin College, May 21, 1824, amounting to $19.52.

*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Nathaniel Hawthorne's diploma, lower half only, from Bowdoin College, dated September 7, 1825, having two autographic signatures in the lower right-hand corner, one written "Nathaniel Hathorne," and the other "Nath. Hawthorne, 1836."

*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Ticket admitting "Mr. Nathaniel Hathorne of Senior Class" to lectures at Bowdoin College, on Anatomy and Physiology.

*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

## FIRST EDITIONS OF THE WRITINGS OF NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE

---

FANSHAWE, A TALE, *Boston*, 1828.
*Loaned by J. Chester Chamberlain.*

TWICE-TOLD TALES, *Boston*, 1837.

PETER PARLEY'S UNIVERSAL HISTORY, *Boston*, 1837.
*Loaned by J. Chester Chamberlain.*

TIMES PORTRAITURE: The Carrier's Address of The Salem Gazette, 1838.

THE SISTER YEARS: The Carrier's Address of the Salem Gazette, 1839.

THE GENTLE BOY: A Thrice-Told Tale, *Boston*, 1839.

GRANDFATHER'S CHAIR: A History for Youth, *Boston*, 1841.

FAMOUS OLD PEOPLE: Being the Second Epoch of Grandfather's Chair, *Boston*, 1841.

LIBERTY TREE: With the Last Words of Grandfather's Chair, *Boston*, 1841.

BIOGRAPHICAL STORIES FOR CHILDREN, *Boston*, 1842.

HISTORICAL TALES FOR YOUTH, *Boston*, 1842.

THE CELESTIAL RAILROAD, *Boston*, 1843.

MOSSES FROM AN OLD MANSE, *New York*, 1846.

THE SCARLET LETTER, *Boston*, 1850.

TRUE STORIES FROM HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY, *Boston*, 1851.

THE HOUSE OF THE SEVEN GABLES, *Boston*, 1851.

A WONDER-BOOK FOR GIRLS AND BOYS, *Boston*, 1852.

THE SNOW-IMAGE AND OTHER TALES, *Boston*, 1852.

THE BLITHEDALE ROMANCE, *Boston*, 1852.

LIFE OF FRANKLIN PIERCE, *Boston*, 1852.

TANGLEWOOD TALES FOR GIRLS AND BOYS, *Boston*, 1853.

THE MARBLE FAUN; or the Romance of Monte Beni, *Boston*, 1860.

OUR OLD HOME, *Boston*, 1863.

PANSIE: A Fragment, *London*, 1864.

PASSAGES FROM THE AMERICAN NOTE-BOOKS, *Boston*, 1868.

PASSAGES FROM THE ENGLISH NOTE-BOOKS, *Boston*, 1870.

PASSAGES FROM THE FRENCH AND ITALIAN NOTE-BOOKS, *London*, 1871.

SEPTIMIUS FELTON; or, The Elixir of Life, *Boston*, 1872.

THE DOLLIVER ROMANCE AND OTHER PIECES, *Boston*, 1876.

FANSHAWE AND OTHER PIECES, *Boston*, 1876.

DOCTOR GRIMSHAW'S SECRET, a Romance, *Boston*, 1883.

SKETCHES AND STUDIES, *Boston*, 1883.

## HAWTHORNE RELICS

Window sashes with panes of glass, from the room in which Nathaniel Hawthorne was born.

Crane from the fireplace of the room in which Nathaniel Hawthorne was born.

Child's high chair formerly in the Hathorne family and said to have been used by Nathaniel Hawthorne.

*Loaned by Lawrence W. Jenkins.*

Desk used by Nathaniel Hawthorne while at the Salem Custom House and having his autograph scratched on the under side of the lid.

Surveyor's stencil, "SALEM N. HAWTHORNE SUR$^{R}$, 1847," used by Nathaniel Hawthorne while at the Salem Custom House.

*Loaned by Hon. David M. Little.*

Claw from the eagle over the entrance of the Salem Custom House. (See Introduction to the Scarlet Letter.)

*Loaned by Hon. David M. Little.*

Surveyor's book kept by Nathaniel Hawthorne while at the Salem Custom House.

*Loaned by Hon. David M. Little.*

Salem Custom House documents (two) signed "Nath. Hawthorne Surveyor."

Visiting card, "Mr. & Mrs. Hawthorne. The Wayside."
*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Sea Journal kept on board the Ship America, 1795-6, by Captain Nathaniel Hathorne, father of Nathaniel Hawthorne, having lettering on the title-page made by Hawthorne when sixteen years of age.

Records of the POT-8-O [Potato] Club, kept by Nathaniel Hawthorne while at Bowdoin College.
*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Records of the Pin Society, kept by Nathaniel Hawthorne in 1820.
*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

School book used by Nathaniel Hawthorne, with sixteen different autographic signatures written upon the fly leaves.
*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Herbarium made by Una Hawthorne, in 1858, while living in Italy.

"The Grandfather's Chair" in which Hawthorne sat when visiting his cousin, Miss Susie Ingersoll, and which suggested the tales bearing that name.
*Loaned by Charles R. Waters.*

Mahogany center-table formerly in the possession of the mother of Nathaniel Hawthorne.
*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Arm-chair formerly owned by Richard Manning, grandfather of Nathaniel Hawthorne.

*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Rush-bottom chair used in the family pew at the meeting-house by the grandmother of Nathaniel Hawthorne.

*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Child's chair formerly owned by Elizabeth, sister of Nathaniel Hawthorne.

*Loaned by the Misses Manning.*

China plate brought from England by Una Hawthorne,—a gift to Elizabeth, sister of Nathaniel Hawthorne.

*Loaned by Mrs. Nathan D. Appleton.*

Part of the curtain from the bed of Madam Hathorne, the mother of Nathaniel Hawthorne.

*Loaned by Mrs. Nathan D. Appleton.*

Pane of glass from the window of the third story room in the Herbert Street house occupied by Nathaniel Hawthorne, upon which he etched with a diamond "Nathaniel Hathorne, Salem, March 30th, 1826."

*Loaned by Mrs. Richard C. Manning.*

Silver cup believed to have been brought from England in the "Arbella," in 1630, by William Hathorne.

*Loaned by Miss Elise D. Devereux.*

Tea-cup, having monogram "N. H.," brought from abroad by Nathaniel Hawthorne's father.

*Loaned by Mrs. Nathan D. Appleton.*

Snuff box formerly the property of Nathaniel Hawthorne's grandmother.

*Loaned by Mrs. Nathan D. Appleton.*

Double-barrelled pistol found in the attic of the house in which Nathaniel Hawthorne was born.

*Loaned by Lawrence W. Jenkins.*

"A Six Fold Comantarie upon Genesis," by Andrew Willet, London, 1632. A volume owned by William Hathorne, the planter, and having his autograph upon the fly leaf.

*Loaned by Francis H. Lee.*

The original examination of Martha Corey, who was executed as a witch in 1692. The record in the handwriting of Rev. Samuel Parris and attested by John Hathorne and Jonathan Corwin, the witchcraft judges.

Invoice of merchandise shipped on the schooner "Neptune" and signed by Nathaniel Hathorne, father of "The Romancer."

Inkstand given to Mrs. Eliza M. Upton by Mrs. Nathaniel Hawthorne at the time the family left Salem.

*Loaned by Mrs. Daniel Upton.*

Britannia teapot formerly in the possession of the family of Nathaniel Hawthorne.

*Loaned by Abner C. Goodell.*

Visitor's Book of the East India Marine Museum, having on the date March 22, 1832, the autograph signature, "Nath. Hawthorne," and the names of Samuel Dinsmore, jr. (Governor of New Hampshire, 1849–1853), and Franklin Pierce (President of the United States, 1852-1856), both probably written by the latter.

*Loaned by the Trustees of the Peabody Academy of Science.*

# GENEALOGICAL PUBLICATIONS.

# HISTORICAL PUBLICATIONS

THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

THE LAUNCH OF THE SHIP FAME IN 1802.

From the painting by George Ropes, now in possession of the Essex Institute.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE

VOL. XLI. APRIL, 1905 No. 2

# SALEM TOWN RECORDS.

## TOWN MEETINGS, VOLUME II.

## *1659—1680.**

(*Continued from Vol. XL. page 352.*)

Granted m[r] Batters a bill: for Good: Dountens neſſeſyty 6[s] and for suplying of John Luff: in all: 38[s] 6[d] p him ſealfe & left: Gard: 01 : 18 : 06

Granted to m[r] Gidney senior: a bill for expencis at ye Rate making 01 : 14 : 8

Graunted to: Geo: Rops a bill: to remitt Ben skarletts: Rate: 00 : 06 : 08

Graunted to: Wa: Price: a bill for soe much payed the glaſier: 66: 01 : 04 : 09

Graunted Will Trask: Jn°: Hill: Daniell Suthreck: a bill for a Woolf: 02 : 00 : 00

Graunted to: Sam: eburne a bill for Gathering ye miniſters Rate: 00 : 15 : 00

Graunted to: John Maston: Junior a bill for the pound & the gates at the new mill the som off 01 : 15 : 00

Graunted Good: Rumbles Bill for Iron Woork for the gates: 00 : 06 06

Granted Will Curtis a bill for accomodating Will Leet wth shop rom 00 : 10 : 00

Graunted to William fflint a bill for the gate at the further end of the south ffeeld 00 : 09 : 00

M[r] Henry Barklemew: and Nath Puttnam are apoynted to Auditt the Constabls. accots: and to make Returne to the ſelect men

*Copied from the original by Martha O. Howes and verified by Sidney Perley, Esq.

It is Agreed that Capt Tho: Lawthrop: in Conſideration of Eight or tenn acrs of medow fformerly Graunted him: there being non pd him: hee is to haue: the swampie medow: Joyning to that comonly Called Cromwells medow: Runing towards Wills hill:

m^r^ Will Browne & m^r^ Batters are apoynted to goe wth Mayor Hawthorne to: treate wth the widdow harwood about her Releeſſ

m^r^ Henry Barklemew and Walter Price are apoynted: to Inform mrs: Sharp: of the Court order about her estate: & to Aduife her: for ye beſt wth Reſpect to her psent Releeſſ

[86] At a meeting of the ſcelect men: the 25th 10th 1666:

| | |
|---|---|
| Mayor Hawthorne: | m^r^ Will Browne |
| m^r^ Batters | m^r^ Henry Barklemew |
| Capt: Lawthrop: | Nath Puttnam |
| Walter Price: | |

There: Being A motion made by the Inhabytants: about Wills hill making Request for a waye to this towne ‖to be‖ layed owt: it is agreed that they shall make ꝙuiſion this winter for a waye: & that Tho: Puttnam and sargant: ffuller are apoynted to: speake and treate wth the ſcellect men of Andyver whoe as wee are Informed: by the sayed Inhabytants deſires the same: and: the ſcelect men vppon returne from thoſe apoynted haue Ingaged thire healp in an orderly & legall waye for the accompliſhment theroff:

Sam: Aburnne Constable Renderd his accot: the ſcelect men aproving of it and hee Remaynd A deb to the towne vppon both Rates three pounds Eight shills 1^d^: wch hee is orderd to paye vnto Anthony Buckston: for mending the hie wayes:

At a meeting of the ſelect men: this 15th of the 11th 1666: preſent: whearas m^r^ Zerubabell Endecott lett two bulls for the vſe of the towne heard ye last yeare: and y^t^ yd hyere of sayd bulls was nott Rated vppon ye sayed heard it is therfor ordered yt hee is to be payed owt of

mayor Wm Hathorne
m^r^ William Browne
Capt: Geo: Corwin
m^r^ Bdmund Eatters
Lift: Tho: Puttnam
Walter Price:

this yeares towns Rate: the som of ffortie shills: and the sayed som to be Rayſed vppon ye same heard the next yeare:

It is ordered yt Beniamyne scarlett be Remited his Rate in Constable Ropes his constablship: it apering to vs: y$^{t}$ by reſon of his deſishenſy: to be ffreed by law: and that a bill is to be granted him ſor fix shills 8$^{d}$:

Granted vnto: Joseph Huchiſon ffortie akers of land on the north syde of the Ryver Comonly caled vpswich Ryver: neer Wilkeens waye over sayed Ryver wthin or bounds wheare noe land is layed owt: vppon former grants Liſtenant Geo: Gardner and Nath: Puttnam Jeffrey maſſy or any two: of them is orderd to lay it owt:

[87] Att: a meeting ef the Celect men this 12$^{th}$: of the 12$^{th}$ m$^{o}$: 66 bing preſent: Mayor Hawthorne m$^{r}$ Batters: m$^{r}$ Barklemew: Nath: Puttnam and Walter Price:

It is orderd y$^{t}$ vppon Complaynt made By William King of som Iniurious delings hee Rec ffrom som of his Relation and others: therfore: Mayor Hawthorne: m$^{r}$ Henry Barklemew and Nath: Puttnam: ‖ are deſired‖ to nquier Into the matter: and to settle all things in peace betwixt them oſſoone as Conveniently they cann:

It is Alſoe agreed yt In regard John Norman hath Reſeued greate lossis at sea being taken by the duch: therfore his Rates are Remitted for this yeare: both towne and contrey

Att: a meeting of the Celect men the 19th of ffeb 1666 Being preſent:

Mayor William Hawthorne — m$^{r}$ Henry Barklemew
m$^{r}$ William Browne senior — and Walter Price
m$^{r}$ Edmund Batters:

It is agreed wth John West at the Creek: yt whylst hee shall Mayntayne the Caſeway over the marsh at the ffarme wch was m$^{r}$ Blakleech in Salem bounds a ſuffishent hie waye to the towne off gloster and the mancheſter mens vſe: hee shall enioy the vſe and benefitt of: all ſuch grownd as lyeth in Comon: between the sayed ffarme and the ffarme of Nicho: Woodbery wthe pond and Beach: and

hath Libertie to sett: vp a gate: theron ffor his vſe: any fformer Record Nulld:

It is: Agreed that vppon the next: Lecture daye com ffortnight that the Constable shall warne a towne meeting: wch will be one ye 6th day of march: to meet together one the 11th daye of m$^{r}$ch: next: to conſcider of a mor cleere and Certayne ‖way‖ of raysing m$^{r}$ Higgeſſons mayntenance and ffor the Choyſe of Celect men: & other occations y$^{t}$ may ꝑsent:

I haue geven a warrant: to: Constable Humber: to Warne a meeting vppon the day aforsayed: Wa: Price:

Itt is agreed yt uppon the lecture daye next com fortnight as afforsayed: the constable shall warne the freemen of this towne to meet vppon the twelfth daye of m$^{r}$ch: ffor the nomination off magistrats: and ffor the Choyſe of deputis for ye generall court: I haue geven a warrant: to constable Humber: to warne a meeting according to this ord: W: Price

It is agreed y$^{t}$ m$^{r}$ Batters m$^{r}$ Hendry Barklemew: ‖and Wa: Price‖ are apoynted to Awdict All accots betwixt the towne and Capt Geo: Corwin: and to make a Returne to the Celect men:

[88] m$^{r}$ Edmund Batters m$^{r}$ Henry Barklemew: and Walter Price bing Apoynted to AuDict All accts depending betwixt Capt Geo: Corwin and the towne wee ffind vppon fformer accots: that ther is dew to the towne the som of twentie ffiue shills ‖4$^{d}$‖ wch is a finall end of all accots to this daye: being 20th of ffeb: 1666:

I say there is dew to the Towne as afforsayed 01$^{li}$: 05: 04: wch som is orderd to be payed to m$^{r}$s sharp:

M$^{r}$s Sharp is Deb to the towne for a bill to Capt Geo: Corwin ffor the som as aboue wch hee is orderd to paye her twenty fiue shillings and ffower pence.

24$^{th}$ 11$^{th}$ 1667

Henry Bartholmew and Natha: Putman beinge ordered to auditt the acc$^{o}$ of Sam: Williams and Henry Renolls we finde vppon all their: acc$^{ts}$

| | |
|---|---|
| Sam: Williams Reſts debt$^{r}$ | 03: 10: 0 |
| Henry Renolls Reſts debt$^{r}$ | 15: 02: 10 |

| | |
|---|---|
| and if Hen: Renolls pay Capt: Curwin 6[li] 4[s] 3[d] then he Reſts debt[r] | 08 : 18 : 7 |
| Sam: Eburne Reſts debt[r] | 3 : 08 : 1 |
| Rs of Sam: Eburne by ſoe much pd anthony Buxſton | 3 : 03 : 0 |
| Reſts debt[r] | 0 : 05 : 1 |
| p Willm fflinte * | 01 : 00 : 00 |
| | 36 : 07 : 7 |

M[r] Will Browne and Edmond Batter are Impowered and apoynted to acte with Mai[r] Hathorne in the whole affaire in Reference to the widow Elizabeth Harwood.

[89] At A generall towne meetinge the 11[th] 1[th] m[o] 1666/7

Choſen ffor ſcelect men: ffor this year enſuing: 66 / 67: mayor Hawthorne: m[r] William Browne Cap: Lawthorp: m[r] Edmund Batters m[r] Hendry Barklemew: Nathaniell Puttnam: and Walter Price:

Voated that the ſcelect men shall haue ffull Power to act In all prudenshall affayers ffor the good of the towne as in the yeare 1664/65: exepting diſpoſſall of the towns land

Voated that triall be made: by voluntary contribution ffor the mayntenance of the ministrye: and thoſe preſent at the meeting to ſubscribe what they Will giue ffor this yeare begining the firſt week of the 11th m[o]: paſt: and the Celect men: are deſired to goe to all the Reſt of the Inhabytants: and tak thire ſubscriptio and make Returne at the next towne meeting wch is to be in the next m[oth]: when the ffreemen meete ffor to giue thire voats: for election of magistrats: wheare the towne is agreed ffarther to treat ffor the beſt ſetling of m[r] Higgiſſons mayntenance ffor tyme to Com

Att a meeting the ffreemen: the 12th: 1th m[o] 1666:/7 Choſen ffor deputis to ſearue the generall Court for this yeare Enſuing: Capt: Geo: Corwin: and m[r] Hendry Bar klemew:

*These three words crossed out in original.

m^r^ Edmund Batters is Choſen to carie in the voats: at the meeting of the Comistioners

At a meeting of the Celect men: the 22th of m^r^ch 1666/7: p^r^sent mayor Hawthorne: m^r^ Batters: Capt: Lawthrop: m^r^ Barklemew: m^r^ William Browne: and Walter Price:

It is ordered that: alle swyne: shall be Ringd and Yeoked according to that order: made In the yeare: 1663: and a coppy of that be putt vpp vppon the meeting houſe: John Blye: is Apoynted to see this order executed

Choſen: ffor survayers of ffencis as ffolloweth: for the south ffeeld: Georg Kezar: and Richard Prince: I haue geven order to them ffor the towne: Tho: Roots: and William Curtis: order is given y^m^ ffor Cape Ann syde: Tho: Picton: and John Grouer: for the North ffeeld and the glaſſ houſe ffeeld |and the reſt about y^r^| John: Burton: and Isack Cook: and ffor the ffarms Nath: Puttnam:

[90] Chosen ffor ſuruayers of the heye wayes ffor this yeare: wthin the towne to the bridg Edward fflint and Tho: Robins Beyond the bridg Samuell Aburne and Josyas Suthreck: ffor Cape An syde: Beniamine Balch: and Lott Connant:

Choſen: ffor Clark off the m^r^ked for this yeare Stephin Haſkett

Choſen ffor ſelers of Leather: Hendry Skery Junior: and the Currier: that Cohabbitts wth: Sam: Bedle:

It is ordered that m^r^ Edmund Batters is deſired and Impowered to see the meetting |houſe|: repayred and to: order whoe shall sitt in the seats at the south end: boath aboue and bellow the Gallerie: wheare the Chimney was fformerly

Itt is orderd that the towne shall beare the Charg of the: Gates: at the new mill: at the entring vppo the dam: and the gate next to the common: and that the ꝓprioters off the mill shall mayntayne the dam:

Agreed wth: John Milk the 11th of Aprill 1667: that hee is to: keep the towne herd ffrom the 16th day of this Instant to the midle of the 8th m^o^: next: and hee is to haue for his payment after the same Rate as hee had laſt yeare:

At a meeting of the ſcelect men this 3th of Maye: 1667
Maijor Will: Hawthorne m^r Henry Barklemew
m^r Edmund Batters: and Walter Price:
Nath: Puttnam

It is Agreed that: m^r Edmund Batters William fflint and Richard Leech: are Apoynted to meet wth Andyver men at Lift: Tho: Puttnam: and are Impowered to setle the contrey hie waye betwixt vs and Andyver: soe as neere as they Cann Beſt Accomodate: them and oure Neyboures both at Wills hill and oure ffarmers: According to Law: to be one the 7th of may next at 8th of the Clock in the morning: and that: Nath: Puttnam shall: giue notiſe hearof: to Richard leech: and maijor Hawthorne to giue notiſe to William fflynt: or any two apoynted aboue sayed:

It is orderd and agreed than John Orms and John marſh: shall haue libertie to build a ſeat at the weaſt end of the meeting houſe vnder the gallerie: ꝙuided they take in Into them soe many as the ſelect men think meet:

[91] Graunted: m^r Eliezur Hawthorne m^r John Corwin and Company libertie to: build a ſeate: in the ffront of the south Gallerie: ꝙuided that it doth nott Anoye thoſe that ‖are‖ behind them: neyther thoſe that are ſeted vnder the gallerie: and that they take in wth them soe many as the ſelect ‖men‖ Judg meet and convenient:

Att a generall Towne meeting: the 6th of the 3^d month: 1667: voated that the paſſage: or place that was cutt vppon the neck to goe over to Winter Iland is to be stopped, and a ſuffishent waye to be made over to the Iland: and Capt: Corwin Wa: Price: and m^r Henry Barklemew: are Choſen and apoynted to determine the place: wheare it shall be stopped and the breadth of ye s^d waye: and of such other conveniencis whearby a ſuffishent ‖waye‖ to the Iland be ffinished

Voated y^t y^r be a Rate of two hundred pounds Raysed ffor m^r Higgiſſon o^r Reuerent paſtor to paye ffortie pounds y^t wee are short ffor ye three yeares paſt and on hunderd and ſixtie pounds: for this preſent yeare: and it is left to ye ſelect men together wth Capt Corwin and m^r Joseph Graften senior: whoe are to Joyne wth the ſelect men: in making sayed Rate:

Att a meeting of ye ſelect men this 7th of June 1667: being p^r^ſent:

maijor William Hawthorne: m^r^ Henry Barklemew
m^r^ Edmund Batters Walter Price:
Capt: Thomas Lawthrup:

It is orderd and Agreed: yt m^r^ Edmund Batters and Nathaniell: |Putnam| are Apoynted and Impowered: to pfect the agreem^t^ wth Goodman ffuller about the hie waye betwixt Salem and Andyver: as alſoe to treat wth the Court at Salem about the bridg: and to doe all things neſſeſary for the compleating finishing and recording all y^t^ is requiſett to be don: wth reſpect to ye sayed waye:

At Generall towne meeting this 15th of the 4th moth: 1667:

Chosen to serue ffor Jury of tryalls to searue this next Court:

m^r^ Joseph Graften senior m^r^ William Hollingworth
Jacob Barney senior: m^r^ Samuell Gardner
m^r^ John Browne senior: m^r^ Jno Gidney Junior:
Joseph Phippeny:

[92] At a meeting of the ſelect men the: 26th of July 1667: being p^r^ſent

maijor William Hawthorne: m^r^ Hendry Barklemew
m^r^ William Browne senior: Walter Price:
m^r^ Edmund Batters Nath: Puttnam:

Maijor William Hawthorne is deſird and hearby Impowered to Agree wth William fflint or any other y^t^ hee Cann Gett: to repaire the Bridg at fforest ryver: soe ffar foorth as wee are Inioynd by order of Court June 25: 1667: wch order doth requier vs to doe one halfe |suffisherft| for horse and foott: rayled both sides

It is orderd yt: Capt: Corwin Be deſired to proseed in taking Care that the great Gunns be caryed downe to the fort: wth what convenient speed: hee Can: and that the towne shall defraye the Charg of the caredgis and tranſporting of them to the fort: only m^r^ Edmund Batter and Nathaniell Puttnam Conſent not:

It is orderd yt vppon the next lecture daye: the Constable is to Warne a towne meeting to be the next laſt

day of that week about Nyne of the Clock : for the choyce of a Grand Jury An Eight man and what elce may occationaly fale in

At A generall towne meeting held this 10th of the 6th m$^{oth}$ 1667 :

Choſen for to ſerue vppon the Graund Jury for this year enſuing

| | |
|---|---|
| Jeffrey Maſſy : | ffra : Skery |
| John Neale | Henry Herek senior |
| Sam : Cor[n]ing : | Sam : Aburne : |
| Joseph Hucheſon : | |

Choſen ffor an Eight man for making the Rates :

m$^{r}$ Joseph : Graften

Att a meeting of the ſelect men this 30th of the 6th m$^{oth}$ 1667 being p$^{r}$sent

maijor Hawthorne : m$^{r}$ Batters : Capt Lawthrop : m$^{r}$ Barklemew : Nath : Puttnam and Walter Price :

It is orderd that vppon the next lecture daye the conſtable is to warne A towne meeting : to be one laſt daye of the ſame week about Nyne of the clok for choyſe of Conſtabls : and : to giue then pu[b]like warning : that all thoſe y$^{t}$ haue taken in any pt of the towns land : ſhall apeare at ye ſayd towne meeting : to make thire Compoſistion : or elce to abyde the determination of the towne as alſoe to conſider about Will Loyds Releeff :

[93] Att A towne meting the 21$^{th}$ of September 1667 Corporall Jn$^{o}$ Putman is choſen for Conſtable for the year inſuing

Nathanell Stone is Choſen for Conſtable for the year inſuing

Jn$^{o}$ Buttalf is choſen for Conſtable for the year inſuing

Bartellmew Gidney is choſen Conſtable for the year inſuing

it is voated that Capt Georg Corwin & William Browne Senior is to Agre with A man for to be A whipper for the year inſuing

At A generall towne meeting : the 16$^{th}$ of the 9$^{th}$ moth : 1667 :

Chosen: to searue on the Jury of tryalls nex County Court at Salem

| | |
|---|---|
| Walter Price | mr Joseph Gardner |
| Lift: Geo: Gardner | John Williams |
| mr Will: Browne Junior: | William Rayment: |
| | Will Dodg Junior: |

Hendry Rinolls is axepted of: to ſeavue in the offis of A constable: in the Roome of Barklemew Giddney for the yeare enſuing the sayed Giddney sattiffing him for his tyme:

Voated that the ſelect men: take care ffor to repaire the meeting houſe: and ffor yt end are Impowered to levie a towne rate for the Charg of it: and for repayring hie wayes: and to Allow William leet: what they Judg is meet for his neſſeſlity and Alſoe: to rayſe soe much as may be neſſeſſaire for any other of the towns poore

Voated yt ye som of two hundered pounds be rayſed ffor mr Higgiſon: by a Rate: and the ſelect men wth Capt Corwin and mr Joseph Grafton senior: doe speedyly make the sayed Rate: according to a former voate of ye towne: and it is further voated yt ye quakers are nott to be Rated in the sayed rate: being ffor the mayntenance of ye Ministrie

Voated yt ye Constabls are diſcharged from whipping any this Yeare: and ye towne is to prouide on for yt seruice:

[94] Constable: John Puttnams his pt of a ſingle Contrey Rat: 1667 wch Amounts to the som of ſixteen pounds 3s 9:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | | 16: 15: 05 |
| his pt Adid to the contrey Rat is | | 09: 03: 00 |
| contrey:—25: 18: 05 | | 25: 18: 05 |
| his pt of towne rate he is to collect is | | 18: 08: 11 |
| his pt of ye rate ffor the ministrye to collect is | | 55: 10: 00 |
| | | 99: 17: 04 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Contrey: Rate: with ye Adiſtion is | 25: | 18: | 05: |
| towne Rate is | 18: | 08: | 11: |
| mynisters Rate is | 55: | 10: | 0 |
| | 99: | 17: | 4 |

Constable Hendry Rinolls his pt of A ſingle Contrey rate to collect for this yeare 1667 is 23 : 18 : 10
Constable John Buttolff his pt of A single Contrey Rate for this yeare 1667 to collect is 19 : 03 : 08
his Adiſtion to the Contrey Rat is 09 : 05 : 02
28 : 08 : 10

To his : pt of towne Rate is 21 : 05 : 7
To : his pt of ye ministers rate 71 : 05 : 03
120 : 19 : 08

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Contrey Rate is wth the adiſtion | 28 : 08 : 10 | |
| Towne Rate is | 21 : 05 : 7 | |
| mynisters Rate is | 71 : 05 : 03 | |
| In all is | | 120[li] : 19[s] : 08[d] |

The Constable of Cape Anſide his pt of A ſengle contrey Rate to collect for this yeare 1667 : is 14 : 6 : 9
post to the other ſide*

[95] Corporall John Puttnam constable his single Contrey Rate to collect : for this yeare 1667 is 16[li] : 15[s] : 05[d]
The Adition to his Contrey Rate is 09 : 03 : 00
To : his pt of towne Rate is 18 : 08 : 11
To : his pt of ye Ministers Rate is 55 : 10 : 00
The Treſurers warrant is dell to corp : Puttnam: [li]99 : 17 : 04

Hendry Rinolls Constable his sengell Contrey Rate to collect is 23[li] : 18[s] : 10[d]
To : his pt Addid to the contrey Rate is 11 : 14 : 07
To : his pt of towne Rate : is 24 : 16 : 06
To: his pt of the ministers Rate: 86 : 03 : 08
[li]146 : 13 : 07

To b[e] adid for: Wharton: foster: the Weverat Good lord and : Tim Robiſon 001 : 13 : 08
148 : 07 : 03

*All of this page (94) is crossed out in the original, see next page (95).

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Corporall John Buttolffs Conftable his pt of sengle Contrey Rate to collect is | 19[li]: | 03[s] : | 08[d] |
| To: his pt Addid to the contrey Rate is | 09 : | 05 : | 02 |
| To: his pt of the towne Rat to Collect is | 21 : | 05 : | 07 |
| To: his pt of the ministers rate is 71: 05: 03 | 71 : | 05 : | 03 |
| | [li]120 : | 19 : | 08 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Nath: Stone: Constable of Cape Anfid his pt of contrey fengle Rate to collect is | 14 : | 06 : | 9 |
| To his pt of contrey Rate addid is | 07 : | 02 : | 10 |
| | [li]21 : | 09 : | 07 |

The County Treafe[rs] warrant is 11[li]–5[s]–4[d]

[96] At a meeting of the felect men the 19[th]: 10[th]: 1667 being prefent: maijor Hawthorne: m[r] William Browne m[r] Edmund Batters: capt. Lawthrop: Walter Price and m[r] Henry Barklemew:

It is ordered that: Capt: Geo: Corwin m[r] Henry Barklemew Samuell Gardner and William fflint: shalle meet wth lin men som tyme betwixt this and the firft of m[r]ch: next and hearby: haue ffull power to conclude and fynally determine and Agree: in the fettling of the bounds:— betwixt vs and the towne of lin: or any three of them

Graunted vnto: Henry Weast a bill for Ringing the bell and Clening the meeting houfe 05 : 00 : 00

Att A meeting of the felect men: this 24th: 11th: m°: 1667: ‖being‖ prefent

maijor Hawthorne: m[r] Henry: Barklemew
m[r] Edm: Batters Walter Price
Capt: Lawthrop: Nath: Puttnam:

Itt is ordered that noe person or psons shall from hence fforth: make ffast any lightor or any veffell great or smale to any pt of the Bridg at the fforest Ryver: vppon ye panaltie of twenty shillings for every such default:

It is ordered y[t]: Robert Hibburd: shall haue fforty shills out of the towne Rate: for his exterordynary troble and expence about his ffather John Luff: & to haue a bill to ye constable fort:

It is orderd m[r] Thorndick shall haue satiffaction ffor the

hie waye that was layed out through his land to the Creek: ward: and yt thoſe psons yt layed owt the sayed waye shall vew the damadg and make Reſonable sattiſfaction in land one cape Anſide for the same soe ffar as the law doth order:

[97] Bills Graunted p order of the ſelect men: this 24: 11th: 1667

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To: Rob Hibbird for exterordynary Charg: to Jn° Luff | 02: | 00: | 00 |
| To sargant ffuller a bill for entertayning the layers owt of the hie waye betwixt vs and Andyver | 00: | 10: | 00 |
| To: William fflint a bill to Rinolls: for repayring hie wayes and the one halfe of fforest ryver bridg | 04: | 00: | 00 |
| To: mr edmund Batters bills for difburſmts for ye towne | 16: | 14: | 02 |
| To: Walter Price ffor difburſmt for the millitary wach | 01: | 01: | 06 |
| To: Phillip Cromwell for work & barows for ye Gutt* | 02: | 18: | 03 |
| To: Sam Gard for work don at the Gutt | 02: | 06: | 00 |
| To: ffra: Skery ffor ye hie wayes | 01: | 10: | 6 |
| To: mr Jn° Gidney senior for select mens expencis | 05: | 07: | 00 |
| To: Josya: Roots a bill for his laſt yeares ſerviſe | 02: | 00: | 00 |
| To: mr William Browne a bill ffor ſeuerall difburſmts | 17: | 09: | 00 |
| To: mr Barklemew: a bill for diſburſmts to mrs sharp: | 00: | 10: | 00 |
| To: Walter Price a bill for mrs sharps | 00: | 10: | 00 |
| To: mr Batters a bill for mrs sharp | 00: | 10: | 00 |
| To: Good: Buckston a bill abated him for ministers Rate: | 00: | 04: | 06 |
| To: mr Jno: Gidney senior for expencis: 21: 12: 67 vpon the select mens meeting | 01: | 00: | 00 |
| | 58: | 10: | 11 |

* Crossed out in the original.

It is orderd that m^r^ William Browne and Capt: Thomas Lawthrop shall Audict the last yeares constabls accots: and to mak theier Returne by the latter end of the next month to the ſelect men:

[98] At A meeting of the ſelect men: this 21th of the 12th m^oth^ 1667, being p^r^sent

| | |
|---|---|
| maijor: William Hawthorne | m^r^ Edmund Batters: |
| m^r^ William Browne | m^r^ Hendry Barklemew |
| Capt Tho: lawthrop: | Nath: Puttnam |
| | Walter Price |

It is orderd that the receipt ffrom the treſurer be heare recordid: and be sett one fyle the som of wch reſeipt is as ffolloweth: vzt

Receued of the constabls of Salem for the yeare 1665: in ffull of thire Rates for that yeare bein one hunderd and thirty pounds fower shills and fower pence Being according to my Warant and the generall Courts order as Wittnes my hand 25th Aprell 66 the 22^u^ of ould being therin payed and hearby discharged: and this [is] a trew coppy of s^d^ rec^t^ p me Richard Ruſſell

It is ordered that John Edwards and Company shall be payed owt of the next yeares towne Rate according to towne order for the Killing of three Woolues:

It is orderd yt Maijor Hawthorne and William fflint shall be payed: for the vſe of thire two: bulls the towne had this laſt yeare to be Rayſed vppon the Cowes the next yeare: they having Rec no ſatiffaction for them: wch is twenty shills a peece:

It is orderd that: Antho: Needham be payed the som of fifteen shills owt of the towne Rate: it being dew: for mending the hye way in the yeare 1665: & it apeares not yett payed

It is orderd yt warning shall be geven vppon the next lecture daye: that ther be a publike towne meeting vppon the 10th daye of m^r^ch being the 3^d^ daye of the week: for the choyſe of ſelect men: and what else maye be materyall at Eight of the clok:: and yt the ffreemen Alſoe Attend at one of the clock: for the nomination of magistrats & the choyſe of deputis for the Generall Court and County treſurer:

[99] Att a Gen^rall Towne Meeting of the Inhabitants March 10^th^ 1667-8: in the Mornige

Select men choſſen for the yeare enſuing

| | |
|---|---|
| M^r^ Willm Browne ſen | Humphrey Woodbury |
| Serg^t^ Jno Porter | Jno Pickeringe |
| Nath Putname | Edmond Batter |
| Jn^o^ Putname | |

Ordered that on the 19^th^ of this Instant Moneth beinge the fift day of the weeke is apoynted declared and voted to be a Gen^rall Towne Meetinge for to Conſid^r^ of M^r^ Higginſon ou^r^ paſtors Motions about ſetlinge of the man^r^ of his Mayntenance as alſo to Conſider what to doe further about ſatiffiinge ‖him‖ about his houſe togeather with his motion about pay^mt^: to be made to m^r^ Rich More for his Tranſportinge of him from Boston to ſalem as alſo to ſatiffie him about ſeauen pounds in money taken out of that Mayntenance wh by the people heer was giuen to him, in the yeare 1662

As alſo to attend ſome Motions of ſeu^r^all of o^r^ breathern and Neibours about ſeu^r^all peecs and percels of Land and other matters of that nature ſuetable for ſoe ſolemne a Meetinge

Edmond Batter is Intrusted and called to take ‖care‖ of the Bookes of Records for the yeare enſuinge,

Att a meeting of the ffremen in the afternoone the ſame day

Choſſen for deputys for the yeare Inſuen,

Serg: Jn^o^ Porter and Edmond Batter

M^r^ Jn^o^ Gidney Choſſen to Cary the voats to meet the Comſſion^rs^ of the Shore the last 4th of this Inſtant.

In Anſwer to a motion of o^r^ Breathern of Baſſe Riu^r^ p^r^ſented to vs from the gen^r^all Court wee thinke it the beſt expedient for them to be a Township of themſelves: if they deſire it, and theire do Conſent if Content with ye pſent bounds alredy ſett them

[100] Att a Gen^r^all Towne Meetinge 19: 1 ^mo^: 1667/8

Its Ord^r^ed that the mayntenance of the minſtry for this p^r^ſent yeare beginge first of 11^mo^: last past shalbe by a Voluntary Contribucon deliu^r^ed into the deacon boxe, And thoſe pſons that doe not contribute: or not contribute

to their abilitie and estats shalbe Rated by the ſelect men in beinge and they are hearby Impowered to Colect what is Rated quided if it be paid in money that it shalbe accordinge to: one hundred and twelue pounds and if in other pay to the value of one hundred and ſixty pounds

In Anſwer to M$^{r}$ Higginſons Motion about the ſeauen pounds in money taken from the Deacons in the yeare 62: its reffered to the Church to make ſatiſfacon

In Anſwere to m$^{r}$ Higginſon Motion for the pay$^{mt}$ of m$^{r}$ Rich More for bringinge him from Boston to Salem its left to the ſelect [men] to agree with him about and to pay him, wee alowe him forty shillings

The Motion of M$^{r}$ Higginſon about the houſe he dweleth in Reffered to the next Towne meetinge, for an Anſwer

The matter aboute a bridge to be made ou$^{r}$ the Riuer in Andover Roade Edmond Batter is apoynted To treat with the magiſtrate of this County at the next Court held at Salem and

In Answer to M$^{r}$ Edward Norice to his Requeſt The towne doth graunt him three pounds for to build a Chymney in his s[c]hoole houſe: and fiue pounds for h s Incouragm$^{t}$ for teachinge of Children for the yeare enſuinge

In Answer to willm Lord his Reqest he is already paid for the Land on wh the meetinge houſe doth stand and about the meetinge houſe and he may take what further Courſe he ſeeth good

In Anſwer to mordechai Craust Request that he maye haue liberty to ſell beare and victualls, its aproued of for one yeare enſuinge.

Mary the Relick of Thomas Read deaſſed haui[n]g liberty from ye County Court 25-4-1667 ſold a pſell of land about one hundred Roods to John Pudney by the Conſent of ſelect men.

[101] 19 : 1: $\frac{67}{8}$ Instrucon giuen to the ſelectmen

1 wee deſire of y$^{u}$ and expect from y$^{u}$ that y$^{u}$ be carfull to obſerue all thoſe things that are injoned y$^{u}$ by by the Country Lawes that ſoe the Towne may not ſuffer for y$^{r}$ neglect therein

2 y$^{n}$ shall neither giue fell or exchange any land belonginge to the Towne

3 y$^{n}$ ‖shall‖ raiſe noe money: Nor towne Rate withoute the vote of the Towne

4 you shall no wayes Ingage the Towne ſo as to bringe them into debt except in caſe of neſſety of the poore &c wherin we deſire ‖god‖ to Incourage y$^{n}$

5 wee deſire y$^{n}$ to take care of the heard and Bulls And in all theſe wee deſire god may helpe y$^{n}$ and be with y$^{n}$

Att a meetinge of the ſelect men beinge p$^{r}$ſent 20: 1: $^{mo}$ 1667/8

M$^{r}$ Will Browne
Serg Porter
Nath Putnam
Humphrey woodbury
Jn$^{o}$ Pickeringe
Edm Batter
Jn$^{o}$ Putname

Its ord$^{r}$ed about ſwine that all ſwine aboue two months old shalbe ſufficiently Ringed by the 3$^{d}$ day of Aprill and ſoe to be kept ringed on the penalty of 12$^{d}$ p day for neglect and to ‖be‖ ſufficiently yokd by the 14 of third moneth next Inſuing on the ſame penalty all thoſe ſwine that goe on the Comon, Jn$^{o}$ glow$^{r}$: apoynted To ſee the execution of this ord$^{r}$ Joseph Haris for Cape An ſide

Sealers of Leather Choſſen for this p$^{r}$ſent yeer Henry Skery Jun and Blunt the Cuirier

Surueir$^{s}$ for fences for ſouth field Will fflint & Jn$^{o}$ keiney: Jn$^{o}$ Peaſe and Jn$^{o}$ Tomkins for North field and glaſe houſe field fences & others therabouts

M$^{r}$ Jno Rucke and Samll Williams for the towne

Jn$^{o}$ Blacke Jun Lott Conant for Cap An ſid

Surueir$^{s}$ for highwayes from the Bridge to the lower pt of the towne m$^{r}$ Willm Brown Jun and Jn$^{o}$ Pickering

[102] 20-1-67/8 Surveir$^{s}$ beyond the Bridge to Beni Scralets Willm Traske and Samll Gaſcoine

ffor the farmes beyond Ben Scralts Leift Thomas Putnam and Robt Prince & Jn$^{o}$ Porter

Cape Ann ſide Willm Ray$^{mt}$ and ‖Jn$^{o}$‖ Patch

Eliz$^{r}$ Gidney apoynted Clerke of market for the p$^{r}$ſent year

Edmond Batter Choſſen Clearke of ſelect men for the yeare enſuing

Jn° Edwards is to be paid for a wolfe wh he killed about 18th of this pſent moneth

Att a meetinge of ſelect men 24 : 2mo : 1668 pr'ſent

Mr Willm Brown
ſerge Porter
Nath Putnam
Jno Putnam
Ed Batter

Ther beinge a diference betweene Henry Reinolds & partns in a Genr'all field : wee apoynte ſerge Porter & Nath Putname to attend the buſſines & are impowrd to ſetle the diference : about the fence

ffor the orderinge of the Constabls watch the yeare enſuinge ſixe men are to wat[c]h for : the tyme of the ſettinge of the Genr'all Court : and afterwards foure for the remaynder of the ſumr : all Troops that haue been liſted before the yeare 1661 : not to be warned nor required to wat[c]h.

Att a meetinge of ſelect men 28-8mo 1668 beinge pr'ſent

Serg Porter
Nath Putname
Jno Putname
Jno Pickeringe
Edm Batter

further its ordered yt : all are to wat[c]h for the year enſuinge accordinge to the law title wat[c]hs made may 22 : 1661 any ords made aboue not withſtanding Its ordered that all Rams shalbe taken of from all the townes Comons by the owners of them by the fiueteene of July vntill the firſt of Nouember : and if any Rams be found on the Comon in that Interim of tyme : the owners shall pay 12d p day to any that shall Informe, & this ordr to Continue vntill further ordr be taken

[103] 28–8–68 The Return of ſerg Jn° Porter & Nathaniell Putnam about the diferenc of the fences in glaſſehouſe field fenc, ſay that the fences between them within the field & without the field : shall beare an equall ꝓporcn accordinge to the quantitie of Land within the fence. And the Genr'all field shall beare an equall ꝓporcon accordinge to the land within the fence

Att a Genr'all Towne meetinge held 1 : 4 mo 68
Choſſen for the Jury of Trialls

Capt Lowthrope — Jn° Gidney
m^r Hen Bratelemew — m^r Rich Hollingworth
Leift Putname — Nath ffelton
M^r Samll Gardn^r

vpon a motion of Ed Batter for a ſmall pcell of land next to Elias ſtilemon[s] warehouſe it, and the whole Coue left to Conſd^racon *vntile* the next town meetinge and ther are apoynted m^r ‖w^m‖ Brown ſen m^r Hen: Bartholmew m^r Jn° Gidney ſen & Elize[r] *Hauthorn* m^r Brown Jun^r: & m^r w^m Hollingwood M^r ſamll Gardn^r

Att a meetinge of ſelectmen 10–4: 68 p^rſent

Jn° Portter
Nath Putname
Humph woodbury
Jn° Putnam
Jn° Pickeringe
Edmond Batter

Jn° Pickeringe and Edmond Batter ar Impowerd to agree with Jn° Cliford abot the lame man that was Joſeph Popes man

Its Ordered that a highway shalbe layd out beginginge at Rich Huchenſons field and ſoe to run to the beauer dame neare to Serg Porters meadow & ſo to the extend of the bounds and w^m flint & ſerg Rich Leech ar Impowrd to lay it out, and to make a return to the ſelect men,

The next lector day w^t is giuen for the fraight of the masts be brought to the ſelect men at m^r Gidneys

Serge Jn° Porter Jn° Pickering and Edmond Batter ar Impowrd to Colect and gather in w^t is due to the towne from form^r Constabls and w^t elc is due,

[104] Att a meetinge of ſelect men 24^th 4^mo: 1668 being p^rſent

Serg John Porter
Nath Putname
Humphrey woodbury
Jn° Pickeringe
Jn° Putname
Edmond Batter

Michell Combs is admited an Inhabitant of this towne

Select men accordinge to apoyntm^t by them did attend what would be aduanced by the ſeu^rall Inhabitants in ord^r to the fraight of the masts to be ſent to his Majeſty there did not any man apeare to p^rſent any thinge

Att a meetinge of ſelect men 8^th: 5^mo: 1668 being p^rſent

Serg Jn° Porter
Nath Putman

vpon the Complaynt of ſeu^rall pſons about the North neck Concernige

Jn° Putman
Jn° Pickeringe
Edm Batter

Indians reſidinge therabots Its Ordered that if the Inhabitants deiire a watch there the Constable shall ſett the watch there by the Inhabitants of the North Necke there

M^r^ Will Browne ſen & Edmond Batter are apoynted to care of the widow Harwood and Jn° Pickeringe or any two of them togeather with Mai^r^ Hauthorne

Rich watters is alowed to ſell bear & Ale in his houſe by Retaile

Its Ord^r^ed that the Constables in their ſeu^r^all wards are deſired to take eu^r^y mans in the ſeu^r^all familes the number of heads and eſtates in their ſeu^r^all poſſeſſions Rateable and to bringe in ‖to‖ the ſelect ‖men‖ before the County Rate is to be made & those that Refuſe to giue in to them according to this ord^r^ to Return their names: and to be pd for their paynes*

Its Ord^r^ed y^t^ the Constabls in their Reſpectiue Wards are apoynted to take a list of all the Males and eſtates Ratable in their ſeu^r^all families & to p^r^ſent them to the ſelect men in order to the making of the next County Rate: & thoſe that Refuſe, to Returne their Names. and to be pd for their paynes by the towne

[105] Att a Gen^r^all Town meetinge held 17^th^: 6^mo^: 1668 M^r^ Higginſon buſſines about his houſe refferred to the next towne meetinge to be Conſid^r^ of

will Adoms at Clifords left to the Care of ſelect men & w^t^ is don form^r^ly is aproud of by the town

Hilliard Veren is Choſſen a Comiſſin^r^ to Joyne with the ſelect men to make the Country Rate

ſamll Cutler made a motion for w^t^ is due to him by a form^r^ graunt together with an Adicon thervnto reffered to the next town meetg

Will *Shaw* motion for land reffered to the next town meeting

Ther beinge a vote the last yeer about the latter end of Septber 1667 for to Continue the Incouragmt for killing of wolues that is to alowe forty shillings p wolue & being omited to be ther entered it was now on conſdercon voted to be payd & entered voted for nex yeer & n^t^ paſt

*This paragraph is crossed out in the original.

The matt[r] of the buring place Refered to the next Town meeting

Will Rayment motion about Land Refferd to the next Towne meetinge

Seu[r]all Debts due not yet Colected Refered to the town to Conſidr w[t] is to be don

Att a meeting of the ſelect men 19–6[mo] 1668 p[r]ſent,

M[r] W[m] Browne
Se[r] Jn[o] Porter
Natl Putnam
Vmph Woodbury
Jn[o] Putnam
Jno Pickerg
Ed Batter

Edmond Batter apoynted to make execuons for Jn[o] Glou[r] to deſtrayn *all* hoggs not yoked & ringed accordinge to law: & to ſigne them in the name of ſelect men

[106] 19: 6[mo]: 68 nothing

Att a Gen[r]all Towne meetinge 12th: 7[m]: 1668 Choſſen for the Grandiury for the yeare in beinge

| | |
|---|---|
| M[r] Willm Browne ſen | Joseph Huchenſon |
| Capt Price | Jno Ray[mt] |
| Jn[o] Pickeringe | George Keiſor |
| Leit Tho. Dixe | Rich Hide |

M[r] Will Browne jun
M[r] John Corwine — Choſſen for
Jacob Barney ſen — Constabls
Nich Woodbury

Choſſen and apoynted for to make an Eſſue on pſons y[t] did not form[r]ly giue or ar ſince come |in| to the Towne to giue ther voluntarie Contribucn to Anſwr m[r] Higginſon deſir about the houſe

Jn[o] Porter ſen
Jn[o] Putnam
Edmond Batter
Jn[o] Gidney

Graunted to Jn[o]than Walcut a ſtr[i]p of land about fifteen Acres Runing alonge Cantlebury's farme bought of Capt Corwine

In Answere to Willm Raym[ts] Motion for a pcell of land left to m[r] Bartholmew & Jacob Barney ſen to view the land and to make returne y[e]: next towne meeting

Graunted to Samll Cutler 20 or 30 Acres of Land neare

Jn° Ing^rsons and franc Nurce their farmes in Conf id^racon yt Land form^rly Graunted to his p^rdefefor Baxter togeather with an Adicon to himfelue wh the towne feeth good to bestowe on himfelue, and what is Remayinge refferd to be left to the next towne meetinge for Zacharie Marsh.

Sam^l Cuter voted to haue 80 Acres

Its Ordered that the felect men ar Impowerd to take care that all the towne highways be mended as also to gather vp the towns debts

[107] Att a meetinge of felect men 12^th 8^mo 1668 beinge p^rfent Its Ordered that forthwith the higheway Leadinge to Andou^r be Repaired and efpecially at Ipfwich Riu^r: and Thomas ffuller fen and Thomas Small Nathaniell Putname & Jn° Putname ‖& Brey Wilkins‖ are apoynted to fee it done and the towne of falem to Alowe twenty pounds befids what the County doth pay towards it

Serg. Jn° Porter
Nath Putname
Corp^r Jn° Putname
Jn° Pickeringe
Edm Batter

Its Ord^red that a highway be: layd out from the Country Roade beyond frost fish River at the most Conueint place for Landinge at the falt watter we apoynte ferg Leech and Will flinte to lay it out, and they are apoynted in the behalfe of flectmen to Judge of the damage that may be due vnto any ꝓprietors

Att a Gen^rall Towne Meetinge 2 day of 9^mo 1668 Choffen for Jury of Tryalls

| | |
|---|---|
| M^r Eliez: Hauthorne | Rich Prince |
| M^r Jn° Gardner | Josfeph Phipney |
| Nath Putname | Samll Cornige |

Willm fflinte

Serg. Helliard Veren choffen Gagger and packer for the enfuing yeare

Att a Gen^rall Towne meetinge 10–9–68

The felect men are Impowred speedyly befor the next County ‖Coart‖ to agree with one to be a Comon Whipp^r for the yeare enfuing, for the towne:

The towne did then acept of Thomas Watfon for Constable as in the fted of m^r Willm Browne Jun h^s Deputy

Jacob Barney ſen fined 50ˢ for Refuſinge to ſerue in the place of a Constable beinge formᵗly legally choſſen

Jacob Barney Jun Choſſen Constable in his Roome

Mathew Woodwell haue liberty graunted to make Bricks Neare Rich Adams fence: neare where Thomas Truſler made Bricks formᵗly ‖the place‖ to be apoynted by Maiʳ Willm Hauthorne and will fflinte

[108] Att a meetinge of ſelect men the: 30: of November 1668 be preſent.

Mr Willm Browne
Serge Jnº Portter
Nath Putnam
Vmphry Woodbry
Jno Putname
Jno: Pickerig
Edmon Batter

EdmondBatter hath Alowed him for Chardges at Genᵗall Court: ſixe pounds ten shillings and for ſerg: Jno Porter ſeauen pounds ten shillings

ſum is

| | |
|---|---|
| Adicon of Country Rate | 14 - 00 - 00 |
| for Wolues killed at Baſe Riuer & Salem | 46 - 05 - 06 |
| To be added layd vpon the town by ye Comiſſʳˢ | 14 - 00 - 00 |
| To the County Rate | 20 - 00 - 00 |
| To the *Collony* pt | 25 - 00 - 00 |
| To Ed Batter 2ˢ more Chardge his horſe other expence | 08 - 09 - 08 |
| | 107 : 15 : 02 |

*Its Ordᵗed that ther shalbe a warrant Iſued forth by the Clerke for the Leviing of fiuty shillings on the eſtat of Jacob Barney ſenʳ accordinge to what is voted by the towne for refuſinge to ſerue as a Constable,

1 - 10 - 68 The Rates putt into the hands of the ſeuarall hands for the Country and County

| | |
|---|---|
| Mʳ Will Browne Jun Rate | 53 : 04 : 06 |
| Mʳ Jnº Corwines | 84 : 18 : 04 |
| Nich Woodbury | 33 : 08 : 10 |
| Jacob Barneys | 41 : 19 : 08 |
| | 213 : 11 : 04 |

†Its Ordᵗed that the next Lecture day the Constable be apoynted to deſire the towne to meet vpon the ſecond day

*In the margin: "A warrant ſent to Constable Corwin 3—10"
†In the margin: "ſent to Constable Corwin 3—10"

of the weeke followinge for to Conſid$^{r}$: of the towns debts and to make a Rate to make pay$^{mt}$ to ſeu$^{r}$all ꝑſons vnto whom the towne is indebted and all ꝑſons Concerned in it are to make good ther ſeu$^{r}$all debts then that Courſe may be taken for pay$^{mt}$: and any that doe neglect to bringe in ther debts: ‖then‖ may not expect to be paid this yeare: and then to Conſid$^{r}$ of the lame man at Cliford

* M$^{r}$ Willm Browne ſen & Jn$^{o}$ Pickeringe ar deſired to take care of ye mendinge of the meetinge houſ

| | |
|---|---|
| Constable M$^{r}$ Will Browne pt of Town Rate | 22 : 02 - 10 |
| Constabl m$^{r}$ Jn Corwines pt of Towne Rate | 33 : 06 - 08 |
| Constable Jac[o]b Barneys pt of Towne Rate | 19 - 14 - 10 |
| | 75 - 03 - 04 |

| | |
|---|---|
| [109] Att a Gen$^{r}$all Towne meetinge held | 14 -10-1668 |
| M$^{r}$ Will Brown due to him | 01 - 05 - 00 |
| Capt Corwine due to him | 48 . 15 . 09 |
| M$^{r}$ Will Browne Jun | 05 09 - 00 |
| Nath Pickman | 01 - 06 : 06 |
| Phill Cromwell | 02 16 - 06 |
| M$^{r}$ Hen Bartholmew | 03 - 00 : 00 |
| Capt Price | 00 - 09 - 06 |
| a Bill for Adams at Clifords | 10 - 00 - 00 |
| a Bill for Will Lyde | 10 - 00 - 00 |
| M$^{r}$ Edw. Norice | 08 - 00 - 00 |
| Henry Weſt | 05 - 00 - 00 |
| Rich More | 02 - 00 - 00 |
| M$^{r}$ Gidneys ſen | 03 - 00 - 07 |
| Will fflint and Jn$^{o}$ Marſton Jn$^{r}$ | 02 - 02 - 09 |
| Will Traske | 00 - 18 - 00 |
| Jn$^{o}$ Pickeringe | 01 - 05 - 09 |
| Leif Putnam | 00 - 14 - 00 |
| for Chardges about Burall of Joſeph Rogers | 00 - 15 - 00 |
| | 105 08 : 02 |

*In the margin: "they hade note the ſame day"

*(To be continued.)*

SHIP MARGARET, BUILT IN 1800.

From a water-color by Corné, made in 1802 and now in the possession of Miss Alice B. Mansfield.

# SHIP REGISTERS OF THE DISTRICT OF SALEM AND BEVERLY.

## 1789-1900.

COMMUNICATED BY A. FRANK HITCHINGS, WITH ADDITIONAL NOTES BY STEPHEN WILLARD PHILLIPS.

(*Continued from Vol. XL, page 336.*)

MANCHESTER, bark, 290 tons, Boston, 1844. Reg. Oct. 27, 1852. Robert Upton, owner; Stephen Upton, master. Reg. Feb. 16, 1854. Nathaniel A. Kimball, Edward D. Kimball, Thomas P. Pingree, owners; L. D. D. Voorhees, master. Reg. Nov. 29, 1854. Edward D. Kimball, Thomas P. Pingree, Charles H. Miller, Nathaniel A. Kimball, owners; Samuel Hill, master.

MANDARIN, ship, 295 tons, Salem, 1828. Reg. July 8, 1828. Pickering Dodge, owner; William Osgood, master. [Sold in Boston in 1833.]

MARCELLUS, sch., 114 tons, Bristol, Me., 1816. Reg. Oct. 23, 1821. Charles Hart, owner; Charles Hart, master. Reg. Nov. 25, 1823. Samuel Derby, jr., Thomas Barker, owners; Thorndike Symonds, master.

MARGARET, ship, 295 tons, Salem, 1800. Reg. Nov. 13, 1800. John Derby, Benjamin Pickman, Samuel Derby, owners; Samuel Derby, master. Reg. Feb. 16, 1804. Benjamin Crowninshield, George Crowninshield, Geo. Crowninshield, jr., Jacob Crowninshield, John Crowninshield, Richard Crowninshield, owners; Henry Elkins, master. Reg. June 29, 1809. John Crowninshield, William Fairfield, owners; William Fairfield, master. [The "Margaret" made a very early voyage to Japan, going to Nagasaki in July, 1801. See Hist. Sketch of Salem, p. 147; and E. I. Hist. Coll., II, 166, for accounts of this voyage. In 1810, the ship left Naples and on May 20 was thrown on her beam ends in a squall. The sufferings of the crew, the few survivors of which were not rescued for over a month, were terrible. See Hist. Sketch, of Salem, p. 197; the Salem Gazette of July 23, 1810, and a rare pamphlet entitled "The Distressful Loss of the Ship Margaret." The spar dimensions are given by Leavitt in "Materials for Hist. of Salem Shipbuilding," E. I. Hist. Coll., VII, 211. Oil painting of the ship by Benjamin West and water-color painting by Francisco Resmann at the Peabody Academy of Science, and a water color copy at the Essex Institute.]

MARGARET, sch., Beverly, 131 tons, Essex, 1889. Reg. Dec. 3, 1891. Horace W. Woodberry, Beverly, George E. Pickett, Beverly, Susie E. Trask, Beverly, Margaret R. Wood-

berry, Beverly, Lovett Hines, Beverly, owners; Lovett Hines, master. Reg. Nov. 24, 1896. Horace W. Woodberry, Beverly, Susie E. Trask, Beverly, Margaret R. Woodberry, Beverly, owners; F. S. Robinson, master. [Frederick Howard, Stanley B. Hines and James S. Kenney were also masters.]

MARGARETTA, brig, 235 tons, Machias, Me., 1841. Altered to a bark in April, 1851. Reg. Nov. 28, 1849. Benjamin Webb, John Hodges, George Savory, owners; Daniel Marshall, master. [Hiram Prior was also master. Sold in California.]

MARIA, brig, 150 tons, Haverhill, 1791. Reg. July 30, 1791. John Norris, owner; John Burchmore, master.

MARIA, sch., 72 tons, Amesbury, 1786. Reg. Jan. 31, 1795. Nathaniel West, Israel Dodge, Israel Dodge, jr., owners; Joseph Lambert, master. [Sold to Beverly owners, Dec., 1798.] Reg. June 15, 1795. Israel Dodge, owner; Joseph Lambert, master. Reg. Dec. 21, 1798. William Homan, Beverly, owner; William Cole, master.

MARIA THERESA, sch., 148 tons, Newburyport, 1847. Reg. Jan. 30, 1849. Daniel R. Bowker, George Bowker, Roland Smalley, Dennis, owners; Obed Baker, jr., master. Reg. Sept. 22, 1853. John Bertram, Benjamin Howard, Boston, owners; Paul Upton, master.

MARION, brig, 112 tons, Dorchester, 1833. Reg. May 13, 1841. Antonio DaCosta, owner; Antonio DaCosta, master. [Sailed for Maranham, Feb. 16, 1843, and never heard from.]

MARK, brig, 158 tons, Thomaston, Me., 1824. Reg. Feb. 16, 1839. Benjamin Webb, jr., William M. Hanson, William Page, jr., William P. Goodhue, owners; William M. Hanson, master.

MARQUIS DE SOMERULAS, ship, 359 tons, Charlestown, 1802. Reg. Jan. 14, 1800. John Gardner, jr., Richard Gardner, owners; William Story, master. Reg. Mar. 25, 1809. John Gardner, jr., owner; Thomas Russell, master. Reg. Aug. 16, 1810. Richard Gardner, John Gardner, jr., owners; Samuel Candler, master. Reg. Mar. 30, 1811. Richard Gardner, owner; Thomas Moriarity, master. [Attacked by Malays on Sumatra in 1806. See Felt, Annals, II, 321. Captured and taken to Halifax in War of 1812. E. I. Inst. Hist. Coll., XXXIX, 361.]

MARS, bgtne., 152 tons, Salisbury, 1794. Tonnage changed to 142 tons, Dec. 21, 1801. Reg. Nov. 14, 1798. William Orne, owner; Joseph Orne, master. Reg. Dec. 21, 1801. Dudley Porter, Benjamin Ireson, Lynn, James Clemmons,

BARK IMAUM, BUILT IN 1850.

Owned by Benjamin A. West and others. From an oil painting now in possession of Arthur W. West.

Marblehead, owners; James Clemmons, master. [Wrecked on coast of Nova Scotia in 1802.]

MARS, brig, 101 tons. Captured in War of 1812. Reg. Nov. 24, 1813. James Cook, owner; Thomas Holmes, master. [Water-color copy of a brig "Mars" of Salem, possibly this one, said to have been a privateer, at the Peabody Academy of Science.]

MARTHA, ship, 340 tons, Salem, 1796. Reg. Aug. 2, 1796. Elias H. Derby, owner; George Ropes, master. Reg. Feb. 13, 1800. John Derby, Benjamin Pickman, Ezekiel H. Derby, Richard Derby, Nathaniel West, owners; John Prince, master. Reg. Apr. 9, 1802. Benjamin Pickman, Nathaniel West, John Derby, John Prince, jr., Boston, owners; Ebenezer Shillaber, master. [Masts and spar dimensions of this vessel given by Leavitt in E. I. Hist. Coll. VI, 226.]

MARTHA, bgtne., 110 tons, Harpswell, 1796. Reg. Aug. 2, 1803. Moses Townsend, Isaac Very, Penn Townsend, owners; Penn Townsend, master. Reg. Dec. 8, 1803. Penn Townsend, Isaac Very, owners; Penn Townsend, master. Reg. Mar. 13, 1805. William P. Symonds, Benjamin Ropes, James Silver, Curtis Searl, Danvers, owners; Curtis Searl, master. Reg. Dec. 3, 1807. William P. Symonds, Benjamin Ropes, Ephraim Symonds, owners; Ephraim Symonds, master. Reg. May 1, 1809. William P. Symonds, Benjamin Ropes, owners; David Ropes, jr., master.

MARY, sch., 93 tons, Scarborough, 1786. Reg. Oct. 22, 1789. Stephen Hill, Daniel McMillan, owners; John McMillan, master. Reg Nov. 17, 1794. Jacob Ashton, owner; James Very, master.

MARY, ship, Beverly, 180 tons, Haverhill, 1795. Reg. Oct. 18, 1796. Israel Thorndike, Beverly, owner; Nicholas Thorndide, master. Reg. Nov. 20, 1799. Tarbox Moulton, Beverly, Israel Thorndike, owners; John Moulton, master. Reg. Nov. 5, 1801. Israel Thorndike, owner; John Thissel, master.

MARY, ship, 176 tons, Salem, 1800. Reg. Dec. 23, 1800. John Norris, Benjamin Goodhue, John Barr, owners; John Burchmore, master. Reg. Dec. 16, 1805. John Norris, Benjamin Goodhue, owners; Samuel King, master. Reg. Mar. 23, 1807. William Lander, Benjamin Ropes, James Ropes, owners; William Lander, master. [Water-color copy of a sketch made in 1806, at the Peabody Academy of Science. Lost at sea.]

MARY, bgtne, 202 tons, Salem, 1801. Altered to a bark June 27, 1809. Reg. July 30, 1801. Samuel Gray, Sylvanus Gray, Boston, owners; Oliver Obear, master.

MARY, snow, 160 tons, Falmouth, 1800. Altered to a bark of 189 tons, Sept. 8, 1804. Reg. May 12, 1802. Elias H. Derby, owner; William Webb, master. Reg. Sept. 13, 1803. John Derby, Benj. Pickman, jr., owners; George Cleveland, master. Reg. Sept. 8, 1804. John Derby, Benjamin Pickman, jr., owners; Daniel Bray, jr., master.

MARY, bark, 195 tons, Kennebunk, 1802. Reg. May 3, 1806. Joseph Ropes, Nathaniel Silsbee, owners; Joseph Ropes, master. Reg. June 18, 1806. Joseph Ropes, Nathaniel Silsbee, John Becket, jr., owners; John Becket, jr., master.

MARY, sch., 113 tons, Newcastle, 1805. Altered to a brig, Oct. 28, 1809. Reg. Jan. 2, 1807. Timothy Brooks, Joseph Campbell, Boothbay, owners; Joseph Campbell, master. Reg. May 24, 1809. Joseph Perkins, Abner Burbank, Danvers, Oliver Saunders, Danvers, William W. Little, Danvers, Benjamin Kimball, Danvers, owners; William Cook, master. Reg. Oct. 28, 1809. Joseph Perkins, Abner Burbank, Paul J. Burbank, Oliver Saunders, Danvers, Benjamin Kimball, Danvers; owners; William Cook, master. Reg. Oct. 30, 1809. Paul J. Burbank, Abner Burbank, Oliver Saunders, Danvers; Benjamin Kimball, Danvers, owners; William Cook, master. Reg. Mar. 8, 1810. Thomas Perkins, John H. Andrews, owners; Benj. Chapman, master. Reg. June 22, 1810. William S. Gray, owner; William Scallon, master. Reg. Oct. 18, 1810. William S. Gray, Robert Marland, owners; William Lander, master. Reg. Sept. 12, 1812, William S. Gray, owner; Benjamin Archer, master.

MARY, sch., Beverly, 80 tons, Amesbury, 1805. Reg. Mar. 20, 1809. John Pinder, Beverly, owner; Henry Larcom, master.

MARY, sch., 82 tons, Haverhill, 1803. Reg. Dec. 25, 1809. John Fairfield, owner; John Derby, 3rd, master.

MARY, brig, 186 tons. Captured in War of 1812. Reg. Nov. 10, 1815. James Cook, Pickering Dodge, Thomas Saunders, Charles Saunders, Nathan Robinson, Henry Pickering, Ebenezer Seccomb, Nathaniel W. Williams, owners; Nicholas Thorndike, jr., master.

MARY, sch., Beverly, 38 tons, Lubec, 1815. Reg. Feb. 22, 1820. Jonathan Dodge, Beverly, William Dodge, Beverly, Joseph Gardner, owners; Daniel Brimmer, master. Reg. Dec. 12, 1820. Joseph Gardner, owner; Daniel Brimmer, master.

MARY, brig, 147 tons, Portsmouth, N. H., 1818. Reg. May 28, 1828. Pierce L. Wiggin, owner; William Tage, master.

MARY, sch., Beverly, 108 tons, Kennebunk, Me., 1834. Reg.

BRIG MARY HELEN, BUILT IN 1833.

Owned by Benjamin A. West and others. From the original painting now in the possession of Arthur W. West.

May 17, 1850. Josiah Lovett, 2nd, Beverly, Elliot Woodberry, Beverly, Seaward Lee, Beverly, owners; Samuel Blunt, jr., master.

MARY ANN, sch., 71 tons, property of citizens of the U. S., May 16, 1789. Reg. Jan. 2, 1790. Spence Hall, James Becket, owners; Spence Hall, master.

MARY ANN, ship, 240 tons, Columbia, 1794. Reg. Apr. 13, 1805, John Norris, owner; Edward Norris, master. Reg. May 12, 1809, Joseph Ropes, Robert Stone, Robert Stone, jr., Timothy Wellman, 3rd, owners; Timothy Wellman, 3rd, master. Reg. Aug. 16, 1810, Nathaniel Silsbee, Joseph Ropes, Robert Stone, Robert Stone, jr., Timothy Wellman, 3rd, owners; Jonathan Shillaber, master. Reg. May 6, 1811. Nathaniel Silsbee, Joseph Ropes, Robert Stone, Robert Stone, jr., James Devereux, John Forrester, Timothy Wellman, jr., owners; Timothy Wellman, jr., master. Reg. Apr. 3, 1815, Nathaniel Silsbee, Joseph Ropes, Robert Stone, jr., James Devereux, John Forrester, Timothy Wellman, jr., owners; Timothy Wellman, jr., master. Reg. Apr. 3, 1815, Nathaniel Silsbee, Robert Stone, jr., Joseph Ropes, William Silsbee, Zachariah F. Silsbee, Timothy Wellman, jr., owners; Timothy Wellman, jr., master.

MARY CAROLINE, brig, 158 tons, Harpswell, 1797. Reg. June 2, 1809. Joshua Oakes, Samuel B. Graves, Charles Wilson, owners; Samuel B. Graves, master. Reg. Feb. 26, 1810. John Andrew, Joseph Perkins, Samuel B. Graves, owners; Samuel B. Graves, master.

MARY ELIZABETH, brig, 197 tons, formerly a British vessel. Reg. Aug. 11, 1855, Benjamin Webb, owner; William S. Roads, master. Reg. Oct. 5, 1855. Benjamin Webb, John E. Gowen, Boston, Franklin Copeland, Boston, owners; W. H. Jordan, master.

MARY HELEN, brig, 157 tons, Hingham, 1833. Reg. Dec. 18, 1840. George West, jr., George West, John Hayman, owners; John Hayman, master. Reg. Jan. 27, 1845. Benjamin A. West, George West, jr., William H. Dean, Samuel Chamberlain, John A. West, owners; William H. Dean, master. Reg. July 23, 1845. Benjamin A. West, John A. West, George West, S. Chamberlain & Son, owners; L. W. Withie, master. Reg. Aug. 10, 1847. Benjamin A. West, George West, John A. West, James Chamberlain, owners; T. H. Gregory, master. Reg. Feb. 23, 1850. Thomas P. Pingree, owner; John H. Gregory, jr., master. [Photograph of an original painting at the Peabody Academy of Science.]

MARY JANE, sch., 119 tons, Manchester, 1816. Reg. May 2, 1820. Pickering Dodge, owner; Israel Williams, master. Reg. Apr. 21, 1821. Edward Barnard, jr., John Barr, owners; Edward Barnard, jr., master. [Sold in Boston in 1822.]

MARY PAULINE, brig, 172 tons, Hartford, Conn., 1833. Reg. Dec. 1, 1843. Henry E. Jenks, Charles Hoffman, Osborn Dunlap, owners; Neal P. Heweson. [Original oil painting at Peabody Academy of Science. Lost at sea on a voyage to Africa in 1845.]

MARY WILKINS, brig, 265 tons, Salem, 1855. Reg. Nov. 30, 1855. Ripley Ropes, Charles A. Ropes, Reuben W. Ropes, owners; Stephen Nickerson, master.

MARY A. JONES, brig, 225 tons, Baltimore, Md., 1847. Reg. Mar. 16, 1858. Benjamin A. West, owner; William H. Hersey, master. Reg. Dec. 14, 1858. Benjamin A. West, David Moore, James Chamberlain, Samuel West, Edward Brown, owners. William H. Caulfield, master.

MARY B. SMITH, sch., Beverly, 119 tons, Ipswich, 1854. Reg. May 27, 1863. Francis A. Smith, Beverly, John Huse, Joseph E. Evans, Edward Choate, Ipswich, Thomas Sweet, Ipswich, owners; James Cushing, master. Reg. Oct. 18, 1865. Charles H. Fabens, owner; Charles C. Foster, master. Reg. Sept. 28, 1866. Charles H. Fabens, owner; James M. Haddock, master. Reg. Oct. 1, 1868, Benjamin Fabens, owner; James M. Haddock, master.

MARY D. WILSON, sch., 97 tons, Salem, 1873. Reg. Nov. 3, 1873. Frederick Wilson, owner; William R. McLarren, master.

MARY E. DANA, brig, 219 tons, Boston, 1868. Reg. May 31, 1877. Charles E. Fabens, Benjamin H. Fabens, owners; J. L. Saunders, master. [Sold away from Salem and later abandoned at sea.]

MARY M. BARTLETT, sch. 64 tons, Salisbury, 1866. Reg. Mar. 23, 1877. Edwin Bruce, owner; Henry O. Smith, master.

MARY & ALLEN, bgtne., 136 tons, Newbury, 1804. Reg. Apr. 1, 1807. John Gardner, owner; John Lambert, master.

MARY & ELIZA, ship. 215 tons, Dover, N. H., 1789. Reg. Oct. 23, 1789. Francis Boardman, Nathaniel West, owners; Francis Boardman, master.

MARY & ELIZA, ship, 233 tons, Salem, 1803. Altered to 234 tons, Sept. 4, 1810. Reg. Dec. 8, 1803. Joseph White, owner; Henry White, master. Reg. May 8, 1809, Joseph White, jr., Henry White, John White, Stephen White, owners;

John White, master. Reg. June 30, 1815, Stephen White, Joseph White, jr., John W. Treadwell, Henry White, jr., owners; Joseph Beadle, master. Reg. Oct. 5, 1816, Stephen White, Henry White, John W. Treadwell, owners; John Beckford, master. [Benjamin Upton was also registered as master. Injured in a gale and condemned at Batavia in 1819.]

MARY & ELIZA, sch., 40 tons, Boston, 1814. Reg. Apr. 14, 1815. William Fettyplace, Joseph White, jr., Stephen White, John W. Treadwell, owners; Edward Dutch, master.

MARY & ELIZA, sch., 82 tons, Bangor, 1815. Reg. Oct. 8, 1822. Walter Marston, William Cole, owners; William Cole, master. [While on a voyage to Matanzas in 1822, was taken by pirates off Cuba. Was retaken by a U. S. vessel and taken to Charlestown, S. C., and there sold.]

MARY & ELLEN, brig, 183 tons, Dorchester, Md., 1848. Reg. Oct. 27, 1848. John H. Proctor, John H. Eagleston, owners; John H. Eagleston, master. [The Mary and Ellen sailed Oct. 28, 1848 for California and the Sandwich Islands immediately on the receipt of the news of the discovery of gold and was the first vessel to reach California from Salem. See J. H. Eagleston, E. I. Hist. Coll., XII, 2. Vessel sold in California in 1849.]

MASON, ship, 299 tons, Charlestown, 1838. Reg. Jan. 22, 1841. John Dwyer, William H. Allen, Nathaniel B. Mansfield, Charles Roundy, T. M. Saunders, Timothy Bryant, W. H. Foster, owners; W. H. Allen, master.

MASON'S DAUGHTER, sch., 94 tons, Georgetown, 1804. Reg. Mch. 6, 1805. Benjamin Henderson, owner; Benjamin Henderson, master. [Sold to Beverly owners, Sept., 1805.] Reg. Sept. 2, 1805. Isaac Rea, Beverly, John Willet, Beverly, owners; John Willett, master.

MASSAFUERO, brig., 158 tons, Duxbury, 1802. Reg. June 3, 1805. John Ward, Joshua Ward, jr., Andrew Harraden, owners; Andrew Harraden, master. Reg. July 29, 1806, John Norris, owner; Thomas Tate, master. Reg. May 14, 1807. Jerry L. Page, Abraham Foster, Abel Lawrence, owners; Jerry L. Page, master.

MAY DACRE, brig, 193 tons, Calais, Me., 1833. Reg. Aug. 25, 1836, Charles Hoffman, William Potter, Brunswick, Me., owners; Osborn Dunlap, master. [Sold in Africa in 1837.]

MAYFLOWER, sch., 103 tons, Bluehill, Me., 1833. Reg. May 3, 1834. John Brooks, owner; Thomas Dean, master.

MAY QUEEN, bark, 325 tons, Newbury, 1850. Altered to

268 tons, May, 1865. Reg. Feb. 4, 1858. Robert Brookhouse, Robert Brookhouse, jr., William Hunt, Joseph H. Hanson, Nathan A. Frye, owners; Victor F. Debaker, master. Reg. May 14, 1865, Nathan A. Frye, Robert Brookhouse, Joseph H. Hanson, William Hunt, owners.

MECHANIC, sch., Beverly, 114 tons, Richmond, Me., 1826. Reg. Apr. 4, 1843. Richard Picket, Beverly, Abraham Edwards, Beverly, Albert Thorndike, Beverly, Samuel Endicott, Beverly, owners; Otis Roberts, master.

MECHANICK, sch., Beverly, 103 tons, Haverhill, 1819. Reg. Mar. 30, 1820. Josiah Foster, 3d, Beverly, Abraham Edwards, Beverly, Richard Picket, Beverly, owners; Richard Wilkenson, master. [James Haskell was also registered as master, Feb. 27, 1825.]

MENTOR, bgtne., 183 tons, Falmouth, 1801. Reg. June 15, 1803. William Gray, jr., owner; Elisha Whitney, master. [Lost at sea.]

MENTOR, ship, 213 tons, Salem, 1807. Reg. Mar. 14, 1809. Jacob Ashton, Benj. Goodhue, Jonathan Waldo, jr., William Ashton, owners; William Ashton, master. Reg. Mar. 18, 1812. Jacob Ashton, Benjamin Goodhue, William Ashton, owners; Nehemiah Andrews, master.

MERANDA, sch., Beverly, 60 tons, Essex, 1828. Reg. July 20, 1850. Thomas Burke, jr., Beverly, owner; Thomas Burke, jr., master.

MERCATOR, brig, 176 tons, Bowdoinham, 1815. Altered to 222 tons, Mar. 25, 1823. Reg. Dec. 20, 1815. Samuel B. Graves, Joseph Howard, Robert Upton, John Andrew, James Brown, Danvers, owners; Samuel B. Graves, master. Reg. Aug. 30, 1816. Samuel B. Graves, Robert Upton, John Andrew, James Brown, Danvers, owners; Samuel B. Graves, master. Reg. July 21, 1820. Robert Upton, John Andrew Samuel B. Graves, owners; Samuel B. Graves, master. Reg. Mar. 25, 1823. John Andrew, Samuel B. Graves, owners; Samuel B. Graves, master. Reg. July 16, 1825. John Andrew, John F. Andrew, owners; John F. Andrew, master. Reg. Feb. 3, 1832. Thomas P. Pingree, John F. Pitman, owners; John F. Pitman, master. [Sold in New York in 1831.]

MERCURY, sch., 102 tons, Portland, 1802. Reg. Mar. 8, 1805. Samuel Cook, David Nichols, Jacob B. Winchester, owners; Samuel Cook, master. Reg. Apr. 16, 1806. Edward West, Ebenezer Seccomb, owners; Asa Batchelder, master. Reg. Mar. 21, 1807. Edward West, Nathaniel West, jr.,

BRIG MEXICAN, JOHN G. BUTMAN, MASTER.

Showing the brig attacked by a pirate, Sept. 20, 1832. From a painting now in possession of Edward C. Battis; made about 1876, by George Southward of Cambridge, after a drawing by Benjamin B. Reed, made in Sept., 1832.

owners; Edward Barnard, jr., master. Reg. July 23, 1810. Moses Hale, owner; Jonathan Blyth, master.

MERIAM, sch., 82 tons, Salisbury, 1785. Reg. Mar. 27, 1815. Archelaus Rea, William Calley, owners; William Calley, master. Reg. July 15, 1815. John Dodge, owner; John Dempsey, master.

MERMAID, sch., 109 tons, Duxbury, 1805. Altered to a brig of 124 tons, Oct. 16, 1824. Reg. Nov. 1, 1823. Daniel Abbott, Daniel Abbott, jr., John Willis, Benjamin Willis, owners; John Willis, master. Reg. Oct. 16, 1824. Daniel Abbott, Daniel Abbott, jr., John Beckford, Aaron Ordway, owners; John Beckford, master. [Condemned at St. Thomas in 1829.]

MERMAID, brig, 189 tons, Charlestown, 1828. Reg. Sept. 30, 1836. William D. Waters, John F. Andrew, Charles Roundy, Allen Putnam, John H. Eagleston, owners; John H. Eagleston, master. Reg. June 25, 1839. George Savory, Richard Savory, owners; George Savory, master. Reg. Dec. 4, 1840. Putnam I. Farnham, George Savory, Richard Savory, Jed. Frye, New York, owners; George Savory, master. Reg. July 22, 1841. Putman I. Farnham, George Savory, Eben K. Lakeman, Jed Frye, New York, owners; Chaplin Conway, master. Reg. Sept. 22, 1843. Benjamin Upton, Henry P. Upton, George Savory, owners. Reg. May 28, 1852. Aaron Perkins, owner; Peter Lassen, master.

MERRIMACK PACKET, sloop, 86 tons, Haverhill, 1812. Altered to a schooner in Dec., 1822. Reg. Feb. 15, 1821. Joseph Peabody, owner; Jonathan Batchelder, master. Reg. Dec. 2, 1822. Oliver Saunders, Danvers, Benjamin Wheeler, Danvers, Samuel Symonds, Danvers, owners; Samuel Symonds, master. Reg. Oct. 23, 1824. Samuel Symonds, owner; Samuel Symonds, master. [Went on shore and was condemned at Maranham in 1828.]

MERVA, brig, 134 tons, Cohassett, 1799. Reg. Mar. 21, 1811. Joshua Burbank, Henry Betton, Beverly, owners; Salmon Goodrich, master.

MESSENGER, ship, 277 tons, Salem, 1805. Reg. July 11, 1805. Simon Forrester, owner; James Buffington, master. Reg. Apr. 18, 1815. John Forrester, Thomas H. Forrester, Charles Forrester, owners; George Barker, jr., master. Reg. May 21, 1816. John Forrester, Thomas H. Forrester, owners; Edward Stanley, master. [James Buffington was also master, June 12, 1822. Sold in Boston in 1831.]

MESSENGER, brig, 213 tons, Duxbury, 1834. Altered to a

bark, June 14, 1854. Reg. Feb. 19, 1851. William Hunt, Robert Brookhouse, Joseph H. Hanson, Robert Brookhouse, jr., owners; James Ward, master. Reg. June 14, 1854. Benjamin Webb, John Hodges, owners; James W. Holmes, master. Reg. Apr. 29, 1857. Benjamin Webb, owner; James W. Holmes, master. [Sold to the United States government.]

MESSENGER, sch., 107 tons, Samoset, Md., 1839. Reg. Apr. 17, 1855. Joseph Gardner, owner; William S. Roads, master.

METROPOLIS, brig, Beverly, 209 tons, Essex, 1847. Reg. Nov. 23, 1847. Andrew W. Standley, Beverly, Robert G. Bennett, Beverly, John C. Bennett, Beverly, William Porter, Beverly, owners; John C. Bennett, master. Reg. Nov. 14, 1849. Nathaniel P. Sheldon, Beverly, President of the Essex Co. and California Mining Co., Moses Low, Beverly, John E. Porter, Beverly, Israel Trask, 5th, Beverly, George Thissel, Beverly, Emerson McKensie, Beverly, directors of same, owners; John C. Bennett, master.

MEXICAN, brig, 227 tons, Salem, 1824. Reg. Oct. 8, 1824. Joseph Peabody, Joseph A. Peabody, owners; Jonathan Batchelder, master. Reg. July 13, 1829. Joseph Peabody, owner; John G. Butman, master. [Half-hull model and water-color copy of an original painting showing attack by pirates, at Peabody Academy of Science. In Sept., 1832, the Mexican, while on a voyage to Rio Janiero, was captured by pirates, robbed and set on fire. The crew succeeded in putting out the flames and saving their vessel. The pirates were afterwards captured, brought to Salem, tried and several of them hanged. This was probably the last case of piracy on the Atlantic ocean, at least in which Salem vessels were sufferers. For a very full account of this incident by one of the survivors, see E. I. Hist. Coll., XXXIV, 42. The Mexican was sold to Gloucester owners, Oct., 1841. See also Hist. Sketch of Salem, p. 180, and Felt, Annals, II., 357.]

MEXICAN, sch., 128 tons, Waldoboro, Me., 1841. Reg. Mar. 30, 1848. John Kinsman, Nathaniel Wiggin, Jeremiah Prescott, Boston, Robert W. Annable, Portsmouth, owners; John Simmons, master. [John B. Osborn was also master. Sold.]

MEXICO, sch., 81 tons, Gardner, Me., 1833. Reg. Oct. 7, 1836. Edward D. Kimball, Joseph S. Leavitt, Charles McIntire, Boston, owners; Thomas Lyons, master.

MIDAS, brig, 211 tons, Falmouth, 1820. Reg. Nov. 25, 1825. Edward Lander, owner; Robert B. Stover, master. Reg. Sept. 28, 1826. Stephen W. Shepard, Charles Hart, owners; Charles Hart, master. [Sold in New York in June, 1827.]

SHIP MINDORO, CHARLES H. ALLEN, JR., MASTER.

Silsbee, Pickman & Allen, owners. From a painting owned by George H. Allen; showing the ship leaving Boston, July 17, 1866, for Batavia and Hong Kong.

MIDAS, ship, 355 tons, Amesbury, 1815. Reg. Sept. 22, 1815. Pickering Dodge, owner; Timothy Endicott, master. [Condemned at Lisbon, Jan., 1821.]

MILO, sch., 122 tons, Thomaston, 1815. Reg. June 25, 1817. James Brown, Danvers, John Andrew, Robert Upton, James Brace, jr., George Gregerson, owners; George Gregerson, master. [Sold to Boston owners, Nov., 1818.]

MINDORO, ship, tonnage 1065 gross and 970 net, Boston, 1864. Temp. Reg. Boston, Dec. 2, 1864. William D. Pickman, Benjamin H. Silsbee, John H. Silsbee, Geo. Z. Silsbee, Geo. H. Allen, owners; Charles H. Allen, master. [Original water-color by M. MacPherson at Peabody Academy of Science and original photograph at the Essex Institute. The Mindoro was sold in 1897 to New York owners, who converted her into a coal barge which was lost off Barnegat, April 8, 1902. For several years previous to her sale, the Mindoro had been the only vessel of any size from Salem in the foreign trade, and her departure from Salem in April, 1897, marked the end of the foreign commerce of the port.]

MINERVA, ship, 266 tons, Hampton Falls, N. H., 1794. Reg. Dec. 23, 1794. Richard Crowninshield, owner; Jacob Crowninshield, master.

MINERVA, bgtne, 114 tons, Newburyport, 1795. Reg. Jan. 24, 1798. William Gray, owner; William Mugford, master.

MINERVA, ship, 202 tons, Haverhill, 1798. Altered to 224 tons in Oct., 1799. Reg. Nov. 16, 1798. Nathaniel West, owner; Edward West, master. Reg. Oct. 21, 1799. Nathaniel West, Timothy Williams, Boston, owners; Mayhew Folger, master. Reg. Nov. 24, 1802. Richard Crowninshield, George Crowninshield, Geo. Crowninshield, jr., Jacob Crowninshield, John Crowninshield, Benjamin Crowninshield, jr., owners; Richard Ward, jr., master. [In May, 1802, the Minerva, returned to Salem after a voyage around the world being the first Salem ship to make such a voyage, see Felt, Annals, II., 314. Vessel condemned as unfit for sea in March, 1805.]

MINERVA, sch., 96 tons, Falmouth, 1798. Reg. Apr. 30, 1801. Daniel Pierce, owner; Nathaniel Phippen, master.

MINERVA, bgtne, 100 tons, York, 1801. Reg. Oct. 27, 1801. William Gray, owner; Archilaus Rea, master. Reg. Jan. 3, 1804. William Gray jr., owner; Nehemiah Roundy, master.

MINERVA, ship, 231 tons, Portland, 1800. Reg. Apr. 26, 1802. William Gray, jr., owner; Thomas Beckford, master.

MINERVA, sch, 103 tons, Cohasset, 1799. Altered to 134 tons, April 1, 1806. Reg. Apr. 23, 1804. James Silver, Cur

tis Searl, Danvers, owners; James Silver, master. Reg. July 6, 1809. Benjamin Babbidge, Hardy Phippen, owners; Hardy Phippen, master. Reg. Mar. 10, 1810. Hardy Phippen, owner; Hardy Phippen, master; Reg. June 2, 1810. Ebenezer Seccomb, owner; Jesse Smith, master. Reg. Mar. 21, 1811. Abner Burbank, Paul J. Burbank, owners; Salmon Goodrich, master. [Curtis Searl and James Mansfield were also masters.]

MINERVA, sch., 83 tons, Amesbury, 1804. Reg. Apr. 9, 1822. David Moore, William Batchelder, James Harvey, John Dexter, Essex, owners; James Harvey, master. [Cast away on Cape Cod in 1822 while on a voyage to Martinico.]

MINERVA, ship, 223 tons, Duxbury, 1808. Reg. Apr. 24, 1823. Ephraim Safford, Ebenezer Dodge, Nathaniel Safford, Beverly, owners; Ephraim Safford, master. Reg. Nov. 1, 1825. William Rrown, John B. Osgood, Samuel Rea, owners; William Brown, master.

MINOTAUR, bgtne., 147 tons, Connecticut, 1799. Reg. Aug. 6, 1799. Jacob Crowninshield, George Crowninshield, Geo. Crowninshield, jr., John Crowninshield, Benjamin Crowninshield, jr., Richard Crowninshield, owners; Stephen Webb, master. [Commissioned as a privateer in the War of 1812. In the French War carried 4 guns.]

MIQUELON, bark, 182 tons, Boston, 1843. Reg. Jan. 8, 1850. Eben Dodge, Samuel A. Safford, owners; William Hadley, master. Reg. July 7, 1852. George Savory, E. H. Folmar, owners; S. Hutchinson, master.

MISSOURI, sch., 98 tons, Sussex Co., Del., 1835. Reg. Nov. 26, 1853. Preston & Co., owners; J. Plummer, master.

MOLLY, sch., 62 tons, Newburyport, 1778. Reg. Jan. 29, 1790. William Gray, jr., owner; Joseph Baker, master. Reg. Dec. 2, 1790. William Goodshall, Robert Sheldon, owners; William Goodshall, master. Reg. May 19, 1792. Robert Sheldon, owner; Robert Sheldon, master.

MOLLY, sch., 47 tons, Newbury, 1780. Reg. Aug. 3, 1793. Joseph Cabot, Winthrop Gray, Boston, Sylvanus Gray, Boston, owners; William Blackler, master.

MOLLY, sch., 51 tons, Newbury, 1772. Reg. Apr. 18, 1796. Jonathan Holt, owner; Jonathan Holt, master. Reg. Aug. 29, 1796. Samuel Derby, owner; John Millet, master. Reg. Apr. 16, 1798. Samuel Derby, Abel Lawrence, Joseph Cabot, owners; Samuel Townsend, master. Reg. Oct. 27, 1798. Joseph Cabot, Abel Lawrence, George Osborn, owners; Geo. Osborn, jr. master.

SHIP MONK, JOHN W. ALLEN, MASTER.

Captured by the British Brig "Colibri" during the War of 1812. From a water-color owned by John W. Allen and Alfred C. Needham, after the original painting by Nicholas Cammillieri, Marseilles, 1806.

MOLLY, sch., 65 tons, Amesbury, 1787. Reg. July 24, 1810. John Waters, owner; Joshua Ellingwood, master. Reg. June 18, 1811. John Dutch, jr., Thorndike Deland, owners; Thomas Holmes, master. Reg. Apr. 2, 1812. Richard Lakeman, jr., owner; David Harris, master.

MONK, ship, 253 tons, Nobleborough, 1805. Reg. Oct. 19, 1805. William Orne, owner; John W. Allen, master. Reg. June 16. 1809. William Orne, owner; Jonathan P. Felt, master.

MONROE, brig, Beverly, 192 tons, Westbrook, 1817. Reg. Dec. 16, 1824. Josiah Gould, Beverly, Nathaniel Safford, Beverly, owners; James Vent, master. [Sold to Boston owners, Jan., 1827.]

MONTEZUMA, sch., Beverly, 99 tons, Essex, 1856. Reg. Nov. 17, 1858. David Crowell, Beverly, Charles Moulton, Beverly, Benjamin Gentlee, Beverly, Dewey Southwick, Beverly, Charles F. Dodge, Beverly, John Picket, Beverly, John W. Picket, Beverly, Richard J. Preston, Beverly, Benjamin Wallis, Beverly, William G. Woodbury, Beverly, owners; John W. Phillips, master. Reg. Oct. 19, 1863. David Crowell, Beverly, Dewey Southwick, Beverly, Charles Moulton, Beverly, Charles F. Dodge, Beverly, John Picket, Beverly, Richard S. Preston, Beverly, Benjamin Wallis, Beverly, John W. Picket, Beverly, owners; William Whelding, master. Reg. Dec. 28, 1865. David Crowell, Beverly, Dewey Southwick, Beverly, Charles Moulton, Beverly, John W. Picket, Beverly, William G. Woodbury, Beverly, owners; S. G. Pedrick, master. [James W. Maxner was also master in 1881 under the same ownership.]

MONTEZUMA, sch., Beverly, 77 tons, New London, 1849. Reg. Apr. 12, 1859. David Crowell, Beverly, owner; Benjamin Gentlee, master.

MONTGOMERY, brig, 166 tons, Milton, 1812. Reg. Aug. 24, 1812. Israel Williams, Henry Prince, jr., Joseph Beadle, J. & E. Marston, Joseph White, jr., Stephen White, John Dodge, Henry Prince, Francis Boardman, Lynch Bott, Thomas Dean, Henry Allen, Thorndike Proctor, David Putnam, Benjamin Upton, William Manning, Joseph Winn, John Winn, Thomas Whitteridge, Thomas Butnam, William Morrow, Isaac Needham, John Sinclair, jr., Robert Brookhouse, Henry King, James C. King, Benjamin Cox, jr., William Fabens, Samuel Leech, jr., Joseph Perkins, Samuel Briggs, jr., Joseph J. Knapp, George Gregerson, Samuel Webb, jr., Curtis Searl, Danvers, owners; Holten J. Breed, master. Made several very suc-

cessful cruises as a privateer, under Holten J. Breed, Joseph Strout and Benjamin Upton and was finally captured May 5, 1813. See Hist. of Essex County, I, p. 195; Maclay, Hist. of Amer. Privateers, p. 470; and Report of the Centennial Celebration of the Salem Marine Society, p. 112.]

MONTICELLO, brig, 133 tons, Essex, 1826. Reg. Nov. 7, 1829. James Harvey, John Dexter, Essex, owners; James Harvey, master. [Sold in Tampico in 1830 and soon after lost at Vera Cruz.]

MONTPHELIER, brig, 110 tons, Thomaston, 1804. Reg. Nov. 24. 1807. Phineas Cole, Francis Quarles, owners; Tracy Patch, master. Reg. Oct. 5, 1808. Phineas Cole, Paul J. Burbank, Eleazer Burbank, Abner Burbank, owners; Tracy Patch, master.

MORNING STAR, brig, 84 tons, Kent, 1797. Reg. Aug. 20, 1804. Nathaniel Knight, Jonathan Mason, John Fairfield, owners; Daniel Hathorne, master; [Lost at sea in 1805.]

MORO, sch., 58 tons, Essex, 1829. Reg. Aug. 31, 1832. Joel Bowker, owner; Isaac Morgan, master.

MOSES, brig, 150 tons, Wells, 1803. Altered to a bark of 203 tons, April 5, 1806. Reg. May 16, 1804. Samuel Archer, 3d, John Andrew, Benjamin Babbidge, owners; Benjamin Babbidge, master. Reg. Apr. 5, 1806. Samuel Archer, 3rd, John Andrew, Benjamin Babbidge, owners; John Searl, jr., master. Reg. Apr. 29, 1809. Samuel Archer, 3d, Benjamin Bowditch, owners; Richard Bowditch, master. Reg. Mar. 5, 1810. Samuel Upton, John Andrew, Joseph Baker, John Saunders, Danvers, owners; Richard Bowditch, master. Reg. Mar. 14, 1810. Philip Chase, Richard Wheatland, Samuel Upton, Joseph Baker, John Saunders, Danvers, owners; Richard Bowditch, master. Reg. May 29, 1810. Richard Gardner, owner; Henry Massey, master.

MOUNT VERNON, ship, 355 tons, Salem, 1798. Reg. Feb. 2, 1799. Elias H. Derby, owner; Elias H. Derby, master. Reg. Sept. 11, 1800. Jerathmiel Peirce, Aaron Waitt, owners; Jonathan Neal, master. Reg. June 4, 1803. Joseph Peabody, Gideon Tucker, owners; Samuel Endicott, master. [The Mount Vernon was a favorite vessel of Mr. Derby's. For a characteristic letter in regard to her, see Hist. of Essex County, I, 100. She was commissioned as a privateer in the French War and carried twelve guns. She was on a voyage to La Guayra before 1805. There are two original water-color paintings at the Peabody Academy of Science, showing the Mt. Vernon escaping from a French fleet, by M. Corné, an Italian marine

SHIP 'MOUNT VERNON, ELIAS HASKET DERBY, MASTER.

From the painting by Corné, now in the possession of Charles S. Rea.

artist who was on board at the time. Another view by Corné is at the Essex Institute. See also Mason, Reminiscences of Newport, p. 330, for account of Corné's voyage and reproduction of a painting of the Mt. Vernon.]

MOUNT WOLLASTON, ship, 325 tons, Quincy, 1822. Altered to a bark, Jan., 1844. Reg. June 28, 1836. John B. Osgood, agent for Whaling Co. of Am. Citizens, owner; Purchase Jewett, master. Reg. Jan. 1, 1844. Benjamin Webb, John Hodges, owners; Joseph R. Francks, master. [Used as a whaler 1836-43. Sold to Fairhaven owners, Aug. 4, 1844.]

M. SHEPARD, brig, 167 tons, Salem, 1850. Reg. Sept. 10, 1850. John Bertram, James B. Curwin, owners; John H. Hobart, master. Reg. Dec. 28, 1858. John Bertram, owner; Henry Edwards, master. [Half-hull model at Peabody Academy of Science. Sold to Boston owners and altered to 145 tons in May, 1862.]

N. E. SYMONDS, sch., Beverly, 131 tons, Essex, 1875. Reg. Oct. 23, 1878. Francis J. Crowell, Beverly. David Crowell, Beverly, Samuel B. Symonds, Beverly, Daniel C. Keene, Beverly, George F. Putnam, Luther A. Roby, Nashua, N. H., owners; Daniel C. Keene, master.

N. D. CHASE, bark, Beverly, 241 tons, Pembroke, Me., 1847. Reg. Sept. 24, 1851. Frederick W. Choate, Beverly, William Larrabee, Beverly, John Meacom, Beverly, Robert G. Bennett, Beverly, Samuel Kemp, Salem, Israel Lombard, Boston, owners; William Miller, master. Reg. Dec. 13, 1852. Frederick W. Choate, Beverly, William Larrabee, Beverly, John Meacom, Beverly, Robert G. Bennett, Beverly, Edwin Burley, Beverly, Samuel Kemp, Salem, Israel Lombard, Boston, owners; Charles H. Chase, master. Reg. May 14, 1857. Frederick W. Choate, Beverly, Robert G. Bennett, Beverly, Edward Burley, Beverly, Amos Lefavour, Beverly, Joseph Snelling, Boston, Samuel C. Hooper, Boston, Samuel Kemp, Salem, Seth Clark, Salisbury, owners; Frederick W. Choate, master. Reg. Apr. Apr. 17, 1860. Frederick W. Choate, Beverly, Edward Burley, Beverly, Josiah Hamlin, Barnstable, Seth Clark, Salisbury, Samuel Kemp, Salem, owners; Josiah Hamlin, master.

N. J. MILLER, sch., 124 tons, Wrecked and rebuilt at Boothbay, Me., in 1873. Reg. June 14, 1888. James Fairfield, owner; J. H. Trask, master. [Formerly a British vessel.]

NABBY, sch., 71 tons, Hanover, 1785. Reg. Oct. 9, 1789. Robert Leach, owner; Thomas Stevens, master. [Vessel lost, Mar. 16, 1790.

NABBY, sch., 113 tons, Newcastle, 1795. Reg. Dec. 14, 1795. Thomas Perkins, Joseph Peabody, owners; Job Trask, master. Reg. Apr. 19, 1796. John Willis, Bradstreet Parker, William Parker, George Batchelder, Benjamin Felt, owners; John Willis, master.

NABBY, sloop, 52 tons, Wareham, 1799. Reg. July 24, 1801. Stephen Field, Jeduthan Upton, Dudley Porter, owners; Stephen Field, master.

NABBY, brig, 154 tons, Falmouth, 1803. Reg. June 26, 1807. Benjamin Babbidge, Samuel Archer, 3d, John Andrew, owners; Nathaniel Hathorne, master. Reg. Mar. 29, 1809. Samuel Archer, 3d, Benjamin Babbidge, owners; Hardy Phippen, master. Reg. Mar. 10, 1810. John Babbidge, owner; Benj. Babbidge, master.

NAIAD, brig, 259 tons, Haverhill, 1817. Reg. July 18, 1818. Pickering Dodge, owner; Nathaniel Osgood, master. [Sold to Newburyport owners, Aug., 1823.]

NANCY, ship, 201 tons, Sheepscote, 1789. Reg. Oct. 14, 1789. John Fisk, owner; Richard Derby, master.

NANCY, sch., Danvers, 60 tons, Danvers, 1787. Reg. Dec. 10, 1789. Samuel Page, Danvers, owner; Samuel Mackintire, master. Reg. Jan. 17, 1810. Thomas Putnam, Danvers, Jeremiah Putnam, Danvers. [James Devereux was also registered as master, Nov. 1, 1792.]

NANCY, sch., 97 tons, Pembroke, 1789. Reg. Dec. 15, 1789. Benjamin Pickman, Elias H. Dodge, jr., John Derby, jr., owners; Joseph Pratt, master. Reg. Oct. 29, 1791. John Derby, jr., Benjamin Pickman, jr., owners; Edward West, master. Reg. May 22, 1792, John Derby, owner; Edward West, master.

NANCY, sch., 89 tons, Newbury, 1783. Reg. Dec. 8, 1790. William Gray, jr., owner; Zackeriah Stone, master.

NANCY, bgtne., Nancy, 143 tons, Salisbury, 1788. Reg. Nov. 16, 1791. Samuel Gray, owner; Joseph Barker, master. Nicholas Bartlett also sailed as master.]

NANCY, bgtne., 127 tons, Pembroke, 1789. Reg. June 7, 1793. John Derby, Elias H. Derby, owners; Edward West, master.

NANCY, sloop, 61 tons, Rochester, 1787. Reg. July 24, 1793. Jonathan Ingersoll, owner; John Ingersoll, master. Reg. Jan. 5, 1795. Alexander Story, Jonathan Ingersoll, Beverly, Samuel Ingersoll, Beverly, owners; Alexander Story, master. Reg. Sept. 3. 1795. Samuel Ingersoll, Beverly, Jonathan Ingersoll, owners; Samuel Ingersoll, master. Reg.

SHIP MOUNT VERNON, ELIAS HASKET DERBY, MASTER.

From the painting by Corné, now in possession of Charles S. Rea, showing the encounter with a French cruiser on July 29, 1799.

Aug. 4, 1796. Benjamin Dimond, David Smith, Thomas Bancroft, owners; Benjamin Dimond, master.

NANCY, sch., Beverly, 70 tons, Haverhill, 1793. Reg. Dec. 4, 1793. Nathaniel Leach, Beverly, owner; Thomas Butman, master. Reg. Dec. 26, 1805. Mark Knowlton, Beverly, Rufus Nourse, Beverly, owners; Mark Knowlton, master. Reg. May 20, 1809. Samuel Dimon, Thomas Safford, owners; Joshua Safford, master. Reg. Mar. 19, 1810. Francis Quarles, Samuel King, Joseph Beadle, owners; William Calley, master. Reg. June 26, 1810. Joseph Beadle, Samuel King, owners; James Ford, master. Reg. Oct. 4, 1810. Joseph White, owner; Joseph Wellman, master. [Asa Cole, James Haskell, Samuel Haskell and Zebulon Obear also sailed as masters.]

NANCY, sch., 63 tons, Newburyport, 1787. Reg. Sept 13, 1794. Richard Gray, owner; Richard Gray, master.

NANCY, bgtne., 157 tons, Newburyport, 1787. Reg. Apr. 21, 1797. William Gray, owner; Jonathan Neall, master. Reg. Oct. 2, 1804. William Gray, jr., owner; Freeborn Woodbury, master. [Condemned as unfit for sea.]

NANCY, sch., Beverly, 79 tons, Newburyport, 1785. Reg. Dec. 15, 1797. John Tittle, Beverly, owner; John Tittle, master. Reg. Feb. 2, 1801. Henry White, Beverly, owner; Timothy Wellman, master.

NANCY, sch., 106 tons, Harpswell, 1792. Reg. June 23. 1801. Thomas Woodbury, Beverly, Thomas Woodbury, jr., owners; Zebulon Woodbury, master. [Thomas Woodbury, jr., also sailed as master.]

NANCY, sloop, 28 tons, Weymouth, 1788. Reg. Aug. 5, 1809. William Gavett, John Day, owners; Michael Veal, master. Reg. Sept. 7, 1809. William Gavett, owner; Michael Veal, master.

NANCY, brig, 150 tons, Amesbury, 1819. Reg. Aug. 11, 1820. William Fettyplace, Joseph White, Stephen White, Gideon Barstow, owners; Benjamin Upton, master.

NANCY, sch., 69 tons, Weymouth, 1796. Reg. Aug. 24, 1820. John Winn, Joseph Winn, owners; John Foster, master.

NANCY ANN, brig, 173 tons, Salisbury, 1809. Reg. Apr. 12, 1815. Stephen Phillips, owner; John B. Osgood, master. [The first Salem vessel to visit Buenos Ayres, 1815.]

NANCY THORNDIKE, sch., Beverly, 38 tons, Ipswich, 1817. Reg. Feb. 17, 1821. Benjamin Webber, 2nd, Beverly, Nathaniel Wallis, 2nd, Beverly, owners; Nathaniel Wallis, 2nd, master.

NAPLES, ship, 309 tons, Salem, 1833. Reg. Aug. 17, 1833. Joseph Peabody, George Peabody, Tucker Daland, John L. Gardner, Boston, owners; William Johnson, master.

NAT & JOHN, sch., 103 tons, Thomaston, 1801. Reg. Dec. 31, 1804. James Barr, John Barr, William Barr, owners; John Edwards, master. Reg. Aug. 10, 1805. Jonathan Beckford, Joseph E. Bacon, owners; Jonathan Beckford, master. Reg. Dec. 7, 1807. Joseph E. Bacon, Jonathan Fox, owners; Joseph E. Bacon, master. Reg. May 3, 1809. Haffield Reed, Jonathan Wiggins, owners; Haffield Reed, master.

NASSAU, sch., 107 tons, Newbury, 1843. Reg. Nov. 24, 1847. Benjamin Fabens, Joseph W. Fabens, owners; Daniel H. Bray, master. Reg. July 3, 1850. Joseph Winn, James Chamberlain, Benjamin F. Fabens, owners; Moses Wiley, master. [Lost at sea.]

NAUMKEAG, sch., 94 tons, Salem, 1837. Reg. May 15, 1838. John Archer, Benjamin Webb, William Page, Stephen Whitmore, Morse & Crocker, Isaiah Cole, Wellfleet, Isaiah Freeman, Wellfleet, owners; Isaiah Cole, master. Reg. Mar. 26, 1842. David Pingree, owner; Collins Ingalls, master. Reg. Apr. 13, 1843. Benjamin Upton, Benjamin Upton, jr., Henry Upton, owners; Henry Towne, master. Reg. Aug. 20, 1846. George Savory, owner; Henry Upton, master. Reg. May 31, 1847. Benjamin Webb, Isaiah Cole, William Page, Josiah Crocker, owners; Darius Cahoon, master. [While on a voyage to Africa in 1842 the entire crew, except the captain and one seaman, died of fever. Sold in Rio Grande in 1846.]

NAUTILUS, sch., Beverly, 64 tons, Pembroke, 1786. Reg. Nov. 22, 1799, Abner Chapman, Beverly, Israel Thorndike, Beverly, owners; Thomas Smith, master. Reg. Nov. 21, 1800. Abner Chapman, Beverly, owner; Thomas Smith, master. Reg. May 24, 1809. Thomas Woodbury, Beverly, owner; James Haskell, master. [Robert Remmond was also master.]

NAUTILUS, bgtne., 252 tons, Newbury, 1812. Reg. Oct. 17, 1815. George Nichols, Dudley L. Pickman, Humphrey Devereux, Charles Saunders, Timothy Bryant, owners; John Frost, master. Reg. Nov. 18, 1818. George Nichols, Ichabod Nichols, Charles Saunders, Jerathmiel Peirce Benjamin Peirce, Henry Peirce, owners; Andrew Curwin, master. Reg. Apr. 14, 1826. John Frost, owner, John Frost, master. [Sold.]

NAVIGATOR, ship, 333 tons, Medford, 1841. Temp. Doc. Boston. J. A. Phipps, master. [Oil painting and photograph of oil painting at Peabody Academy of Science Neal & Co.

. BRIG NAIAD, NATHANIEL OSGOOD, MASTER.

From the painting by Anton Roux, in 1820, now in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.

of Salem were owners of this vessel which was sold to Lynn owners in 1845.]

NELLIE FOSTER, sch., Beverly, 92 tons, Newburyport, 1871. Reg. Feb. 9, 1876. Daniel Foster, Beverly, Charles C. Foster, Beverly, Francis A. Foster, Beverly, Elizabeth W. Foster, Beverly, Benjamin H. Fabens, A. J. Fabens, owners; Francis A. Foster, master. [Sunk on the Grand Banks after a collision with an Allan S. S. Co. vessel.]

NELLIE BAKER, sch., 59 tons, Essex, 1859. Reg. Mar. 1, 1864. Charles Hoffman, owner; Baker Peirce, master.

NEPONSET, sch., 68 tons, Essex, 1834. Reg. Nov. 18, 1840. Henry F. Pitman, owner; Samuel T. Valentine, master.

NEPTUNE, sch., 70 tons, Bradford, 1786. Reg. Dec. 3, 1789. William Gray, jr., owner; Thomas Butman, master. Reg. Jan. 18, 1791. Benjamin Hodges, John Hodges, owners; Gamaliel Hodges, master. Reg. Dec. 10, 1793. Benjamin Hodges, Ichabod Nichols, owners; Joseph Ropes, master.

NEPTUNE, sloop, Beverly, 70 tons, Rochester, 1784. Reg. May 21, 1792. James Fairer, Beverly, Larkin Thorndike, owners; Andrew Ober, master.

NEPTUNE, sch., 67 tons, Duxbury, 1787. Reg. Sept. 28, 1793. John Barr, owner; Robert Barr, master.

NEPTUNE, bgtne., 152 tons, North Yarmouth, 1795. Reg. Aug. 16, 1797. James Dunlap, owner; James Devereux, master.

NEPTUNE, bgtne., 160 tons, Salem, 1798. Reg. Sept. 10, 1798. Joseph Peabody, Thomas Perkins, owners; Hezekiah Flint, master.

NEPTUNE, sch., 101 tons, Hallowell, 1803. Reg. Feb. 4, 1804. Joseph White, jr., Robert Stone, jr., owners; Jos. J. Knapp, master. Reg. Nov. 15, 1806. Benjamin Cook, Ezra Smith, owners; Benjamin Cook, master. Reg. June 29, 1809. James Very, Benjamin Cox, jr., owners; James Very, master. Reg. Dec. 10, 1810. Henry L. Norris, Edward Norris, John Norris, owners; Henry L. Norris, master. [Ezra Smith and Nathaniel Archer were also masters.]

NEPTUNE, sch., 126 tons, Thomaston, 1808. Reg. July 7, 1808. Greenleaf Porter, Samuel Upton, Samuel Rankins, Thomaston, owners; Constant Rankins, jr., master. Reg. Dec. 23, 1809. Samuel Upton, John Saunders, owners; Henry King, master. Reg. Jan. 5, 1811. Benj. W. Crowninshield, George Crowninshield, George Crowninshield, jr., owners; Henry Prince, jr., master.

NEPTUNE, brig, 290 tons, Bath, 1825. Reg. Apr. 27, 1826.

Robert Upton, Michael Shepard, Holten J. Breed, owners; John D. Symonds, master. Reg. Sept. 29, 1831. Robert Upton, Michael Shepard, Holten J. Breed, William Osgood, owners; William Osgood, master. Reg. Oct. 1, 1833. Michael Shepard, William Osgood, Holten J. Breed, John Bertram, Nathaniel Weston, owners; Amos Lamson, master. Reg. May 4, 1835. Michael Shepard, Holten J. Breed, John Bertram, Nathaniel Weston, Andrew Ward, owners; Reg. Jan. 2, 1838. Michael Shepard, Nathaniel Weston, Holten J. Breed, Nathaniel Osgood, Andrew Ward, Nathaniel Griffin, owners; Nathaniel Osgood, master. [Condemned in Holland as leaky in 1839.]

NEPTUNE, brig, 196 tons, Durbury, 1829. Reg. Nov. 23, 1841. Robert Brookhouse, William Hunt, owners; Herman Foster, master.

NEPTUNE, ship, 236 tons, Scituate, 1835. Temp. Reg. Boston, Aug. 12, 1847. John Dwyer, owner; William H. Henry, master.

NEREUS, brig, 181 tons, Haverhill, 1818. Reg. July 8, 1818. John W. Rogers, Nathaniel L. Rogers, owners; Thomas Bowditch, master. Reg. Nov. 7, 1843. Benjamin Fabens, owner; Charles Fabens, master. Reg. Mar. 26, 1851. Benjamin Fabens, Charles H. Fabens, owners; William F. Upton, master. [Broken up in Salem.]

NEREUS, brig, Beverly, 243 tons, Duxbury, 1829. Reg. Oct. 25, 1847. Josiah Raymond, Beverly, owner; Stephen Masury, master.

NESTOR, brig, Beverly, 236 tons, Salem, 1822. Reg. May 8, 1822. William Leech, Beverly, Michael Whitney, Beverly, Harvey Lunt, Boston, Nathan Leech, Beverly, owners; Michael Whitney, master.

NESTOR, ship, 400 tons, Portsmouth, N. H., 1831. Temp. Reg. Boston, Nov. 27, 1849. John Clifton, owner; Nathan Pool, master.

NEUTRALITY, sch., 123 tons, Pembroke, 1804. Reg. June 20, 1809. William Fabens, owner; Benjamin Fabens, master. Reg. May 2, 1815. William Fabens, Benjamin Fabens, owners; Benjamin Fabens, master.

NEUTRALITY, brig, 239 tons. Captured in War of 1812. Reg. June 3, 1813. William Manning, James Cook, owners;

NEUTRALITY, brig, 130 tons. Captured in War of 1812. Reg. Aug. 31, 1813. William Manning, owner; William Manning, master.

NEUTRALITY, brig, 135 tons, Pembroke, 1804. Reg. July

SHIP JOHN, BENJAMIN BULLOCK, MASTER

George Crowninshield and others, owners. From the painting by Corné in 1803, now in possession of the Essex Institute.

17, 1820. Benjamin Fabens, William Fabens, owners; Joseph A. Thompson, master. [Probably the same vessel as the schooner of 123 tons, altered and enlarged. Lost at St. Pierre, Sept. 8, 1824.]

NEVA, brig, 227 tons. Captured in War of 1812. Reg. May 13, 1815. Nathaniel West, Nathaniel West, jr., owners; Edward Stanley, master. Reg. Jan. 2, 1816. Nathaniel West, Edward G. West, owners; Joseph Bowditch, master. Reg. Jan. 17, 1818. Nathaniel West, Nathaniel West, jr., Edward Lander, owners; Joseph Bowditch, master. Reg. Mar. 13, 1822. Gideon Tucker, Samuel Tucker, Daniel H. Mansfield, John T. Mansfield, owners; Asa Burnham, master. [Sold in New York in 1824.]

NEW HAZARD, brig, 281 tons, Newbury, 1809. Reg. Feb. 8, 1810. John Gardner, jr., owner; Edward Stanley, master. Reg. Aug. 13, 1810. Pickering Dodge, Joseph Peabody, Benjamin Pickman, jr., Jerathmiel Peirce, John Derby, Ebenezer Preble, Boston, John Prince, jr., Boston, Richard C. Derby, Boston, William Ropes, Boston, owners; Benjamin Henderson, master. Reg. May 22, 1816. Willard Peele, Richard Wheatland, Benjamin Dodge, John ALDREW, owners; Isaac W. Andrew, master.

NEW JERSEY, ship, 636 tons, New York, 1833. Reg. Jan. 18, 1843. Joseph Peabody, owner; John Barry, master. [Sold to owners in Boston in 1843.]

NEW PRISCILLA, brig, 125 tons, Scituate, 1822. Reg. Oct. 27, 1827. Stephen W. Shepard, Charles Hart, owners; Charles Hart, master. [Sailed Oct. 2, 1828 for the West Indies and never arrived. A deserted brig with "New Priscilla" on her stern was sighted, her stern-boat tackles hanging in the water. It was supposed that she had been taken by pirates and the crew murdered. The body of a boy was found spiked to the deck. See E. I. Hist. Coll., XXXIV, 42.]

NEW YORK, brig, 293 tons, Baltimore, 1860. Temp. Reg. Boston, Dec. 9, 1864. William D. Pickman, Benjamin H. Silsbee, John H. Silsbee, George Z. Silsbee, George H. Allen, owners; Joseph B. Boswell, master. [In 1865 was transferred to the English flag and renamed "Newsboy." In 1868 was sold in Japan and later abandoned at sea.]

NEWBURYPORT, ship, 340 tons, Newbury, 1834. Temp. Reg. Boston, Apr. 3, 1840. Timothy Bryant, Nathaniel B. Mansfield, Richard Wheatland, Henry F. King, owners; Dennis Janvrin, master. [Sold for a whaler.]

NIAGARA, brig, 246 tons, Mount Desert, 1816. Reg. Dec.

27, 1816. Joseph Peabody, Gideon Tucker, owners; A. Endicott, master. Reg. Apr. 3, 1821. Joseph Peabody, owner; A. Endicott, master. Reg. Aug. 4, 1830. Putnam I. Farnham, Jed Fry, Peter E. Webster, owners; Nathaniel Brown, master. [Lost in the Feegee Islands, Mar. 22, 1831.]

NILE, ship, 403 tons, Newmarket, N. H., 1825. Reg. Nov. 24, 1828. John Dike, William Haskell, Nathaniel Putnam, Danvers, Thomas Chever, Danvers, owners; Benjamin T. Obear, master. [Sold away from Salem in 1830.]

NILE, sch., 108 tons, Derby, Conn., 1829. Reg. July 17, 1845. Benjamin Upton, owner; John Willis, master. [Sold in Rio Grande in 1845.]

NINE SISTERS, sch., Beverly, 36 tons. Barnstable, 1814. Reg. Aug. 22, 1820. Stephen Nourse, Beverly, Joseph Chever, owners; Joseph Chever, master.

NORTH CAROLINA, sch, 129 tons, Waldoboro, Me., 1832. Reg. May 19, 1840. John Chilton, owner; Nathan Pool, master. Reg. Apr. 12, 1848. Eleazer Austin, Elias Jenks, Charles A. Jenks, Charles Millet, owners; Joseph Harriman, master.

NORTH STAR, sch., 85 tons, Sullivan, Me., 1838. Reg. June 17, 1840. John G. Waters, owner; Jonathan Wilson, master. [Cast away in Mozambique on Barren Island, Oct. 5, 1839.]

NORTHUMBERLAND, brig, 176 tons, Baltimore, Md., 1839. Reg. Sept. 8, 1841. Thos. P. Pingree, owner; George S. Richards, master. Reg. Oct. 6, 1843. David Pingree, owner; J. Shirley, master. Reg. Dec. 25, 1846. Edward D Kimball, owner; C. Ingalls, master. [Lost in 1850.]

NUBIA, bark, 510 tons, Boston, 1858. Reg. Oct. 6, 1858. John Bertram, owner; John B. Ashby, master.

NUMA, brig, 110 tons, Guilford, Conn., 1830, Reg. May 4, 1832. Robert Upton, Benjamin Upton, owners; Daniel R. Upton, master. [Lost at sea on her way from Para, Aug. 1833.]

NYMPH, sloop, 32 tons, Exeter, N. H., 1816. Reg. Nov. 22, 1820. Joseph Gardner, Simeon Gardner, Boston, owners; James T. Moore, master.

OCEAN LODGE, sch., Beverly, 44 tons, Essex, 1851. Reg. Feb. 27, 1800. Simon Kinsman, Montvale, owner; Charles F. Ruggles, master.

OCEAN ROVER, ship, 776 tons, Portsmouth, 1860. Temp. Reg. Boston, May 8, 1861. William D. Pickman, Benjamin H. Silsbee, John H. Silsbee, George Z. Silsbee, George H.

SHIP OCEAN ROVER, J. W. WILLCOMB, MASTER.

Owned by Silsbee, Pickman & Allen. From a painting now in possession of George H. Allen, showing the ship entering Hong Kong, Feb. 20, 1865.

Allen, owners; J. W. Wilcomb, master. [Photograph of original painting at the Peabody Academy of Science. Sold in 1867 to Boston owners and lost near Pernambuco, July 18, 1870.]

Ocollo, brig, 120 tons, Bluehill, Me., 1831. Reg. Mar. 8, 1834. Hervey Choate, Beverly, Francis Quarles, Albany, N. Y., owners; Hervey Choate, master.

Ohio, sch., Beverly, 109 tons, Bank of Ohio River, Va., 1810. Reg. July 30, 1811. Isaac Ray, Beverly, John Willet, Beverly, owners; John Willet, master.

Ohio, brig, 143 tons, Marietta, Ohio, 1847. Reg. Dec. 13, 1847. Edward D. Kimball, Nathaniel A. Kimball, Elbridge G. Kimball, owners; Josiah Webber, master. Reg. June 23, 1852. Edward D. Kimball, Joseph Ingalls, owners; Joseph Ingalls, master. Reg. Aug. 14, 1854. Sanger & Reynolds, William Pickering, Oliver P. Ricker, owners. [Sold to foreign owners. Oil painting at the Peabody Academy of Science.]

Olinda, brig, 178 tons, Salem, 1825. Reg. July 30, 1825. Gideon Tucker, Samuel Tucker, Daniel H. Mansfield, owners; Richard Wheatland, master. Reg. Apr. 2, 1836. Gideon Tucker, Richard Wheatland, owners; Richard Wheatland, master. Reg. Sept. 5, 1838. Gideon Tucker, owner; George Savory, master. [Water-color by F. Roux at the Peabody Academy of Science. Samuel Hutchinson was also master. Sold to Boston owners in Jan., 1847.]

Olive, sch., 90 tons, Brunswick, 1791. Reg. Sept. 24, 1791. Isaac Perkins, Seth Brooks, Vincent Woodsides, Brunswick, Vincent Woodsides, jr., Brunswick, Thomas Merriman, Harpswell, owners; Vincent Woodsides, jr., master. Reg. July 4, 1793. Benjamin Pickman, Ezekiel Allen, owners; Edward Allen, master. Reg. Mar. 1, 1794. John Derby, Benjamin Pitman, owners; Edward Allen, master. Reg. Feb. 18, 1795. Benjamin Pitman, owner; Timothy Wellman, master.

Olive Branch, bgtne., 158 tons, altered to a bark in Sept., 1798, and to a ship in April, 1800; Salem, 1793. Reg. Nov. 27, 1793. Joseph Sprague, Joseph Sprague, jr., owners; John Buffington, master. Reg. Oct. 25, 1796. Jacob Allen, Jonathan Lambert, owners; Jonathan Lambert, master. Reg. Sept. 5, 1799. Jacob Ashton, William Ashton, owners; Joseph J. Knapp, master.

Olive Branch, sch., 106 tons, altered to a brigantine in April, 1798; Newcastle, 1793. Reg. Dec. 24, 1793. Benjamin Hodges, Ichabod Nichols, owners; Penn Townsend, master.

Reg. Sept. 10, 1796. Jacob Sanderson, Elijah Sanderson, Josiah Austin, William Appleton, owners; George Taylor, master. Reg. Oct. 9, 1797. George Taylor, Elijah Sanderson, Jacob Sanderson, owners; George Taylor, master. Reg. Apr. 7, 1798. George Taylor, Elijah Sanderson, Israel Sanderson, William Appleton, owners; George Taylor, master. Reg. Oct. 15, 1798. George Taylor, Elijah Sanderson, Jacob Sanderson, William Appleton, owners; John Edwards, master.

OLIVE BRANCH, sch., Beverly, 80 tons, Haverhill, 1817. Reg. Oct. 24, 1817. Jeremiah Lovett, Beverly, Larkin T. Lee, Beverly, owners; John Levant, master. [Larkin T. Lee, was also master. Sold to Newburyport owners in Dec., 1818.]

ONLY DAUGHTER, sch., 121 tons, Eden, Me., 1823. Reg. Nov. 13, 1823. Nathaniel Weston, Cutler Weston, owners; Nathaniel Weston, master. Reg. Oct. 27, 1824. Nathaniel Weston, owner; Nathan Weston, master. [Sold.]

ONTARIO, brig, 222 tons, Plymouth, 1815. Reg. Jan. 24, 1818. Zacheriah F. Silsbee, Timothy Bryant, Dudley L. Pickman, Robert Stone, owners; Timothy Bryant, master. Reg. Apr. 14, 1823. John Dike, Robert Brookhouse, Timothy Bryant, jr., owners; John Hayman, master.

OPENANGO, brig, 147 tons, Robbinston, Me., 1841. Reg. Feb. 16, 1850. John Bertram, James B. Curwin, owners; J. B. Currier, master.

ORB, bark, 230 tons, Baltimore, Md., 1840. Reg. Oct. 22, 1844. David Pingree, owner; N. W. Andrews, master. Reg. Nov. 11, 1845. Tucker Daland, George Peabody, Henry L. Williams, owners; N. W. Andrews, master. Reg. Dec. 22, 1846. Tucker Daland, Henry L. Williams, owners; C. H. Rhodes, master.

OREGON, brig, 205 tons, Scituate, 1826. Reg. Apr. 18, 1839. Robert Brookhouse, William Hunt, owners; Edward Harrington, master.

ORIENT, brig, 194 tons, Haverhill, 1814. Reg. June 10, 1822. Benjamin Hawkes, William B. Parker, owners; James Miller, master. Reg. Dec. 18, 1827. Benjamin Hawkes, William B. Parker, Harvey Choate, Beverly, owners; Harvey Choate, master. [Sold in Boston in 1830 for $1625.00.]

ORIENTAL, brig, 195 tons, Boston, 1832. Reg. Aug. 19, 1840. Charles Hoffman, Joseph Rider, owners; Joseph Rider, master. Reg. July 22, 1843. Charles Hoffman, owner; John B. Bassett, master.

*(To be continued.)*

# PERSONAL SKETCHES OF EARLY INHABITANTS OF GEORGETOWN, MASS.

BY ELLEN W. SPOFFORD.

One of the first land-holders of Georgetown, any considerable portion of whose history has come down to us, was Capt. Samuel Brocklebank who, as early as 1661, had a farm of seventy-two acres laid out to him by Pen brook. He had a house on this farm which he is supposed to have occupied during the farm season, but in the winter he removed to Rowley village. We can imagine what his life must have been in that little clearing in the unbroken wilderness so far from any white man and in constant peril from the Indians. The reason for his settlement in this lonely and dangerous place appears from the Rowley record of March, 1662, where we read that Lieut. Samuel Brocklebank and Richard Swan were appointed to join with the selectmen of Haverhill to decide where the road from Haverhill to Rowley should be. It is probable that he intended to make this farm his home and to open up a road through the forest to Haverhill, but these plans were not to be carried out, for in 1675 King Philip's War broke out, spreading alarm and consternation among all the colonies. Soldiers were ordered to be raised and Samuel Brocklebank, now captain, reported on the twenty-ninth of November, 1675, to Gov. John Leverett as follows:—"This may certify, that we have impressed twelve men according to our warrant, and have given them charge to fit themselves well with warm clothing, and we hope they will, and doe endeavor to fix themselves well as they can, only some of them are men that but lately come to town and want arms the which to provide for them we must press other men's arms, which is very grievous (except they can be provided for upon the country's account, which would be very acceptable, if it could be)." With this little company of twelve men, Captain Brocklebank bade farewell forever to his lonely home on Pen brook and to his Rowley friends,

and after serving in the war about five months was killed in an engagement in the town of Sudbury and buried in the forest where he fell.

Although we have the record of this partial settlement by Captain Brocklebank, as early as 1661, the credit of being the earliest permanent settler of Georgetown has always been given to John Spofford, who was the first man to build a house within the limits of what is now Georgetown and occupy it the year round.

John Spofford was born in 1612, and is supposed to have come to this country from England with a company of Yorkshiremen before 1643, as his name appears under that date on the record of the first division of lands in Rowley into homestead lots. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Scott, of Ipswich. They lived in Rowley for about thirty years, and in 1669 removed to Spofford's hill. The following record, dated March 17, 1668, relates to the farm taken by him: "It was agreed and voted that John Spofford, if he would go to the farme that was granted to be laid out in the three thousand akers, that he should have the benefit of penninge the cattell, for the terme of seven years, he keeping the herd of the younger cattel as carefully and as cheape as any other should doe."

Mr. Henry M. Nelson, to whom I am indebted for much information given herein, accounts for this change of residence from the Rowley settlement to the lonely and dangerous frontier "near the Bald Hills," as it is described in the record, as follows:—"The cabin, or log-hut, known as the pen-house was near by, and the responsible position of herdsman was now to pass into the hands of the Spofford family. John Spofford and his sons may have previously been entrusted with the serious duties of seeing that no harm befell this valuable property of the Rowley farmers seven miles away. Mr. Spofford had charges against Rowley the year before of £3, 13s., for overseeing fences and of £2, 10s., for killing a 'wolfe.'"

Accustomed to live in the wilderness, he readily accepted the offer of the town, and building his house became a permanent settler. He took a lease of the farm for

twenty-one years, agreeing to pay as rent for the first five years "three hundred feet of white oak planks and after that time ten pounds each year, one half in English corn at price current or Indian corn, if he pleases, and the other half in fat cattel, or leane at price current." It is probable that he removed to Rowley two years before his death, leaving the farm to his sons. The exact time of his death is unknown, but as his will was presented at the probate court Nov. 17, 1678, he probably died not long before that date. This will is still in existence and is an interesting document. It begins as follows:—"I commit my soule into the hands of God who gave it, and my body to the earth, to be decently buried, and as to that estate which the Lord hath given, I dispose of it as follows, after my debts are payd. Imprimis—As for my dear and loving wife, I give to her the lease of the house and lands of Mrs. Prudence Cotton. Also I give to her all the household stuff, to be at her disposal except the arms and ammunition. Also I give to her two cows and one calfe, also four sheep. I give to her and my son Francis, to be equally divided between them, one young horse, also to have the use of four acres of land at the farm during her life. Furthermore, I will that my son Francis, his portion be at my wife's disposal till he comes to the age of twenty-one years if she live so long, for that end that he may be helpfull to her to carry on her husbandry work."

These few details are all the record we have of the life of this father of the town. That he must have been full of courage and indifferent to hardship and loneliness seems certain from the fact that he left the settlement at Rowley and chose to make his home in the vicinity of Baldpate, one of the favorite camping grounds of the Indians. This anecdote of John Spofford has also been preserved for us by Miss Aphia Spofford in her Spofford genealogy: "During his residence at Rowley, a severe drought was followed by a great scarcity of food, and he repaired to Salem to purchase corn for his family and neighbors. The merchant to whom he applied, foreseeing a greater scarcity and higher prices, refused to open his store to supply his want. Having pleaded the necessities

of himself and others in vain, he cursed him to his face, but on being taken immediately before a magistrate, charged with profane swearing, he replied that he had not cursed profanely but as a religious duty, and quoted Prov. 11 : 26, as his authority. The words are, 'He that withholdeth corn from the hungry, the people shall curse him.' He was immediately acquitted and by the summary power of courts in those days, the merchant was ordered to deliver him as much corn as he could pay for."

John Spofford had nine children, all but two of whom married and had large families. Two of the sons, John and Samuel, continued to live on the old farm, and after their death it passed into the hands of Capt. John Spofford, grandson of the first settler. He lived and died on the farm and his gravestone with its quaintly spelled and capitalized inscription may still be seen in the old cemetery. His brother Jonathan Spofford, was disciplined by the church for living in open discord with his wife. Miss Aphia Spofford wrote of him: "It is related that from lack of devotional feeling or want of confidence in the piety of her husband—undoubtedly the latter—his wife, on at least one occasion continued her work while he was conducting family worship, and making her the subject of one of his petitions he characterized her by an epithet quite inconsistent with conjugal tenderness. Divers peccadilloes and eccentricities ascribed to him by tradition—notably, taking a young son on a coveted excursion tightly tied in a bag—leave to later generations scant room for doubt concerning which was the greater sinner of the two."

After the first settlement in 1669 others were made in the vicinity, until it is said that at one time there were ten or twelve houses occupied by Spofford families almost in sight of one another. One of these, the house now occupied by Mr. Woodbury, was built by Dea. Eleazer Spofford, a grandson of Captain John. He was born in 1739, and lived here until 1778, when he removed to Jaffrey, N. H. There is a tradition in the family that his eldest daughter carried the money for the purchase of the Jaffrey farm on horseback from Georgetown to Jaffrey,

quilted in her skirt. Deacon Spofford is said to have been an ingenious mechanic and a good citizen and was noted for his musical ability.

One of the most prominent of the early Spofford settlers was Col. Daniel Spofford, a son of the Captain John previously mentioned. Upon the death of his father the farm passed into his hands, and he built and occupied for many years the old Spofford house on the hill which was recently torn down. He was born in April, 1721, and married Judith Follansbee in 1741. He was made colonel of the 7th regiment of militia in Essex county and marched with his regiment to take part in the battle of Lexington in 1775, but did not arrive until the battle was over. He was a member of the convention which formed the state constitution in 1780, and in 1781 was elected deacon of the church. To quote again from Miss Spofford: "He built several churches, and his skill as an architect may be judged of by the way in which he effected the enlargement of the meeting-house formerly occupied by the Congregational Society in Peabody. The building was cut in two crosswise, the ends moved apart, making room or two rows of new pews. Upon the still greater increase of the society, his services were again required to enlarge their borders, which he did by dividing the building lengthwise, and making two rows of pews with a broad aisle through its whole length."

The colonel's son, Dr. Amos Spofford, was the next owner of the farm and house. He was born in 1751, and was the first physician in New Rowley, having an extensive practice in this vicinity from 1771 to 1805. He was one of the original members of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and was considered a good doctor. Although his fees were by no means exorbitant, the regular price for a visit being a shilling, he brought up a family of eleven children, giving at least one of them a college education, and when he died his estate was valued at nearly sixteen thousand dollars. One of his sons, Sewall, and a daughter, Judith, continued to live in the old house until their deaths.

The following story of Doctor Spofford, which illustrates his leniency in the discipline of his eleven children, is a

family tradition. When his daughter Judith was nine or ten years old she was left at home one day in charge of her two baby brothers. The coasting in the "twin field," as the field opposite the house was called, was fine and Judith longed to try it, but she had no sled. A little sleigh just big enough for one person, in which her father sometimes rode, was in the barn, however, and she decided to make that do instead. Dragging it across the street to the top of the hill she stowed the oldest baby, Sewall, safely away under the seat, and taking the little one in her lap, she started on her perilous journey. As the sleigh bounced along down the icy hill the yells of the poor baby under the seat alternated with the thumping of his head against the floor and sides of the sleigh. At last they reached the bottom and crashed into a stone wall, breaking both shafts, but fortunately not injuring the occupants. It was a terrible task to get the babies up the slippery hill and back to the house, but taking the oldest on her back and the little one in her arms, she finally succeeded after many discouraging failures. She must have awaited the return of her father with some anxiety. When he came she told him her story, expecting a severe punishment, but his only remark when she had finished her confession was, "You little Satan!"

When Judith was thirteen, the ordination of Mr. Braman occurred. At this time Col. Daniel Spofford was still living and occupied one side of the old house, while Doctor Spofford and his family lived in the other. Colonel Daniel also owned the house where Mr. Towne now lives, which at the time of the ordination was unoccupied. As both the Spofford families were expecting many guests to dinner—this being before the day of church kitchens and dining rooms—and as there was much cooking to be done, a fire was built in the big fireplace of this unoccupied house and Judith was left at home to attend to the cooking of some lamb for dinner.

An ordination was a great event in those days, and the whole country-side turned out. Doctor Spofford, as a country physician with a large practice, had a host of friends and acquaintances, and so had Colonel Daniel, and nearly

all of them must have been present at the ordination, for when the dinner hour arrived they started for home with no less than three hundred guests to partake of their hospitality. Judith said in later years that when her father got to the top of the hill and looked back at the procession of hungry people following after, he confessed that he was "scared," fearing I suppose that the roast lamb would give out. Whether they had anything but lamb to eat or whether there was enough of that to go round I never heard, but it is certain that Colonel Daniel and Doctor Amos entertained at least three hundred people in the old farmhouse that day.

One of these guests was an old lady from Rowley, one of the doctor's patients, who was perhaps a relative of the man who was invited to take dinner with a friend and stayed forty years. Her visiting propensities were well known and, if the truth be told, somewhat dreaded by the Spoffords. On the day before the ordination, the doctor's wife, knowing her husband's hospitable soul, said to him as he was starting out on his round of visits, "I wish you would not say anything to Miss Blank, about coming here to-morrow, for we have so much to do that I do not see how we can have her here for a long visit just now." "Oh," said the good doctor, "you are too late. I saw her yesterday and she is coming." She was one of the three hundred. The rest departed but she lingered and finally announced that she would spend the night. The next morning her hostess decided to give her a gentle hint so she told her that if she must go that day, Peabody would drive her home. Peabody was one of Doctor Amos's sons, a boy of seventeen. He looked with disfavor upon his mother's proposal, but when told that he *must*, he went to the barn and harnessed the colt, a very frisky animal, into the little gig. The colt was in his gayest mood and his driver not in a frame of mind to restrain him. The old lady who told this story always said that Spofford's hill was much steeper in those days than it is now. When they reached the top, the colt broke into a run and they almost flew down the steep incline, while the old lady, frightened almost out of her wits and holding on for dear life, ejacu-

lated at intervals all the way down, "God save the King." Poor Peabody was much mortified, for the town was full of visitors that day returning from the ordination and they passed many carriages whose occupants stared in amazement as the gig flew past and the shrieks of "God save the King" reached their ears.

One of the leading citizens in the latter half of the eighteenth century was Solomon Nelson. His firm adherence to principles which he felt to be right is manifested in the almost unprecedented fact, well authenticated by the elderly residents of the town, that when his son Jeremiah Nelson of Newburyport, was nominated as the candidate of the Federal or Hamiltonian party for Congress from the North Essex district, he, as an ardent Republican (or Democrat as he would be known today), and friend of Jefferson, said emphatically "that Jerry would never get his vote," and although this son was elected not less than eight terms to this position of honorable trust, he persisted bravely in the pledge which he had made. This Jeffersonian principle that "God hath made of one blood all the nations of the earth and that all governments rest solely on the consent of the governed" were principles which he and his Nelson brothers heartily believed in, and none of the glitter and tinsel of effete royalty or cunning commercialism would have any charms for them were they living today.

His favorite brother, Maj. Asa Nelson, and himself were as "one and inseparable." The Major, equally with the brother, was full of the milk of human kindness and had a house always full with the unfortunate, the aged, or all who in any way were in need. His tender heart embraced all living things. It used to be often repeated that one day when his little girl said hastily that she could not see why flies were made, he gently reproved her by saying, "Tut, tut, child, nothing is made in vain." He was an omnivorous reader and had, for those days, an extensive library, many of the works being of solid value. His weekly visits to the emporium of the county, now the city of Salem, gave him many opportunities to add to his collection of books and of them he often availed himself.

The father of Ezekiel and Daniel Webster, Major

Webster of Salisbury, N. H., was often a visitor at Solomon Nelson's house. Mr. Nelson kept a country store and in the winter when the sledding was in prime condition Mr. Webster came with the products of his up-country lands to exchange for West India goods, dried fish, salt, cheap cottons, known as India cottons, and the like. The two hale and stalwart men then in mid-life, both of them intensely patriotic, sitting before the blazing fire in the old-fashioned kitchen of a winter evening would drop into a reflective mood as they discussed the future of their country. Speaking about his children whom he had left behind with the mother in the lonely cottage among the New Hampshire hills, Mr. Webster would say: "Of the two boys, Ezekiel and Daniel, I have great hopes of Ezekiel, but as to Daniel, it is pretty doubtful as to what he will be." What pride and amazement and sadness also, would have been his, had he been enabled to look into the future. Could he have seen Ezekiel reaching the pinnacle of state fame as a jurist and legislator and hardly in mid-life dying by a sudden stroke in the capitol at Concord. It was Mr. Jacob Tyler's arms, another Georgetown resident, that supported him when he fell. Could he also with prophetic vision have seen his Daniel attaining that place in his country's councils which made his name and fame world-wide, it would have been a joy to the father's heart beyond conception.

Another of Solomon Nelson's brothers was Amos Nelson, who built, about 1760, the Charles Chaplin farmhouse, Mrs. Charlotte (Nelson) Chaplin being his great-granddaughter. Among the other descendants of Mr. Nelson are the Nelson sisters, teachers of note in Haverhill; Prof. Henry Saunders (now deceased), a leader in musical circles in Baltimore and Washington; Ex-Mayor Jewett and Doctor Jewett of Haverhill. Amos Nelson's kindness of heart is shown by his buying the freedom of a negro slave known as Flora, who was owned by a family in West Boxford. This manumitted negress lived for many years and in gratitute came annually to see her aged friend always bringing a present of mittens of her own knitting. There is a current story that after two

matrimonial ventures and contemplating a third with a widow Balch of Topsfield, on his return from a visit which he had paid to the lady, he was descending Topsfield hill when his harness gave way. Under no restraint the horse ran violently putting him in great danger of loss of life or limb. Afterwards some person asking him what his thoughts were while his horse was madly tearing down the hill he replied with a peculiar grim humor which must have been proverbial with him, "My thoughts were that the widow Balch would be widow Balch still."

The eldest brother, David, lived near the Dummer mill, and to a certain extent was apart from the triple band of brothers who were so identified with the Second parish of Rowley, and perhaps was somewhat more reserved in thought and demeanor than they.

His younger sister Huldah always spoke of him with a certain regard, but perhaps with not as much affection as for the others. For one thing, he was a planter of trees. Two buttonwoods were set out by him in the spring of 1750, his sister Huldah watching him plant them, when she was less than three years of age. She often spoke of it down to the last of her life saying that she stood in the doorway and saw David work. One of these memorial trees was badly decayed more than sixty years ago and was felled; the other is still standing.

Of the sisters, the eldest, Jane, married William Chandler, a cousin of Rev. James Chandler. He was a bookish man and one of the earliest schoolmasters in the parish. One of the two sons was a goldsmith in Salem, and the other a Revolutionary soldier, became, after the war, a resident of Pennsylvania. The next sister, Mary, married William Searle. Another sister, Lucy, married a Dodge, living in Millwood, Rowley; and among her many descendants is Gen. G. M. Dodge of New York city, the man who located the Union Pacific railroad, the first to connect the Atlantic and Pacific oceans.

Huldah married Elder Samuel Harriman and was familiarly known as "Aunt Harriman," living to be one hundred years old. She was an omnivorous reader and an acute observer of the current events of her day. She often spoke

of the distinct sound of the artillery heard by the family during the battle of Bunker Hill and the anxiety and fear felt by all. At her centennial observance in September, 1847, a quiet home affair, a moss-covered floral basket made by Miss A. M. Follansbee of Newburyport (lately deceased at the Old Ladies' Home in that city) was presented to her; and it is an interesting fact that the same basket was in use at the Memorial church at the centennial exercises of Mrs. Braman, a half century afterward, and is still preserved.

The youngest member of this remarkable family, Aunt Mercy, never married, a gentle home-loving woman. One of her peculiar traits in her later years was quietly roaming over the farm lowlands and pressing into the soft and yielding turf in search for springs of water, the walking stick she always carried. One spring still flowing with an abundance of pure water is a proof of her zeal and sagacity.

The father of this family, Solomon Nelson, sr., was very active in parish duties. He was treasurer and collector, and more than all was selected by Mr. Chandler as public reader of religious books during the noon intermissions at the meeting-house, a custom which prevailed at the Congregational church in this town and doubtless in the neighboring churches also. The purpose of it was to prevent light and frivolous conversation during the hour between the morning and afternoon services. In Mr. Nelson's early married life he lived in Mendon, in southern Worcester county, but returned to Rowley and settled on what is now Nelson street, building his house in 1729 on the spot now occupied by the house of Mr. L. S. Gifford. The watering-place in the street near his house is his public memorial. The never-failing spring which supplies it was his discovery probably, about 1740. Some years afterward it was walled about and water conveyed from it to the roadside.

"Aunt Harriman," who has been referred to already, was one of the first teachers of Georgetown. She taught in what was called the "Parish school-house," a building situated on the spot where Edward Sherburne's

house now stands. Only girls and small boys went to her school and the course of study consisted of reading, spelling, knitting and sewing. There is a tradition that one day while her school was in session a huge black snake suddenly uncoiled itself from the rafters of the school-house and dropped to the floor, greatly frightening both teacher and scholars.

A later teacher in the "Parish school" was Greenleaf Dole, who received the munificent salary of £2, 13s., per month. He was a noted disciplinarian, and must have been a terror to unruly boys for there is a legend that with one sweep of his arm he once felled a whole class to the floor.

Georgetown's first minister was Parson Chandler. He was called by an unanimous vote of the parish, and ordained in 1732. His salary, as the record reads, was "£110 per year to be Stated by the Standard according as money should grow better or worse and £300 for settlement." He served the church as its pastor for fifty-nine years, until his death in 1791. The following tradition, which has come down to us, shows the humble estimate which he placed upon his own powers as a preacher. He once tried to persuade Elder Asa Chaplin to attend a service at which Whitefield was to preach, but the elder objected saying he had no fault to find with his own minister. "But," said Mr. Chandler, "Mr. Whitefield does not preach as I do. He preaches with power."

He kept a pet baboon, which on one occasion stole Mistress Chandler's best cap and mounted with it to the housetop where his mistress found him with the cherished cap adorning his head, the strings tightly clutched under his chin with one paw.

At Mr. Chandler's funeral a barrel of rum was kept on tap in the dooryard outside the house with one of the good parson's parishioners to dispense it to the thirsty mourners, which service he accompanied with the hearty, if somewhat irreverent invitation: "Walk up and have a drink. It won't cost you a cent. Walk right up, gentlemen. Parson Chandler don't die every day."

It may not be out of place to give a brief sketch of the

first Irish people who settled in Georgetown—Mr. and Mrs. Timothy O'Brien, who came here some time about 1835, the woman carrying on her back a pack, which on close inspection proved to be a baby, tied tightly in a bag from the top of which its head emerged in a comical little cap. They stopped at the house of Sylvanus Nelson, who gave them a dinner. They told him that they had recently arrived from Ireland, and were looking for a place to settle. At that time Mr. Nathaniel Nelson, or "Mr. Nat," as he was usually called, lived the house on the corner of Elm, Chestnut, and Main streets, now occupied by Henry Adams. Nathaniel Nelson and his wife enjoyed a reputation for great hospitality and kindness of heart to all who were in need. Perhaps the poor Irish immigrants heard some story of his goodness from their host at dinner, for they went directly from his house to that of "Mr. Nat," who received them with his usual hospitality and invited them to spend a few days with him. He gave Mr. O'Brien some work to do about the place and brought the woman a big piece of new cloth, asking her to make it up for him into sheets and pillow-cases. She had nearly finished these and was no doubt expecting soon to be sent away, when one morning Mr. "Nat" came into the room where she sat at work and asked her if she would take his arm and go out with him for a little walk. He led her across the street to the "cot," which they always called a little house which stood near his own. It had only one room, but this had been fitted up very comfortably with all the conveniences for housekeeping on a small scale, while in one corner stood a bed made up with some of the sheets and pillow-cases which Mrs. O'Brien had been making. As they entered, Mr. Nelson turned to her and said: "This is your home for as long as you wish to stay." The poor woman was overjoyed and in telling the story afterward she always said: "The Queen of England couldn't have felt happier than I did that morning."

Neither Mr. nor Mrs. O'Brien could read or write, but as soon as little Mike, the baby who came into town that day in the bag on his mother's back, was old enough he was sent to school to be educated. After he had been going

for several months a letter arrived from the old country and when Mike came home from school his mother gave it to him to read to her. When she found that he could read it no better than she could, she was so much disgusted with the result of his schooling that she promptly took him out, but sent him back again on learning that it took Yankee children more than a few months to learn to read writing. After they had lived Georgetown a few years they renounced the Roman Catholic faith, joined Mr. Braman's church, and had their children baptized. Mr. O'Brien, certainly, and probably his wife, returned to the church of their fathers before they died. They are not of course properly to be classed among the first inhabitants, but as they were the first Irish settlers they seemed worthy of a place in these notes.

It is interesting to know that Capt. Joseph and Richard Boynton once owned the land extending from Pen brook north and east of Pen Brook avenue, and that Ebenezer Boynton, a cousin or brother of Joseph, owned the old Jacob Jewett house in Marlboro now occupied by Lyman Merrill; that Jonathan Boynton, his son, was the first parish clerk and held office until 1740; that the land around Pentucket pond was first settled by the Harrimans and Plumers; and that the first man to build a house in South Georgetown was Jacob Hazen, a carpenter, who built a house on the Red Shanks road in 1717. One of the early inhabitants of South Georgetown was Elder Asa Chaplin who lived in what is probably one of the oldest houses in town—the old house in Chaplin's court now occupied by Mr. Edmonds. The son of this Elder Asa, was Jeremiah, the first president of Colby University. The following item in an old account book has been preserved, and is interesting:

"Dr. June 1, 1799, Elder Asa Chaplin for use of chaise to go to Providence, to see Jeremiah graduate."

One of the first landholders in Georgetown was Deacon Thomas Mighill, and his grandson, Nathaniel Mighill of Rowley, bought the land on the southerly slope of Baldpate and partially cleared it. He built a portion of the original part of the house now known as "the Baldpate."

He never occupied it permanently himself, preferring to live in Rowley, but his eldest son, Stephen, moved into it about 1733 or 1734 and became a prominent citizen. He was elected deacon of the church in 1747. His occupation was that of maltster, and his old malt-house was standing thirty or forty years ago. It is said that one of his children lost his life in this house. He was leaning over a tub of malt to look in and losing his balance fell into the tub and was scalded. The Mighills were one of the most aristocratic families in this vicinity and kept negro slaves. One of them, Sabina, was afterward a servant in Parson Chandler's family, and another, Chloe, was bought by Amos Nelson and given her freedom. Doctor Mighill, a grandson of Deacon Stephen Mighill, was a physician here for forty years.

Other families in the parish who were of especial note were the Hazens. Locating on the northern edge of Boxford more than two hundred years ago, some members, a generation later, united with this parish. All the Hazens trace their origin to this locality. Gen. Hazen of the Weather Bureau at Washington, now deceased, whose widow married Admiral Dewey, once visited this part of the town. Interesting stories of "Aunt Jenny Hazen," of Samuel Hazen and others of the name could be told. Before 1800 all of the family removed to New Hampshire.

# ESSEX COUNTY ESTATES ADMINISTERED IN SUFFOLK COUNTY, PRIOR TO 1701.

ABSTRACTS FROM THE PAPERS ON FILE AND RECORDED IN SUFFOLK COUNTY REGISTRY OF PROBATE.

COMMUNICATED BY EUGENE TAPPAN, ESQ.

(*Continued from Vol. XL, page 216.*)

WILLIAM BROWNE, of Salem, will dated March 12, 1686-7, probated February 4, 1687. Mentions his sons William, Benjamin, his daughter Winthrop and his daughter Brown. Gives to Mr. Higginson, pastor of the church of Salem, £20, and to Mr. Noyes £10, and to the church £20, and to the poor in the town that are in greatest want £50, also £50 for the advancement of the school in Salem, and provides that the college shall have £100 to be improved for the bringing up of poor scholars. He gives his daughter Winthrop the biggest balcer, the biggest silver tankard and six of the silver spoons. Imprint of family seal (partly broken). John Hawthorne is one of the witnesses.—*Docket, No.* 1616.

JOSEPH HILLS, late of Malden now of Newbery. Will dated September 14, 1687, probated March 14, 1687-8. Mentions his wife Anne, and children Samuel, Hannah, Gersham, and grandchildren Hannah and Elizabeth Blanchard. Gives 40 shillngs toward the procuring of a good bell for the meeting house.—*Docket, No.* 1619.

SAMUEL BISHOP, of Ipswich. Administration granted March 2, 1687-8 to Esther Bishop his widow.—*Docket, No.* 1621.

JOHN FOSTER, of Salem. Will dated November 16, 1687, probated March 14, 1687-8. Mentions wife [Martha], and children John, Samuel, David, Joseph, Jonathan, Ebenezer, Mary, Elizabeth and Martha.—*Docket, No.* 1625.

TAMMASEN BUFFUM, of Salem, "being very aged & for the better sattesfaction of my children & relations to y^e^ end they may live in peace &c." Will dated May 10, 1688, probated June 13, 1688. Mentions her daughters Lydia Locker, Mary Neele, Sarah Beans, also children of her daughter Margaret Smith, and other grandchildren. Executors are her two sons Joshua and Caleb Buffum.—*Docket, No.* 1648.

JAMES HADLOCK, of Salem. Will dated November 14, 1678, probated June 13, 1688. Mentions his wife Rebecca, and his children James, Mary, Hannah, John, Sarah, Rebecca. One item of the inventory is "Corne, Inglish, and Indian."—*Docket, No.* 1644.

ELIAS MASON, of Salem. Will dated May 1, 1684, probated June 13, 1688. Mentions his wife Elizabeth, and daughters, Sarah (married John Robinson), Mary (married George Fox), and Hannah.—*Docket, No.* 1646.

TIMOTHY JOHNSON, of Andover. Administration granted June 16, 1688 to his widow Rebecca Johnson. The impression on the seals on the bond is a man's head with wreath tied.—*Docket, No.* 1650.

ANNA KIMBALL, (who was widow of Caleb Kimball) of Ipswich. Administration granted June 20, 1688, to her son Caleb Kimball.—*Docket, No.* 1651.

JOHN MARTIN, of Marblehead. Administration granted July 9, 1688 to William Browne and Benjamin Browne, both of Salem.—*Docket, No.* 1655.

JOHN GEDNEY, of Salem. Will dated September 22, 1684, probated December 12, 1688. Mentions his son Bartholomew, children of his daughters Mary Potter, children of his son John, &c.—*Docket, No.* 1667.

ELIZABETH PRICE, SENIOR, of Salem, widow of Capt. Walter Price, will dated November 1686, probated December 12, 1688. Mentions her daughters Eliza. Rucke and son John Price, &c. This will (like some others in this list) was proved at an Inferior Court of Pleas holden at Salem.—*Docket, No.* 1668.

SYLVESTER EVELETH, of Gloucester, died January 5, 1688/9. Administration granted to Joseph Eveleth March 7, 1688/9.—*Docket, No.* 1681.

MORRIS SOWES, of Gloucester. Will probated March 7, 1688/9. Mentions children Timothy, Sarah, Lydia, Abigail, Hannah, Nathaniel, Mary.—*Docket, No.* 1683.

FRANCIS WAINWRIGHT, of Ipswich, merchant. Will dated April 8, 1692, probated July 15, 1692. Gives to his wife Hannah, during her life, "My mansion house I dwell in at Ipswich," excepting the two warehouses, also "my little negro girl by name Sarah," &c. Mentions his daughters, Mary Sheppard, Martha Prockter, Mahetable Attwater, Elizabeth Coggswell, and children of deceased daughter Sarah Pirkins, also testators three sons, John, Simon and Francis, who are made executors. He gives to Rev. Samuel Hubberd of Ipswich about £13 "which is due to me from him as will appear by my book." He gives to his daughter Attwater, "My negro woman by name Maria." "Also if I should die in Salem I give my said son in law Attwater all my wearing apparel I shall then have in Salem."—*Docket, No.* 1954.

JOHN GIFFARD, of Lynn. Will dated September 10, 1686, probated June 2, 1693, for the preventing of any trouble that may hereafter happen to my beloved wife Margaret Giffard from my daughter Margaret Giffard, alias Cogswell. Gives all to his wife, except 20 shillings to the daughter.—*Docket, No.* 2035.

BARTHOLOMEW GEDNEY, of Salem. Called "Colonel" in the bond. Administration granted March 10, 1697/8 to his daughters Bethiah and Deborah.—*Docket, No.* 2434.

JOHN VELY, of Salem, mariner. Administration granted February 18, 1700/1 to Nathaniel Baker (a barke). His father was Thomas Vely of Salem.—*Docket, No.* 2639.

# ESSEX COUNTY NOTARIAL RECORDS, 1697-1768.

"A Booke of Recordes For Masters & [ ] belonging To y^e^ Publique Notaryes off[ice] begun February y^e^ 9^th^ 1696/7 Anno Regni Regis Gulielmi Tertej Angliæ &c Octavo", now in the custody of the Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass.

[1] Capt. Richard Harris, commander of the Salem Galley, a private man of war, and Thomas Larrimore, quarter-master, while cruising upon the banks off Newfoundland, on August 28, 1696, captured a square sterned ship called the "Light," of Chaillevette, France, 120 tons, Daniel Berteliere, commander, and brought her to Salem, where, on Sept. 29, 1696, she was declared a lawful prize by Lieut.-Gov. William Stoughton, and sold at public sale, "by Inch of Candle," for £920, current money of New England, by said Harris and Larrimore, to Benjamin Marston, 1/4th part; Samuel Browne, 1/8th; Benjamin Gerrish, 1/8th; Deliverance Parkeman, 1/8th; John Turner, 1/8th; John Browne, 1/8th; and Benjamin Stone, 1/8th; all of Salem, together with the masts, yards, sails, anchors, cables, boat, guns, artillery, rigging, tackle, apparel, furniture, etc.

Oct. 28, 1696. Witnesses: Stephen Sewall, John Higginson, 3d, Fra: Ellis.

[2] Joshua Grafton, Lewis Huntt, and Daniel Bacon, jr. made oath that on Jan. 28, 1696-7, they appraised the ship "Light," alias "Salem Merchant," together with her guns, tackle, and apparell, at £1500, current money.

Jan. 28, 1696-7, Capt. John Turner, and John Browne, merchants of Salem, for themselves and other owners of the ship "Light," alias "Salem Merchant," 140 tons, Capt. Benjamin Stone, master, brought before John Higginson, Justice of the Peace, at his dwelling-house in Salem, Joshua Grafton, and Lewis Huntt, masters of ships,

and Daniel Bacon, shipwright of Salem, to be sworn as appraisers of said ship.

Charges in bringing to Salem from the banks of Newfoundland, the prize ship "Light."

| | |
|---|---|
| Thomas Larrimore, master, from Aug. 28, 1696, to Sept. 29th 1696, at £6. per month, | £6,00,00 |
| Thomas Smith, mate, | 4,10,00 |
| William Browne, boatswain, | 4,00,00 |
| Robert Leers, gunner, | 4,00,00 |
| Phillip Feauer, carpenter, | 4,10,00 |
| Robert Ryall, cook, | 3,10,00 |
| 16 men before the mast, at £3. each, | 48,00,00 |
| Provision for said company, with the prisoners, | 28,00,00 |
| | £102,10,00 |

[3] Protest for damages to ship and cargo. Habbakuk Gardner, commander of the ketch "Proseperous," 40 tons, of Salem, on Feb. 13, 1696-7, made declaration that on a voyage from Barbadoes to New England, Jan. 22, 1696-7, in lat. 39° they "mett with a violent Storme y^e^ wind being at N. N. West and y^e^ Weather Excessive Cold which held for aboue Sixty houres, that they splitt their maine Sail in hand[l]ing him and That by reason of y^e^ violence of y^e^ weather for wind & Cold they could not Reise their Sail nor doe anything Considerable for to help themselves, So that there was much Water in y^e^ Hold & were forced back againe thirty-six Leagues, but at last y^e^ Storme abating they mended their Sail & Cleared out the water & by y^e^ Good providence of God they arriued" in Salem, Feb. 12, 1696-7.

Benjamin Gerrish, Deputy Collector and Naval Officer, certifies June 2, 1697 that Robert Glanvill, master of the ketch Fellowship, cleared for Virginia, Dec. 31, 1689, from thence bound for Berwick upon Tweed and thence to Holland; that "he was taken by y^e^ Enemy & Carried into Dunkerk as I heard y^e^ master often say after his Returne & Credibly received by all w^th^ vs as alsoe have heard y^e^ Mate Wm. Curkeet say y^e^ same & hath now made oath to y^e^ same, the M^r^ Glanvill being now dead, at y^e^ widows request."

William Curket, aged about 35 years, made oath "that being mate of y^e^ Ketch Fellowship whereof Robert Glanvill was master being bound on a voiage from New England to Virginia in December, 1689 where wee Loaded bound for Berwick vpon Tweed & so for holland but it So happened that in our voiage in ye Lattitude of 60 degrees or thereabouts neer y^e^ Isles of Orkney wee were taken by Two Priuateers of Dunkerke of about Ten Guns apeice being on y^e^ 11^th^ day of June in y^e^ yeare 1690. Early in y^e^ Morning & so by them Carried into Dunkerke & by that Meanes no Certificate could be returned for taking vp the bond of lading of y^e^ Tobacco according to bond Giuen in Virginia." Salem, May 31, 1697.

[4] St. Johns, 6^th^ 8^br^ 1696. Forty days sight draft of Thomas Edwards on Thomas Clarke, merchant, London, to Samuel Ingersoll, £70. sterling. Endorsed to John Jve, merchant in London, on account of Samuel Browne & Co., Salem, Nov. 14, 1696.

St. Johns, Oct. 7, 1696. Forty days sight draft of Stephen Tinker on Mad^m^ Mary Pyne Jun^r^, in Exon, to Jno. Allward, £10. sterling. Endorsed to Samuel Ingersoll and by him to John Jve, merchant, London. Salem, Nov. 14, 1696.

Letter of credit given April 15, 1695 by Christopher Coke "of y^e^ City & Countey of Exon," merchant, to Daniel Russel, master of ship St. George, of Topsham, 70 tons, authorising him to buy "so much good Merchantable & refuse Newfoundland fish & Traine Oyle as will compleat y^e^ said Ships loading."

Witness: William Strong, Christopher Slade, Caleb Calle.

[5] Capt Richard Harris, commander of Salem Galley, a private man of war, and Thomas Larrimore, quarter master, while cruising upon the banks of Newfoundland, on Aug. 18, 1696, captured the square sterned ship "William," of St. Malo, 80 tons, Nicholas Rendu, master, and brought her to Salem, where on Sept. 29, 1896, she was declared a lawful prize by Lieut.-Gov. William Stoughton and sold at public sale "by Inch of Candle" for £155. current money to William Browne of Salem, with all the

masts, yards, sails, anchors, cables, boat rigging, tackle, apparel, furniture, etc.

Nov. 2, 1696. Witness, Steph. Sewall, Sam[ll] Wakefield, John Loe Jun[r].

[6] Charges for bringing the prize ship "William" from the banks of Newfoundland to Salem.

| | |
|---|---|
| John Wincoll, master, from Aug. 21, 1696 to Oct. 10, 1696, at £5. per mo. | £8,06,08 |
| John Lewis, mate, at £4, | 6,13,04 |
| Thomas Murffe, Boatswaine, £3. 10, | 5,16,08 |
| 4 men before y[e] mast, £3. | 20,00,00 |
| Victualing y[e] said men, | 18,00,00 |
| | £58,16,08 |

Protest for loss of ship and cargo. Peter Henderson of Salem, late master of ketch Margaret of Salem, and Benjamin Saunders, mate, on May 20 and 21, 1697, made declaration that on March 22, 1697, said Henderson with his company of four men and a boy when about two or three leagues eastward "of Funchial Rhode in Madera* * * they espyed a ship to Windward of them about a league off y[e] s[d] Ship when they Espyed her first was vpon a wind but she quickly bore downe vpon them & set thier topsails & Gave them Chase wherevpon y[e] said Henderson Stood away from them & Made all y[e] Sail he could to get away & put away right before it but perceiving that y[e] Ship put before it after them & wronged them Much y[e] said Henderson Clapt vpon a wind & Stood in with y[e] Shoare & run along vnder y[e] Easterly point of y[e] Island & then y[e] s[d] Ship Clapt vpon a wind likewise after him & threw Out his Jack Ancient & pennant & fired a great Gunn when he came open with y[e] said point wherevpon y[e] said Henderson concluding it to be an Enemy by all his actions run in Nigh y[e] Shoare & so came to an anchor & he & his Company betooke themselves to their boat & Escaped to y[e] Shoare by y[e] help of a portiguesse boat & men whom they met with & y[e] said Ship came [7] and brought to nigh y[e] s[d] ketch & Imediatly Hoised out his boat which boat went on board y[e] Ketch with Seuerall hands in it & there Continued on board & kept possession of her as long

as y^e^ s^d^ Henderson & Company could discerne them till y^e^ Sun was set & they hauing possession of her as aforesd ouer night y^e^ last y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ Henderson & Company could descry them y^e^ next morning y^e^ Ketch was gone & no Sight of her but was remoued & Cleer gone from y^e^ place where She was at an anchor & though diligent Search was made after her yet she could not be found notwithstanding that night was a Moderate night of weather & wind & when y^e^ said Henderson came up to Funchial he vnderstood that one William Rowse Comander of y^e^ Andrew & Samual was put out of y^e^ Road on y^e^ Sabath day in y^e^ Euening before by reason of blustering weather who Neuer returned vntill wednesday night following although according to y^e^ Judgments of s^d^ Henderson & Company & many others he might haue returned much Sooner according as y^e^ winds & weather was & y^e^ s^d^ Rowse being Examined acknowledged that he was y^e^ Man which Chased y^e^ s^d^ Henderson & ordered his men to board him as aforesd."

Protest by Eliezer Lindsey of Salem, Mariner, against Nicholas Chattwell of Salem, owner of Sloop Hope, 30 tons, Salem, Nov. 25, 1697. By a charter party, dated Oct. 6, 1697, said Lindsey hired the sloop Hope under an agreement that "s^d^ Sloop should be fitted with Good Masts Boome Sails Anchors Cables & all Apurtenances Suitable for such a vessel For a voiage to Penſilvaniah, Virginia & Maryland & so to Salem again for four months" and "Whereas y^e^ s^d^ Lindsey on dependance of y^e^ s^d^ Covenant did Contract & agree with Seuerall passengers to transport themselves families & Goods to Penſilvania & had Loaded y^e^ said Sloop with Such goods yet Notwithstanding y^e^ s^d^ Chatwell not fitting & furnishing s^d^ Sloop according to Charter party fitt for s^d^ voiage having only old rotten Sails not Sufficient for y^e^ voiage nor would y^e^ Sloop worke nor feel her helm nor is y^e^ s^d^ Sloop at this day fitted Whereby y^e^ s^d^ Lindsey is greatly Damnified." Richard James of Marblehead, mate of said sloop also made oath.

[8] Protest by Phillip English, of Salem, merchant, against John Croad of Salem, merchant, Jan. 17, 1697/8. By a charter party dated Jan. 11, 1697/8, Phillip English

hired 1/3 part of the Briganteen Beginning, 50 tons, Thomas Marston of Salem, master, for "four months Certaine & three months more vncertaine" for a voyage to the Island of Barbados, Saltatoodos, etc., and said Croad did agree that the vessel should be put in good condition for sea, whereupon said English did load with sundry merchandise, hired sailors and secured provisions and then found that Croad had not equipped the vessel, viz., "ye mainsail is old and rotten & Insufficient her foresail not large enough her Chain plates Insufficient her boat leaky & not fitt for seruice her main shrouds Insufficient her sprit sail & Jibb not sufficient y$^{e}$ Chimney broken downe & many vtensills of houſehold stuffe & stores of nailes & blocks wanting." Witnesses: Thomas Downing, John mascoll.

[9] Protest by John Croad of Salem against George Norton of Manchester, Jan. 19, 1697-8. By a charter party dated Jan. 11, 1697/8, John Croad hired two-thirds of the Briganteen Beginning, 50 tons, Thomas Marston, master, for a voyage to Barbados, Saltatoodos, etc., George Norton agreeing to fit and equip the vessel and failing to do so said Croad had needlessly incurred great expense in hiring sailors, buying provisions and loading merchandise. "Ye Mainsail is old, Rotton & Insufficient, her boat Leaky and not fitt for seruice, her mainshrouds Insufficient, her spritsail & Jibb not sufficient, y$^{e}$ Chimney broaken downe & many vtensils of household stuffe & stores of nailes & blocks wanting," etc. Witnesses: Thomas Downing, John Mascoll.

[10] St. John, 6$^{th}$ 8$^{ber}$ 1696. Forty days sight draft of Thomas Edwards on Thomas Clarke, Merchant in London, to Samuel Ingersoll, for £70 sterling, value received, of Jno. Aylward Endorsed to John Jve, Merchant in London, on account of Samuel Browne & Co. Salem, Nov. 14, 1696.

St. John's, Oct. 7, 1696. Forty days sight draft of Stephen Tinker on Madam Mary Pyne, Jr. in Exon, to Jno. Aylward, for £10 sterling. Endorsed to Samuel Ingarsoll, St. Johns, 15, 8$^{ber}$ 1696. Endorsed to John Jve, Merchant in London, on account of Samuel Browne & Co. Salem, Nov. 14, 1696.

Depositions of Peter Cheevers and Thomas Demerit

that John Jerman, master of the ketch Repaire, in 1692 was forced by his mate and several of his men to pay certain sums hereafter mentioned for wages on a voyage from New England to Fyall and until they arrived in New England with Phillip Bass, commander of Briganteen Elizabeth and Sarah, yiz :.

| | £ | sh | d |
|---|---|---|---|
| "To John Langsford & his wife on his behalfe for wages from y$^{e}$ 12$^{th}$ of October 1692 to y$^{e}$ 23$^{d}$ of May following being Seuen Monthes & a third of a month at £3-15s p. mo. being y$^{e}$ Mate of s$^{d}$ Ketch is | 27 | 10 | 00 |
| To Leonard Tozer for 7 m$^{o}$ & 1/3 of a monthly wages on ye same 50$^{s}$ p | 18 | 6 | 00 |
| To Christopher Babbige, administrator on y$^{e}$ Estate of Thomas Bendall Dec$^{d}$, 6 mo. 10 days 50$^{s}$ p | 15 | 13 | 04 |
| | 61 | 9 | 4 |

and am Credibly Informed he was to pay y$^{e}$ rest."

Evidence given by Peter Cheevers and Thomas Demerit.

[11] Depositions of John Grafton, Nehemiah Willoughby, Bartholomew Browne and Stephen Sewall, that Mrs. Hannah Swinnerton was personally known to them, and that Stephen Sewall had employed considerably and paid her for the services of her Indian servant Dick. That said Sewall went to Boston and "Solicited Capt. Hancock to release s$^{d}$ Indian who told me that when he had other men sufficent he would dismiss him yet I understand he Carried him out of y$^{e}$ province."

Salem, March 2, 1697/8.

St. Johns 17 Oct 1695 Thirty days sight draft of Peter Hall on Thomas Bishop at Winkton near Christ Church in Hampshire, to John Higginson, jr., for £24, sterling. Endorsed to Edward Hull of London, by John Higginson, jr. Salem, May 6, 1696.

Protest by Edward Hull of London, merchant, that he could not obtain payment on the above draft for the reason that Thomas Bishop was in Newfoundland as appeared by a letter received from his wife Charity Bishop.

London, Dec. 26, 1696, before Thomas Lawrence, No-

tary and Tabellion Publick. Witnesses: James Martin, John Ruck.

Isaack Woodbery, master of Ketch Returne, of Salem, lately arrived from Virginia laden with tobacco, entered his ship at the custom house at Bew Morris in Wales, William Lewis, collector, Aug. 21: 1695 and paid the tonnage rate of £42. it being 10s per ton in pursuance of Act of Parliament, according to the measurement Joseph Taylor Surveyer and Geo. Allen, said ship measuring 44 ft in length, 13 ft and 4 in in breath, and in depth 6 ft 7 in. Recorded at the Naval office in Salem, April 16, 1698. Benj. Gerrish, naval officer and Deputy Collector.

[12] Deposition of Mrs. Elizabeth Haskitt, widow of Stephen Haskitt, to whom she was married by Dr. Clanell in "Exiter," England, Said Stephen Haskitt "serued his time with one Mr. Thomas Oburne a Chandler & Sope boyler in s$^{d}$ place & was y$^{e}$ reputed Sonne of —— Haſkit of Henstredge (So Called) in Summersetshire, * * * & haue often heard my s$^{d}$ husband say that he had but one brother whose name was Elias Hasket & that he liued in said Towne of Henſtredge." Said widow Haskitt had six children living, viz. one son, Elias, aged about 28 years, and five daughters, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, Hannah and Martha. Salem, May 30, 1698.

[13] Deposition of Josiah Wolcot aged about 37 years that "vpon Fryday May 3$^{d}$ 1695 Sometime in y$^{e}$ afternoon I was Standing at my door of my Mansion house in Salem aforesd & was Surprised by hearing y$^{e}$ report of a great Gunn fired very neer as I thought & Imediately Steping into y$^{e}$ Street heard a Confused Noyse & some psons Crying out & running towards my Wharfe w$^{ch}$ was very neer where was Ten great gunns Landed & Imediately I ran thither & found a great tumult of people & sundry persons wounded by y$^{e}$ said Gunn as I pceived by its being Split to peices in y$^{e}$ firing & the Standers by Informed me y$^{e}$ manner thereof among which wounded men One was George Herrick of Salem aforesd vpholsterer who lay Greivously wounded among the Gunns vpon my said Wharfe One of his Leggs & p$^{t}$ of his thigh being shott off & Lay Seuerall foot distant from his body which was

much Torne & Burnt of which wounds It was supposed he died before he Could be Carried to his owne house which was very neer & I followed him thither & saw his dead Corps lying on y^e^ Floore"

Deposition of John Loader of Salem, Taylor, that he was present "when y^e^ said Gunn was fired which Splitt in peices & I was then my selfe Strucke downe with y^e^ force of it, but soon got vp and recouered my vnderstanding & did then see the abouesd George Herrick Lying vpon y^e^ ground wounded as is aboue Expressed of wc^h^ wounds he presently after dyed before he could be carried into his house & I did see him Lye dead & afterwards when his Corps were in his Coffin I was one of y^e^ bearers y^t^ helped Carry him to his graue & did See him decently & Solemnly Interred"

Salem, June 9, 1698.

Deposition of Stephen Sewall that he "haponed to behold" * * * "George Herrick and one more being Torne to peices with y^e^ splitting of a great Gunn."

Salem, June 9, 1698.

Certificate by John Higgison, town clerk, who had been a neighbor for twenty years, that "Richard Rose & Ruth Ingersoll were Married y^e^ 7 4^mo^ 1670" and have one surviving son, John, and two daughters, Ruth and Judeth.

Salem, June 20, 1698.

[14] Certificate of the appointment of Emma Woodbury, widow of Andrew, Woodbery of Beverly, as admistratrix of his estate. Salem, July 19, 1698

Bill of sale by Capt. John Beale of Marblehead, mariner, to Messrs William Gosslin and Henry Sanford, Merchants, in Bilboa, Spain, for £903. 4s. current money of New England, one quarter part of the Ship Lyon, 300 tons, lately built by Daniel Bacon, jr. of Salem, shipwright, and also one quarter part of the Sloop Speedwell, 30 tons, and used as a tender and one quarter part of the rigging and appurtenances of said ships. Oct. 8, 1698. Witnesses: Thomas Roads, Stephen Sewall.

[15] Plymouth, June 6^th^ 1698. Six days sight draft of Thomas Darracotte on Nathaniel Norden merchant, in Marblehead, to Edward Willey, for £88. 18s. 4d. En-

dorsed to Maj. William Browne by Jos. Swaine, attorney for Edward Willey.

Protest by Maj. William Browne against Thomas Darracotta and Nathaniel Norden because on Dec. 5, 1698 when Norden was requested to honor the above draft, he refused "for want of Effects." Witnesses: John Norman, Joseph Putnam.

Bills of loading:—

Shipped by John Turner in the ship Sarah, Samuel Derby master, three hogsheads of fish, to delivered to William Adams, on the island of Barbados, said Adams, to pay £3. 15s. freight, with "primage and avarage."

Salem, Sept. 15, 1697.

Receipt for said hogsheads by Arthur Monteyr, but as one was damaged he paid only 55s. freight. Antiqua, Nov. 17, 1697.

Shipped by William Hirst in the Ship Sarah, Samuel Derby master, 5550 red oak hhd. staves, to be delivered to William Adams on the island of Barbados, said Adams to pay as freight 9/16 of net produce with "primage & auerage." Salem, Sept. 13, 1697.

Receipt by Arthur Montyre, Antiqua, Nov. 17, 1697.

[16] Shipped by John Browne on ship Sarah, Samuel Derby master, bound for Barbadoes, one bay mare and two large water hhds. to be delivered to Conrade Adams, said Adams to pay £9 freight. Salem, Sept. 12, 1697.

Received by Anth° Montyre, Antequa, Nov. 17, 1697.

Shipped by John Browne on ship Sarah, Samuel Derby master, two hogsheads of refuse cod fish to be delivered to Conrade Adams in Barbados, said Adams to pay 50s freight. Salem, Sept. 12, 1697.

Received by Anth° Montyre, Nov. 17, 1697.

Shipped by Phillip English on ship Sarah, Samuel Derby, master, two hogshead of dry fish to be delivered to William Adams, said Adams to pay freight at the rate of £4. per ton. Salem, Sept. 17, 1697.

Received by Anth° Montayre, but as one hhd. was damaged, no freight was paid. Antiqua, Nov. 14, 1697.

*(To be continued.)*

# BEVERLY FIRST CHURCH RECORDS.

COPIED BY WILLIAM P. UPHAM.

(*Continued from Vol. XL, page 256.*)

Decem$^{r}$ 14. Jane Daughter of Robert & Jane [Tuck] Elliott. John Son of Benj$^{a}$ and Eliz$^{a}$ [Carter] Roundy. Daniel Son of Livermore & Lydia [Herrick] Whitteridge.

. . . 21$^{t}$ Abigail Daughter of James & Abigail [Baker] Smith.

January 5, 1767. Hannah Daughter of William & Martha [White] Abbott.

11$^{th}$ [Eunice (Symonds)] The wife of Joshua Bisson jun$^{r}$

March 8. [Martha (Peart)] The wife of Robert Bradford.

22$^{d}$ Hannah Daughter of William & Eunice [Gallop, *née* Woodbury] Dyke.

April 5$^{th}$ Elizabeth Daughter of Ebenezer & Lydia Pearce. Hepzibah Daughter of Nehemiah & Elizabeth [Butman] Allen.

12$^{th}$ Anna Daughter of John & Anna [Tuck] Majory. Ezra Son of Job and Sarah [Allen] Smith.

May 3. Susannah Daughter of Samuel & Rebecca [Lovett] Smith. Martha Daughter of Joshua Bisson jun$^{r}$ & Eunice [Symonds]. Sans Son of William Stanly jun$^{r}$ and Joanna [Thorndike]. Hannah Daughter of Richard & Mary [Woodbury] Butman. William Son of David & Hannah [Wallis] Fornis.

. . . 17$^{th}$ Amos Son of Francis & Eunice [Smith] Smith.

. . . 24$^{th}$ The Wife of William Bartlett was baptised, her name Joanna [Herrick].

. . . 31$^{t}$ David Son of David & Eliz$^{a}$ [Corning] Harris.

June 7$^{th}$ John Son of Nathaneel & Mary [Preston] Roberts.

July 5$^{th}$ Robert Son of Jonathan Standly jun$^{r}$ & [Lydia (Preston)] his wife.

. . . 7$^{th}$ Richard Son of William & Hannah [Lovett] Clarke.

. . . 19th John Son of William & Elizabeth [Allen] Groves.

. . . 26th Elizabeth Daughter of John & Anna [Thorndike] Wallis.

Aug. 2d Mehitabel Daughter of Samuel & [Sarah (Brown)] Cole. William Son of Benja Lovett junr & Hannah [Kilham] Lovett.

. . . 23d Sarah Daughter of William & Hannah [Lovett] Clerke.

. . . 30th Benjamin Son of Benja & Hannah [Morse] Cooke. Martha Daughter of Joseph & Martha [Blashfield, *née* Smith] Woodbury.

Sepr 6th Ruth Daughter of John and Eliza [Rea] Roundy. Hannah Daughter of John & Mary [Leach] Byles.

. . . 13th Peter Son of Robert & Lydia [Ober] Standly.

[*] Septemr 20th Luke Son of William & Abigail [Elliot] Morgan.

Octobr 4th Sarah Daughter of Richard & Susannah [Todd] Ellis. Anna Daughter of Benja & Anna [Corning] Corning.

. . . 25th Nabby Daughter of Nicholas & Abigail [Trask] Thorndike. Abigail Daughter of Robert & Mary [Foster] Ellingwood.

Novemr 1. Robert Son of James & Margaret [Sallows] Thistle.

. . . 8th Joshua Son of Cornelius & Jerusha [Thorndike] Woodbury.

29th Israel Son of Jonathan & Mercy [Lovett] Conant. Josiah Foster, Son of Isaac & Rebekah [Harris, *née* Foster] Chapman. Nathaneel Son of Nathaneel & [Mary (Preston)] Roberts. Mary Daughter of John & Lucy [Ellwell] Hall.

Decr 13th Hezekiah Son of Joseph & Anna [Woodbury] Lovett.

. . . 27th Abigail Daughter of Thomas & Mary [Blashfield] Simonds.

. . . 30. Elizabeth Daughter of William & [Hannah] Ober. Free-Traske Son of James & Jane [Trask] Peirce.

January 17, 1768. Abigail Daughter of Hazadiah & Anna [Groves, *née* Thorndike] Smith.

. . . 31$^{t}$ Joanna Daughter of Solomon & Eliz$^{a}$ [Trask, *née* Butman] Cole.

Feb$^{y}$ 14$^{th}$ Elizabeth Daughter of Isaac & Eliz$^{a}$ [Merrill] Thorndike.

21$^{t}$ Free-born Son of Free-born Groves by his wife Mary. Juda Daughter of Curtis & Bethiah [Lovett] Woodbury.

. . . 29$^{th}$ Elizabeth Daughter of James & Lydia [Giles] Patch.

March 6$^{th}$ Molly Daughter of Samuel & Mary [Spriggs, *née* Masury] Tuck.

March 13$^{th}$ [Mary (Trow)] The wife of Simon Lovett was baptised.

. . . 27$^{th}$ Wells Son of Wells & Emma [Hayward] Standly. Mehitabel Daughter of Joseph and Mehitabel [Thorndike] Rea.

April 3$^{d}$ Ruth Daughter of Benjamin & Mary [Abbot] Leach.

. . . 10$^{th}$ Abigail Daughter of William & Mary [Baker] Taylor.

. . . 24$^{th}$ Edith Daughter of Joseph & Ruth [Haskell] Wood.

May 1$^{t}$ Charles Son of Paul & Hepzibah [Ellingwood] Thistle. John Pool Son of Retire & Elizabeth [Pool] Traske.

. . . 8$^{th}$ James Son of Caleb & Rebekah [Giles] Wallis. Rebekah Daughter of Richard & Sarah [Lovett] Standly. David Son of David & Hannah [Wallis] Fornis. Elizabeth Daughter of Elias & Thankful [Groves, *née* Tuck] Smith. Joanna Daughter of Jonathan & Hannah [Foster] Ellinwood. John Son of John & Martha [Raymond] Low.

. . . 15$^{th}$ Jonathan Son of Jonathan Standly jun$^{r}$ & his wife Lydia [Preston.]

. . . 22$^{d}$ Peter Son of Simon & Mary [Trow] Lovett.

June 5$^{th}$ Richard Son of Richard Ober y$^{e}$ 2$^{d}$ & Ruth [Woodbury] his wife. Benj$^{a}$ Patch Son of Isaac Chapman by his wife Joanna Woodbury [deceased]. [John a little Boy 7 years old, baptised on account of his Grandmother, widow Priscilla [Stone] Patch, in ful Communion with this Chh.

. . . 12th Eunice Daughter of Ebenezer & Elizabeth [Corning] Ellingwood.

[*] June 26th Hannah and Katherine Children of James and Abigail [Ellingwood] Hurley.

July 10th Joseph Son of Henry Herrick junr and Mary [Jones] Herrick. Thomas Son of Jonathan & Anna [Hull] Patch.

. . . 17th Joanna Daughter of Nathaneel & Abigail [Dike] Woodbury. Hannah Daughter of Nehemiah & Elizabeth [Butman] Allen.

24. Thomas Woodbury, Son of Peter and Lucy [Woodbury] Ober. William Son of Jonathan & [Elizabeth (Pierce)] Presson [Preston?].

31t Lydia Daughter of Isaac & Joanna [Lovett] Chapman.* Benjamin Son of Peter & Anna [Ober] Glover. Hannah Daughter of Robert & Martha [Peart] Bradford. Abigail & Israel Children of Israel & Jane [Elliot] Smith.

Augt 14. Andrew Son of Andrew & Elizs [Hood] Gage.

. . . 21t Ebenezer Son of Malachi & Susanna [Larcom] Woodbury. Freeborn Son of John & Elizabeth [Patch] Woodbury. Andrew Son of George & Abigail [Lee] Standly.

. . . 29th Zebulon Son of Benjs & Martha [Woodbury] Woodbury. Martha Daughter of John & Lydia [Reding] Walker. Nicholas Son of John & Joanna [Roberts] Peirce.

Sepr 18th Jonathan Son of Jonathan & Abigail [Ober] Larcum.

Octobr 9th William Curtis Son of Curtis & Bethiah [Lovett] Woodbury. Hannah Daughter of Josiah & [Hannah (Stanley)] Morgan. Sarah Daughter of William & Mary [Wallis] Herrick.

16th Abigail Daughter of Nehemiah & Annis [Bradford] Presson [Preston].

. . . 30th Molly & Jonathan Children of George & Eunice [Tarbox] Raymond.

Novr 6. Ezra Son of Andrew & Susanna [Pride]

*A second wife.

Cleaves. Benjamin Son of Richard & Mary [Woodbury] Butman. Mary Daughter of Joseph & Mary [Lee] Pearce.

. . . 13. Elizabeth Daughter of Benj$^{a}$ & Anna [Leach] Black.

Dec$^{r}$ 4$^{th}$ Jonathan Pride Son of Hezekiah & Jerusha [Pride] Ober. Lucy Daughter of Ichabod & Deborah [Cox] Groves.

. . . 11. John Son of Larkin & Ruth [Woodbury] Thorndike. Elizabeth Daughter of Joseph & Eunice [Boyles] Pedrick.

25$^{th}$ William Harris Son of John & Sarah [Harris] Fielder. Emma Daughter of Zechariah & Susanna [Foster] Stone.

Jan$^{y}$ 1$^{t}$ 1769. Anna & Jonathan Children of Jonathan & Anna [Wood] Smith. [Deceased. He not.]

. . . 15$^{th}$ Theophilus Son of Jonathan & Anna [Hull] Patch.

. . . 29$^{th}$ Anna Daughter of Benj$^{a}$ & Hannah [Kilham] Lovett.

Feb$^{y}$ 12$^{th}$ Antipas Son of Benj$^{a}$ & [Lydia (Dodge)] Dodge.

. . . 26$^{th}$ William Son of Joseph & Lucy [Woodbury] Lovett.

March 12$^{th}$ Joseph Son of Thomas & Lydia [Sallows] Kerry.

. . . 26. Salomy Daughter of Andrew & Abigail [Ellingwood] Stone. Mary Daughter of James & Abigail [Ellingwood] Hurley.

April 2$^{d}$ William Son of Abraham & Jane [Tewksbury] Wyatt.

. . . 16$^{th}$ Esther Daughter of Ebenezer and Anna [Parsons] Thistle.

23. Peter Son of Abner & Lydia [Pride] Dodge. Samuel Son of Richard & Mary [Wite] Cox.

[*] April 30$^{th}$ Elizabeth Daughter of Osmyn & Sarah [Tuck] Cox.

May 14$^{th}$ Thomas Son of Thomas & Anna [Rea] Stephens. Hannah Daughter of John & Hannah [Patch] Prince. Enoch Son of Jethro & Juno. Negroes.

28th Benjamin Blashfield, Henry, Israel, William, Children of Joseph & Mary [Mercy? (Blashfield)] Wood. Rebekah Daughter of Samuel & Rebekah [Lovett] Smith. Mary Daughter of David & Elizª [Standley] Standly.

June 4th Daniel Son of Daniel & Martha [Ellitrop] Woodbury. Nathan Son of James & [Abigail (Baker)] Smith. Charles Thistle Son of Jonathan & Hannah [Thistle] Harris. Eunice Daughter of William & Eunice [Galop, *née* Woodbury] Dyke. Timothy Son of William & Joanna [Thorndike] Standly.

. . . 11th Samuel Son of Josiah Lovett junr & Anna [Woodbury] Lovett.

. . . 25th Eunice Daughter of Joshua & Eunice [Simonds] Bisson. Judith Daughter of William & Hannah [Lovett] Clerke. Mary Daughter of Peter & Mary [Preston] Corning.

July 16th Ruth Daughter of Joseph & Martha, [Martha (Blashfield, *née* Smith)] Woodbury.

. . . 23d Elizabeth Daughter of George & Abigail [Lee] Standly.

August 13th Henry Son of Josiah & Hannah [Butman] Ober.

. . . 20th John Son of John & Joanna Roberts. Lydia Daughter of Robert & Mary [Foster] Ellinwood. Elizth daughter of Daniel and Elizth [Lovett] Wallis.

Sepr 3d Hepzibah Daughter of Paul & Hepzibah [Ellingwood] Thistle.

. . . 17th Lucy daughter of Mial & Lucy [Thorndike] Woodbury.

. . . 24th John Son of John & [Anna (Jewett)] White. William Son of William & Mary [Baker] Taylor. William Son of William & Hannah [Foster] Cook.

October 1st Jonathan Son of Nathaneel & Joanna [Thorndike] Allen.

. . . 8th Elizabeth Daughter of William & Abigail [Elliot] Morgan.

. . . 15. Anna Daughter of Solomon and Sarah Lufkin. Elizabeth Daughter of Isaac & Rebecca [Harris, *née* Foster] Chapman. Mary Daughter of Osmyn & Mary [Bean] Traske.

. . . 22d Ebenezer Giles Son of Richard & Joanna [Eborn] Evans. Benjamin Son of Richard & Mary [Woodbury] Butman.

. . . 29th Noah Son of Nathan & Phebe [Kimball] Creasy.

Novr 5th Elizabeth Daughter of William & Dorothy Hazeltine.

. . . 19th Bartholomew Son of Daniel & Abigail [Allen] Creasy.

[*] Novemr 26. Elizabeth [Clark?] Howard [widow of Daniel] and her two Children their names Jonathan & Hannah, were baptised. Elizabeth Daughter of Nicholas & Elizabeth [Smith] Woodbury. Ebenezer Son of Eleazer & Sarah [Ellingwood] Giles.

Jan. 14, 1770. Richard Son of Nehemiah & Elizabeth [Butman] Allen. Abigail Edwards, Daughter of Jonas & Lydia [Herrick] Dodge. Daniel Son of Daniel & Elizabeth [Lovett] Wallis.

. . . 28th Sarah Daughter of Benja & Hannah [Morse] Cooke. John Son of Peter & Anna [Ober] Glover.

Feby 4. Ebenzer Son of Caleb Wallis and Rebeccah [Giles]. Lydia Daughter of Isaac [and Elizabeth (Merrill) Thorndike]. Joshua Son of —— and Susanna [Biles] Mashal.

March 4th Azor Son of Wheden & Sarah [Herrick] Cole. Elliott Son of Israel & Jane [Elliot] Smith. Samuel Son of Samuel Tuck and Mary [Spriggs, *née* Masury] his wife. Abigail Twin sister of ye above mentioned Samuel & Mary Tucke.

. . . 11th Asa and Nathan, Twin Babes of Asa & Eliza [Porter] Leach. Sarah Daughter of Nathan & Anna [Herrick] Leach.

. . . 25th Sarah Daughter of Asa & Sarah [Hurlburt] Larcum.

. . . 31st William Son of Samuel & Mehitabel [Porter] Beane.

April 8th Agnes Daughter of Richard & Sarah [West] Hood.

. . . 15th Joseph Son of Joseph & Eliza [Thorndike] Foster.

. . . 29th Anna Daughter of Osmyn jun$^{r}$ & Mary [Bean] Traske.

May 6th Jerusha Daughter of Cornelius & Jerusha [Thorndike] Woodbury. Hannah Daughter of David & Hannah [Wallis] Fornis. Elizabeth Daughter of Jonathan & Mary [Patch] Gage.

. . . 13th Joseph Son of Job & Sarah [Allen] Smith.

. . . 20th Dorcas Daughter of Solomon & Elizabeth [Trask] Cole. Daniel Thorndike, Son of Hazadiah & Anna [Groves, *née* Thorndike] Smith. Richard Son of Andrew & Elizabeth [Hood] Page.

27th Oliver Son of Curtis & Bethiah [Lovett] Woodbury. Hannah Daughter of David & Elizabeth [Standley] Standly. Nehemiah Son of Jonathan & Lydia [Preston] Standly.

June 3$^{d}$ Sarah Daughter of Jonathan & Mercy [Lovett] Conant.

. . . 10th William Son of Joseph & Sarah [Trask] Taylor. Simeon Son of Francis & Eunice [Smith] Smith.

. . . 17th Rebekah Daughter of James & Lydia [Giles] Patch. Sarah Daughter of Ebenezer & Sarah Rea.

. . . 24th Lydia Daughter of y$^{e}$ above mentioned Eben$^{r}$ & Sarah Rea.

July 1st Samuel Son of Benj$^{a}$ & Hannah [Kilham] Lovett. Dorcas Daughter of Zechariah & Susannah [Foster] Stone. George Son of George & Eunice [Tarbox] Raymond.

[*] July 22$^{d}$ Hannah Daughter of Josiah & Hannah [Dodge] Batcheller. Mary Daughter of John & [Anna (Jewett)] White.

Aug$^{t}$ 5th Benjamin Son of Samuel & Mary [Chapman] Stone. born after his death. Elizabeth Daughter of Robert & [Abigail (Allen)] Cleeves.

. . . 12th Abigail Daughter of Jonathan & Abigail [Ober] Larcum.

. . . 19. Judith Daughter of John & Anna [Thorndike] Wallis. Joseph Son of Nicholas & Eliz$^{a}$ [Smith] Woodbury.

. . . 26th Elizabeth Daughter of Edward & Hannah [Groves] Cox. Osmyn Son of Osmyn & Sarah [Tuck]

Cox. Hannah Daughter of Jonathan & Hannah [Thistle] Harris.

Sep$^{r}$ 2. Freeborn Son of Freeborn & Mary Groves. Joanna Daughter of Asa & Sarah [Hurlburt] Larcum.

. . . 9$^{th}$ Elizabeth Daughter of Jonathan & [ ] Peirce. Olly Daughter of Joseph & Anna [Woodbury] Lovett. Joanna Daughter of Richard & Sarah [Lovett] Standly. Ikabod Son of Icabod & Deborah [Cox] Groves.

16$^{th}$ John Son of John & Sarah [Harris] Feilder.

Octob$^{r}$ 7$^{th}$ Lucy Daughter of Joseph & Lucy [Rea] Lovett. Susanna & Dorcas, Children of Thomas & Deborah [Byles] Ober. Hannah Daughter of Josiah & Hannah [Woodbury] Raymond. Priscilla Daughter of Peter & Lucy [Woodbury] Ober. Alexander Son of John & Mary [Leach] Biles. Bethiah Daughter of Andrew & Susannah [Pride] Cleeves.

. . . 14$^{th}$ Joanna Daughter of William & Margaret [Standley] Butman. Paul Son of William & Eleanor [Woodbury] Spencer. Elizabeth Daughter of Isaac & Joanna [Woodbury] Chapman.

Novem$^{r}$ 4$^{th}$ Rebekah Daughter of Josiah & Elizabeth [Batchelder] Trow.

. . . 18$^{th}$ Anna Daughter of Ebenezer & [Anna] Thistle.

Decem$^{r}$ 2$^{d}$ Joanna Daughter of Richard & Joanna [Ober] Ober. Mary Daughter of Samuel Foster jun$^{r}$ & Mary [Ober] Foster.

. . . 16. Ezra Son of Robert & Priscilla Standly. Elias Son of Elias & Anna [Haskell] Cooke.

. . . 30$^{th}$ Hannah Daughter of Henry Herrick y$^{e}$ 2$^{d}$ and Hannah [Herrick].

January 20, 1771. Samuel-Ellinwood, Son of William & Eunice [Gallop, *née* Woodbury] Dike. Huldah Daughter of Joseph Woodbury the 2$^{d}$ & [Huldah (Putnam)].

27$^{th}$ Sarah Daughter of Benj$^{a}$ & Anna [Corning] Corning. Isaac Son of Richard & Ruth [Woodbury] Ober. John Son of Simon & Mary [Trow] Lovett.

Feb$^{y}$ 3$^{d}$ Jonathan Son of Jonathan & Anna [Hull] Patch.

. . . 17th Richard Son of John & Elizª [Patch] Woodbury.

[*] February 24th Lydia Daughter of Elias & Anna [Haskell] Cook.

March 10th Benjamin Son of Nathan and [Phebe (Kimball)] Creasy.

. . . 24th Nabby Daughter of Benjª & [Martha (Woodbury)] Woodbury. Eleizar Bishop Son of Eleazar & Sarah [Ellingwood] Giles.

. . . 31t James Son of John & Charity [Taylor] May.

April 14th Nathaneel and his wife Abigail [Larcom] Butman were baptized. Joseph Son of Joseph & Mehitabel [Thorndike] Rea.

. . . 28th James Son of James & Abigail [Ellingwood] Hurley.

May 12th Abigail Daughter of Mial & Lucy [Thorndike] Woodbury.

. . . 19th Violet, a negro woman, was baptised, and an Infant of Richard & Mary [Wite] Cox, named Nathaneel-Brown.

. . . 26. Elizabeth Daughter of Nicholas & Abigail [Trask] Thorndike. Susannah Daughter of Robert & Mary [Foster] Ellinwood. Joseph Son of Joseph & Mary [Lee] Peirce. Mary Daughter of Nathaneel Abbott by his wife. George Son of George & [Elizabeth] Gross.

June 9th John Son of William & Joanna [Thorndike] Stanly. Livermore Son of Livermore & Lydia [Herrick] Whitteridge.

. . . 16th Asa Son of William & Mary [Baker] Taylor. Hannah Daughter of James & Sarah [Creesy] Smith. Daniel Son of William & Mary [Wallis] Herrick.

. . . 30th Martha & Ezra Children of Jeremiah & Martha [Dodge] Woodbury.

July 7th Anna Daughter of Jacob & Hannah Presson [Preston]. Benjª Son of Benjª & Thankful [Larcom] Presson [Preston].

. . . 14. Anna Daughter of Nathaneel & [Abigail (Larcom)] Butman.

Augt 18th Israel Son of Joshua & Eunice [Simonds] Bisson. Lydia Daughter of William & Rebekah [Ober]

Bowls. Susannah Daughter of Hezekiah & Jerusha [Pride] Ober. John Son of Joseph & Sarah [Trask] Taylor. Hannah Daughter of Isaac & Rebekah [(Harris, *née* Foster) Chapman.] Elizabeth Daughter of David & [Elizabeth (Williams)] Williams.

Sep$^{r}$ 1$^{t}$ John-Prince Son of Jonah & Sarah [Thorndike, *née* Prince] Dodge. Molley Daughter of Joseph & Marcy [Blashfield] Wood. Hannah Daughter of William Clerk, by his wife [Hannah [Lovett]. Anna Daughter of Jonathan & Hannah [Ellingwood] Byles.

. . . 8$^{th}$ Samuel Son of Richard & Mary [Woodbury] Butman. Dorcas Daughter of Paul & Hepzibah [Ellingwood] Thistle.

. . . 22$^{d}$ Elizabeth Daughter of Benj$^{a}$ & Elizabeth [Herrick] Bickford. Elias Son of Elias & Thankful [Groves, *née* Tuck] Smith. Mary Daughter of Isaac & Abigail [Raymond] Kymbal. Molley Daughter of Robert & Anna [Cole] Patch.

October 13$^{th}$ Henry-Francis Son of Curtis & Bethiah [Lovett] Woodbury.

. . . 20$^{th}$ William Son of Ebenezer & Sarah Rea. William Son of James & Mary [Leach] Goldsbury. Jane Daughter of Alexander & Eliz$^{a}$ [Foster] Carricoe.

[*] Octob$^{r}$ 27$^{th}$ Hulda Daughter of Joseph & Joanna [Woodbury] Leech.

Nov$^{r}$ 14$^{th}$ Abigail Daughter of Samuel & Mary [Spriggs, *née* Masury] Tucke. Richard Son of Joseph & Eunice [Boyles] Pedrieck.

Dec$^{r}$ 1. Sarah Daughter of Osmyn & Sarah [Tuck] Cox.

. . . 15$^{th}$ Richard Son of Richard & Joanna [Ober] Ober.

. . . 29$^{th}$ Hepzibah Daughter of Benj$^{a}$ Lovett jun$^{r}$ & Hannah [Kilham] Lovett. Isaac Son of Isaac and [Elizabeth (Merrill)] Thorndike. Henry Son of Thomas & Mary [Blashfield] Simons.

Janu$^{y}$ 12, 1772. Rebekah Daughter of Benj$^{a}$ & Abigail [Rutland] Pickett.

. . . 19. Thomas Son of Nehemiah & Eliz$^{a}$ [Butman] Allen.

Jan$^{y}$ 26. Nehemiah Son of Joseph & Martha [Blashfield, *née* Smith] Woodbury.

April 12. Lydia Daughter of Caleb & Rebekah [Giles] Wallis. Israel Son of William & Abigail [Elliot] Morgan. Gideon Son of Daniel & Martha [Ellithrop] Woodbury. Hannah Daughter of Joseph & Eliz$^{a}$ [Thorndike] Foster. John Son of David & Hannah [Wallis] Fornis. Mary Daughter of Daniel & Eliz$^{a}$ [Lovett] Wallis. David Son of David & Eliz$^{a}$ [Standley] Standly.

May 17$^{th}$ Nabby Daughter of Job & Sarah [Allen] Smith. By M$^{r}$. Diman. Molly Daughter of Jonathan & Molly [Patch] Gage.

June 14$^{th}$ Joseph Son of Osmyn & Mary [Hooper] Traske.

. . . 21$^{t}$ William Son of William and Dorothy Hazeltine. William Son of Israel & Jane [Elliot] Smith.

June 28 Henry Son of Andrew and Eliz$^{a}$ [Hood] Gage.

July 5$^{th}$ Anna Daughter of Isaac and Joanna [Lovett] Chapman.

. . . 12$^{th}$ Ebenezer Son of Ebenezer & Sarah [Tuck] Ellinwood. Joshua Son of Abraham & Jane [Tewksbury] Wyatt.

. . . 19$^{th}$ Mary Daughter of John & [Anna (Jewett)] White.

July 2$^{d}$ David Presson Son of Nathanel & [Mary (Preston)] Roberts.

August 16$^{th}$ Hezekiah Ober Son of Abner & Lydia [Pride] Dodge. Hannah Daughter of Herbert & Hepzibah [Pride] Woodbury. Francis Woodbury Son of Jonathan & Abigail [Ober] Larcum. Thomas Pittman Son of Thomas & [Deborah (Biles)] Ober. Elizabeth Daughter Nathaneel & [Jerusha (Whipple)] Abbitt.

Septem$^{r}$ 6 Anna Daughter of Andrew and Susannah [(Pride) Cleaves]. Lucy Daughter of Icabod [and Deborah (Cox)] Groves. Weeden Son of Weeden & [Sarah (Herrick)] Cole. Nabby Daughter of Jonathan & Lydia [Preston] Stanley. Rebekah Daughter of James & Abigail [Foster] Patch. Elizabeth Daughter of Peter & [Elizabeth (Thistle)] Pride.

[*] Sep$^{r}$ 27. Amos and Molly Children of Nathaneel and [Joanna (Thorndike)] Allen. George Herrick A Son of Joseph and Mary [Trask] Hannahs [Hanners]. Abigail and Elisabeth Children of William and Eliz$^{a}$ [Tuck] Hascol. Asa Son of [Jams] and Mary [Leach] Goolbury. Josiah Son of William and Mary [Baker] Taylor. Samuel Tarbox Son of Gorge and Eunice [Tarbox] Raymond. Samuel Ober Son of Thomas and Lydia [Obear] Scoggins [Coggin].

Octo$^{br}$ 5. Ruth Daughter of Hazadiah and Anna [Groves] Smith.*

Novembr 9. Joseph Son of James and Abigail [Foster] Patch. Joseph Son of Jeremiah and Anna [Lovet Foster. James Son of James and Abigail [Tuck] Herrick. Moly Daughter of Elias and Anna [Haskell] Coke [Cook].

## A Record of the Names of those who were Joyn'd in Marriage Before and by Me Joseph Champney Pastor of the First Church in Beverly.

February 12$^{th}$ 1729/30. Ralph Tuck and Lois Herrick both of Beverly were married.

Septem$^{r}$ 25, 1730. John Giles and Martha Pitnam both of Beverly.

February 14, 1730/31. Thomas West and Mary Herrick of Beverly.

March 17$^{th}$ 1730/1. Gideon Baker and Priscilla Ober [both] of Beverly.

Aug$^{st}$ 5$^{th}$ 1731. John Baker and Martha Byles both of Beverly.

Aug$^{t}$ 17, 1731. Peter Ober and Lydia Foster both of Beverly.

. . . 18, 1731. James Butler and Anna Balch of Beverly.

Nov$^{r}$ 18, 1731. Joseph Foster and Hannah Patch both of Beverly.

*A second wife.

. . . 25, 1731. Robert Patch and Charity Taylor both of Beverly.

Dec$^{r}$ 30, 1731. William Peirce and Elizabeth Patch of Beverly both.

February 16$^{th}$ 1731/2. James Taylor and Sarah Woodbury both of Beverly.

April 21$^{st}$ 1732. Josiah Woodbury and Anna Wood, both of Beverly.

Sep$^{r}$ 14$^{th}$ 1732. Caleb Woodbury of Glocester and Abiol Morgan of Beverly.

Decem$^{r}$ 5$^{th}$ 1732. Daniel Clerk and Sarah Byles, both of Beverly.

January 4, 1732/3. John Presson and Margaret Harris both of Beverly.

Feb$^{y}$ 15, 1732/3. Nathaniel Clark and Hannah Cox both of Beverly.

May 18, 1732. Daniel Butman and Abigail Stone both of Beverly.

June 1732. Cap$^{n}$ John Thorndike and Abigail Ober both of Beverly.

N. B. The two Couples last mentioned are misplaced.

April 24, 1733. Samuell Harris and Elizabeth Wood both of Beverly.

June 4$^{th}$ 1733. William Tuck and Elizabeth Sewall both of Beverly.

Decem$^{r}$ 4$^{th}$ 1733. Jonathan Mackenney of Salem and Lois Corning of Beverly.

. . . 4, 1733. Jabez Baker of Glocester and Anna Smith of Beverly.

Decem$^{r}$ 17$^{th}$ 1733. Dixey Morgan and Lucy Taylor both of Beverly.

Feb$^{y}$ 12, 1733/4. Osmyn Trask and Jane Groves both of Beverly.

. . . 26, 1733/4. Andrew Woodbury and Eliz$^{a}$ Elliott of Beverly.

May 23, 1734. Joseph Williams and Rebekah Masters both of Beverly.

Nov$^{r}$ 15$^{th}$ 1734. Andrew Elliott and Mary Trask both of Beverly.

. . . 21 . . . Jonathan Standley and Marcy Solace both of Beverly.

March 13th 1734/5. Edward Bond and Experience Stone both of Beverly. Hezekiah Ober and Abigail Baker both of Beverly.

June 26, 1735. Joseph Morgan and Hannah Hudson of Beverly both.

July 1st . . . William Herrick and Mary Tuck both &c.

. . . 30th . . . Peter Davidson and Sarah Eaton both of Beverly.

Augt 6. James Taylor of Beverly and Esther Giles of Salem.

Octr 7, 1735. Caleb Clark and Rebekah Ellinwood were married.

Novr 13 . . . John Ellithorp of Marblehead & Abigail Patch of Beverly. The same Evening Benja Jeffords, Lynn, and Eliza Giles of Beverly.

Decr 3 . . . Isaac Gray and Ann Ellinwood both of Beverly.

. . . 11th . . . Isaac Woodbury and Hannah Patch of Beverly.

. . . 18 . . . Mr Ebezezer Kimball of Bradford & Mrs Jane Stone of Beverly.

March 5th 1736. William Stone and Mary Tuck both of Beverly.

February 17th Abial Pittman of Marblehead to Sarah Baker of Beverly.

Novr 4. Joseph Foster & Hannah Morgan were married.

. . . 10th Samll Butman and Hannah Phelps were joyn'd in marriage.

. . . 24. Moses Preston of Salem and Mary Leech of Beverly were joyn'd in Marriage before me J. Champney.

Decemr 24th Samuel Stone and Mehitabel Butman both of Beverly were joyn'd in marriage.

. . . 30th Thomas Patch was married to Eliza Standley both of Beverly.

January 18th 1736/7. Thomas Sammond was married to Eunice Tuck both of Beverly.

April 12th Richard Butman was married to Hannah Smith both of Beverly.

May 12th William Ellenwood was married to Eliza

Woodbury both of Beverly. Timothy Wade of Ipswich was married to Ruth Woodbury of Beverly.

June 30th William Haskul and Marcy Trask were married both of Beverly.

July 26th Abner Chaplemand and Elizª Hull were married both of Beverly.

Augt 8th Jeremiah Butman junr was married to Hannah Willard both of Beverly.

Septemr 28th Joseph Leech and Jane Stone were married both of Beverly.

Octobr 6. William Butman and Elizª Putnam both of Beverly.

March 29, 1737. Timothy Standly of Salem was married to Abigail Lucas of Beverly.

Octobr 26th Joseph Larcum and Mary Morgan were married both of Beverly.

Novemr 3d Thomas Tuck and Anna Lovett were married both of Beverly.

January 19th 1737/8. Josiah Woodbury was married to Lydia Morgan both of Beverly.

April 11th 1738. Were married Ebenezer Williams and Priscilla Presson both of Beverly.

. . . 13 . . . Were married Isaac Gray and Martha Ellithorp both of Beverly.

June 8th Josiah Foster and Anna Thistle were joyn'd in marriage.

. . . 12th Joseph Pickett junr and Mary Hossum.

Sepr 5th Andrew Elliott was married to the Widow Elizª Ober.

Decr 14th Joshua Thorndike and Sarah Thorndike were married.

January 11th 1738/9. Jeoffery Thistle and Mary Butman were married.

March 7th Israel Wood and Judith Tuck was joyn'd in marriage.

April 17th Josiah Woodbury Quartus and Experience Haskins were married.

. . . 26th Josiah Woodbury and Elizª Trask were married.

May 24th Edmund Ashbee and Experience Sollase were married.

July 27th Ezra Woodbury of Beverly was married to Anna Babcock of Manchester.

Decemr 6th Jonathan Harris and Dorothy Stone were married.

January 1st William Ober and Bethiah Cleeves were married.

April 17, 1740 Thomas Ober and Abigail Pittman were married.

June 24th William Payton of Wenham and Elizª Thistle of Beverly were married.

July 28th Ebenezer Solace was married to Sobriety Hilton.

August 21. Thomas Ellice of Beverly was married to Mary Pickering of Salem.

October 23d Herbert Thorndike and Sarah Sollace were married.

January. Samuel Morgan and Lydia Byles were married.

March 18th Henry Blashfield and Lydia Lovett.

. . . 31th John Bradford and Hannah Larcum.

August 13th Samll Foster and Mary Thorndike were married.

Beverly, Janr 13th, 1730/1. Att a meeting of the first Church in Beverly appointed for the Choice of a Third Deacon, after the said meeting was open'd with Prayer, the Church proceeded to the Choice of one, and it appeared that Brother Israel Wood was chosen: of which Choice He accepted and was appointed to that Office by the Pastor.

Beverly Janr 3d 1732/3 Agreable to the Desire of the Church of Christ in Wenham, that the first Church in Beverly would be present and assisting att the Ordination of the Mr John Warren on the 10th Day of January, after the Letter was read the Church chose the Three Deacons to go as Messengers with the Pastor.

Beverly March 4, 1734/5. At a meeting of the first Church in Beverly was communicated by the Pastor the narrative of the Proceedings of the late Ecclesiastical Council, at Salem, 1734. Att which meeting It was moved that a Book, entitled a just and impartial narrative &c. published by those who style Themselves *the aggreived*

*Brethren*, might be laid before the Church, and read in their Presence and Hearing. By some this Motion was not liked, for this reason more especially as They observed because this Book was neither directed to the Pastor nor to the Church directly or indirectly. But the Church generally insisted upon it, that this Book should be read in [or att] a Church Meeting. Till at Length the following Vote was given by the Pastor; viz. whether it be the Desire of the Brethren of this Church that the above mention'd Book be read in their Hearing, at their next meeting and it passed in the Affirmative, and then this meeting was adjourn'd by the Pastor to the 10th Day of March next at Two Clock, P. M.: — When the Church met accordingly, and finished the reading of both the above said Books, and proposed to have a Meeting called and appointed to look into the Church Covenant and the original Foundation of this Church &c and accordingly a meeting was appointed by the Pastor, for this End, to be on y^e^ 31st of this Instant March at Two of the Clock P. M. and then this meeting was adjourned to the Ninth Day of June at Two of y^e^ Clock P. M.

March 31st, 1735. Att a meeting of the First Church in Beverly it was voted (after considerable Debate) That this Church do acknowledge the Platform as the Rule of Church Government, and Discipline and That this Church will observe it, as their Rule for the future. N. B. This Vote was passed by a very small majority. After this, this meeting was adjourned to the Fourteenth Day of April next at Two of the Clock P. M.

April 14, 1735. The first Church in Beverly met by adjournment, and it was moved That there might a Reconsideration of ye Vote passed in the last meeting. This motion was liked by the Brethren and accordingly They voted unanimously to reconsider the Vote passed in the Meeting of the Church on March 31st And in Consequence hereof It was proposed That the Church should chuse a Committee to peruse the Platform of Church Discipline, and make such explanations of any Parts or Paragraphs of It, as They should think proper, and lay Them before the Church at the next Meeting. Accordingly It was voted

that such a Comittee should be chosen, and the following Brethren were chosen accordingly, viz. Doctor Hale Cap$^{t}$ Woodbury Cap$^{n}$ Thorndike, Cap$^{n}$ Herrick, Deacon Wood, Messieurs, Anthony Wood, William Grover, Robert Haskul, Joseph Dodge, John Ober, Jonathan Woodbury, and then this meeting was adjourned to the Ninth Day of June next one of the Clock, P. M.

June 9. The Church met according to Adjournment, to receive the Report of the Comittee, as above mention'd which Report was as follows. The Comittee appointed to take into Consideration the Platform of Church Discipline &c are of Opinion That this Church accept of the Platform of Church Discipline, as their Rule of Church Government, nevertheless taking the Liberty to Receive the following articles in their own sense, viz.

[*] 1. They apprehend that the Offices of Pastor and Teacher Chap: 6, Art 5, may both be sustained by the same Person at the same time.

2. That there is no such order of Offices appointed or instituted as Ancient [Videues] to minister in the Church.

3. That by the Heresy and corrupt Opinions spoken of Chap$^{r}$ 17 Sect: 8, is meant such as destroy the Foundation of Religion, & that by the Corrupt way Sect: 9 is meant the same Thing.

The Rev$^{d}$ Mr. Champney our Pastor being also with us at the several Meetings we have had in order to Consider the Platform, did also declare his Consent to accept of the Platform as above :—Saving that he farther expressed his Opinion with regard to the 3$^{d}$ way of Communion and Ruling Elders as follows viz.

1. That he apprehends the 3$^{d}$ way of Communion cannot prove of Service unless there be a Consociation of Churches.

2. As to ruling Elders. That 1. He cannot see that they are appointed by Divine Authority & 2d that he apprehends this Church has no present necessity for them, but dos not absolutely determine but they may possibly be serviceable.

All which is humbly submitted,

Robert Hale pr Order.

After this Report was read the Church went into some Debate upon it, till at length It was voted That the Church dos accept of this Report, and voted that the Church wil accept of the Platform of Church Discipline, as their Rule of Government, according to the foregoing Report.—N. B. At this meeting there were but Twenty Eight of the Church, Six or Seven of which number dissented from the aforegoing Votes and at length this meeting was dissolved by the Pastor.

The same Day there was another meeting of the [*]Church according to an adjournment, concerning the narrative of the Ecclesiastical Council &c., which meeting was farther adjourned by the Pastor, to the Second Monday in next March Two a'Clock, P. M.

March 8th. This Day the Church met agreable to the Adjournment above mentioned, and after said meeting was open'd by Prayer, The Church enter'd upon the Business of said Meeting, and the motion was made to Dismiss the Affair relating to the withdrawing of Communion from the first Church in Salem, which motion was seconded by several of the Brethren, then it was motion'd that the affair under Consideration might be continu'd whereupon a considerable Debate was had, til at Length the following Vote was put by the Pastor, viz. whether this Church would dismiss the Affair relating to the first Church in Salem, and Voted by a considerable majority in the affirmative and then ye Pastor made a Prayer and dissolved said meeting, and said meeting was dissolved, accordingly.

Novem[r] 29, 1736. This Day after Divine Service a Letter was communicated to the Church, sent by a *number of the Brethren of the Church of Christ meeting in the ancient place for publick Worship in the first Parish in Salem* (as they therein style Themselves) requesting that This Church by their Prayers and the Presence Council and Assistance of their Elder and Messengers, would assist in the solemn Ordination of M[r] John Sparhawk to the work of the Ministry among them, upon Wednesday the Eigth Day of this Instant December, and after Reading of said Letter, it was thought proper, that the Contents thereof should be left to the Consideration of the Church till the next Sabbath.

Decem$^{r}$ 5. This Day after some Debate the Church voted a Non Compliance with the Letter &c communicated to them the last Sabbath, as above mentioned.

[*]May 8$^{th}$ 1737. A Letter from the Fourth Church of Christ in Salem to the first Church of Christ in Beverly, desireing the Presence of the Pastor and such Messengers as should be appointed, at the Ordination of M$^{r}$ James Dimon on wednesday the Eleventh of this Instant May, was read by the Pastor, and upon it, Voted that this Church wil comply with the request contained in said Letter, and Voted That the Three Deacons with Doctor Hale attend the Elder, as messengers from this Church at the above said Ordination.

Feb. 23$^{d}$. This Day the first Church in Beverly met, agreably to the order & Direction of the Pastor partly with a general view to the Good of the Church, and partly to consider the Case of Eliz$^{a}$ Lynch, a Sister of the Church, who has been lately left to fall into the Sin of Uncleaness. The Meeting was open'd by the Pastor with Prayer, and then the Church went into the Consideration of the Case of the woman above mentioned, and after hearing her declare she was not consenting to the Fact, above refer'd to and persisting herein, it was thought it might be proper for the Church to endeavour to get as much Light as They could in this Affair. accordingly The Church chose Jonathan Woodbury and Jonathan Conant to enquire into this matter, and receive all the Light They could get, and make report of their doings at their next meeting. After This There was something said concerning the other reason of the meeting of the Church, and also it was moved That Ruling Elders might be chosen, whereupon it was Thought adviseable to adjourn: accordingly this meeting of the Church was adjourned to the first Monday in April next.

April 2d. The meeting of the Church above mentioned was farther adjourn'd to Wednesday the Fifth Instant after Lecture.

April 5$^{th}$. This Day the Church met agreable to the adjournment last mentioned, and after Prayer to God for Direction and Assistance, The Case of Eliz$^{a}$ Lynch was

considered, and after considerable Debate had thereon, the Church voted. 1. That They looked upon the Person above mentioned to have been guilty of the Sin of Fornication and Uncleaness: and 2$^{ly}$ That She be laid under admonition and Suspended by the Pastor, which was done accordingly. After This the Church said something relating to Ruling Elders but finally proposed The Matter be adjourned, which was done accordingly by the Pastor to the 1. Monday in July.

[*] July 3$^{d}$. The Church met according to the Adjournment last mention'd and after some considerable Debate, The Pastor put it to Vote whether The Church wil *now* proceed to the Choice of Ruling Elders, and it pass'd in the Negative. Then Prayers were made, and this meeting was dissolved by the Pastor.

January 1$^{t}$, 1738. This Day the Church met in order to make Choice of a Deacon, partly in point of respect and Gratitude to Deacon Dodge that He might not be put to any difficulties, having served the Church many years in said Ofice, and after Prayer to God for his Blessing and Direction, The Church made choice of Brother Joseph Trask, and He accepted of the same and the next Lord's Day, in the Presence of all the Church (it being Sacrament Day) was appointed thereto by the Pastor.

Decem$^{r}$ 5$^{th}$, 1742. Samuel Butman jun$^{r}$ and his Wife were dismissed & Recommended to the Church of Christ in Sutton.

Decem$^{r}$ 9$^{th}$, 1743. This Day our Brother John Stephens was chosen Deacon by a considerable majority in the Room of our worthy Brother Deacon Israel Wood Deceased.

Aug$^{t}$ 2$^{d}$, 1744. This Day our Brother Israel Wood was chosen by the Church to serve in the Office of a Deacon.

June 23, 1745. This Day was read a Letter from the first Church of Christ in Salem, to this Church, desiring her Presence and Asistance by her Pastor and Delegates, by joyning with some other Churches to meet att Salem as an Ecclesiastical Council &c. and after some considerable Debate on the Contents of said Letter, The Church

first voted to send Delegates as desired, and chose Mess$^{s}$ Deacon Benjamin Balch and William Grover to attend with the Pastor.

Att a meeting of the Church on October 28$^{th}$ 1747, it was voted That Messieurs John Thorndike & Henry Herrick & Robert Haskol be a Comittee to take Care of some Legacies left in money to the Church by Cap$^{n}$ Henry Herrick and Deacon Israel Wood and to put it to Interest for the present.

Nov$^{r}$ 15, 1747. This Day being Sacrament Day, a Tankard made of Silver, the Gift of Deacon William Dodge Dec$^{d}$ to the Church was delivered by his Executor M$^{r}$ John Rea, to one of the Deacons and set upon the Communion Table.

Att a meeting of the Church on December 16$^{th}$ it was agreed to reconsider some Votes passed att a meeting in October 28 and Voted That the Church wil thankfully accept of a Sylver Tankard in Liew of the Legacies of Messieurs Joseph Herrick & Israel Wood Deceased with what Messieurs Henry Herrick and Joshua Herrick are disposed to add to said Legacies. N. B. Said Henry and Joshua Herrick, inclusive of their Father's Legacy gave about one half of the said Tankard.

March 11, 1752. This Day after Lecture the Church mett in the meeting House, and were informed by the Deacons, The Treasurers of the Church, that They had in their hands Forty one Pounds Old Tenor, which sum had been gradually raised, when the Church made Collections, to defray the Expences of the Communion Table; after some Discourse about it, the Church voted the Deacons should provide a smal Cloth for the Communion Table, and purchase Some Flower, and gett one of the Flagons mended at ye Charge of the Church, and what should remain in Their Hands of the Sum above mentioned should be kept for the Present, and remain in their hands, til such Times, as there should appear a sufficient Subscription, to purchase a Tankard made of Silver, added to *That*, for the Use of the Church att the Communion Table. Att this meeting The Church had some Discourse about chuseing a Deacon, but at length, agreed to defer the further Consideration of it til the next Lecture Day.

April 15th This Day the Church met after Lecture, agreable to an Adjournment March 11, and further adjourned to this Day Four Weeks.

May 10th This Day the Church voted a Compliance with Mr Fairfield's Request to assist and advise Him under difficulties, and accordingly chose the following Brethren to accompany the Pastor to said Fairfield's, on May 12th viz. Robert Hale, Deacon Joseph Traske, John Stevens, John Thorndike junr.

May 13th This Church met in the meeting House according to the Adjournment of May 10th and voted to proceed to the Choice of Two Deacons, and brought in their written votes accordingly, and upon counting the votes, it appeared That Benja Cleeves and Joseph Foster 2d were chosen.

Febr 27, 1754. This Day the Church met in the meeting House and voted That Deacon Israel Wood be desired to assist Brother John Thorndike junr in compleating a Subscription towards the purchasing a Silver Tankard for the Use of the Chh at the Lords Table, and also The Chh voted That the Deacons should receive of said Thorndike such Sum or Sums which He may have already gathered of the above mentioned Subscription, and give Him a receipt and put the same into the Chh-Treasury, til there should be a Silver Tankard made as above mentioned.

1756, March 10th The Church met after Lecture in the meeting House, and the Pastor observed that Two Silver Tankards, had been purchased, partly by money drawn out of the Churchs Treasury; viz Six Pounds, and partly by a Subscription, obtained by Mr John Thorndike junr of a considerable number of the Brethren and Sisters of the Church; said Tankards having been set on the Communion Table, several Sacrament Days; being for the Use of the Church; and now the Property of the Church. Att this meeting the Church voted their Thanks to Mr John Thorndike junr for his procuring the above mentioned Subscription.

Att this meeting the Church voted their Desire That Col: Hale together with the Deacons would prepare, in Writing, a suitable Inscription to be put upon the above mentioned Tankards.

May 30th being Sacrament Day, the above mentioned Tankards were set upon the Communion Table, inscribed, as on the Forepart of said Tankards, wil further appear.

[*]1756 December 5th was communicated to the *Chh* a Letter from the Chh in Manchester, setting forth the Desire of ye said Chh, and of Samuel Allen junr. That this Chh by their Pastor and Delegates would come and join with 4 other Chhs in Council, to hear the Complaints of said Allen, as being unjustly treated by said Chh, in their Letters of Suspension & Admonition, and their Votes passed at two of their Chh meetings, whereupon this Chh unanimously voted a Compliance with their Request, and chose Capt Robert Haskol & Deacon Israel Wood to attend said Council with their Pastor.

February 24th 1760. Was communicated to the Chh a Letter from the Second Chh in Ipswich, setting forth, That some Difficulties had arose among Them, and They thought it their Duty to ask Christian Advice and Assistance, desiring that this Chh would send to their Help their Pastor and such Delegates as They might think proper. The matter was defered for Consideration til the next Sabbath.

March 2d The Chh voted unanimously a Compliance with the above mentioned request of the Second Chh in Ipswich and chose Capn Benja Cleeves & Deacon Joseph Foster, with the Pastor to represent Them in the affair.

February 1t 1761. Was communicated to the Chh a Letter, signed by a number of the Second Chh in Chebacco, styling Themselves aggrieved Brethren of ye said Chh, and a number of others of ye first Parish in Chebacco, requesting that the Chh would send to their Help & Assistance under their difficulties, which still remained, the same Persons that had been of the Council above mentioned, on the following Sabbath a Letter from the revd Mr Parker, relating to the affair was read, and after some Discourse, the Chh unanimously voted a noncompliance with the above mentioned Requests.

[*] February 4th The Chh met in the meeting House after Lecture, to chuse One or more to serve in the Deacon Office, but did not proceed to the Business, but adjourned

to the next-Lecture Day. Att this meeting Brother Benj[a] Cleeves wholly declined serving in that office, he having been chosen some years before.

March 4[th] The Chh met, agreable to the Adjournment above mentioned and after their meeting was opened by Prayer proceeded to chuse Two Deacons, and Brother Benjamin Cleeves Jun[r] and Brother Caleb Wallis were chosen by a great majority.

May 10[th] The above mentioned Benj[a] Cleeves jun[r] & Caleb Wallis declared they were disposed to serve the Church as Deacons and accordingly served at y[e] Communion Table, and in the Afternoon took their Seats.

August 15, 1762. A Letter from the first Chh in Marblehead was communicated to this Chh.

. . . 22[d] In answer to it the Chh chose the Three Deacons to attend with the Pastor. The Ordination of M[r] William Whitwel to ye Pastoral Office in said Chh.

[*] 1772, June y[e] 9[th] This Day the first Chh of Christ in Beverly met, according to a legal notification, the meeting being called by the Pastor to see if the Chh would give M[r] Joseph Willard a Call and Invitation to settle in y[e] work of ministry among us; after solemn Prayer for y[e] Assistance and Direction of the Divine Being, and y[e] great Head of the Chh. The Chh proceeded to consider seriously an Affair of such gr[t] Importance and after some considerable Discourse together, The Pastor put it to vote whether the Church would give Mr Willard a Call, and Two to one voted for it. Nota Beene. This is to be understood, that He is called to settle as a Colleage with y[e] Rev[d] Joseph Champney. To which an affirmative answer was given by him.

1772, Octo[r] 12. This Day the First Church of Christ in Beverly met att the House of the Pastor of said Church Voted 1[ly] that the Ordination of M[r] Joseph Willard as a Colleague with the said Pastor Over the Church & Congregation of said Parish be on the Twenty-fifth Day of Nov[r] next 2[ly] Voted that the first & second Churches in Cambridge The three Churches in Boston of which Do[r] Elliott, Do[r] Cooper & the Rev[d] M[r] Howard are Pastors the second Church in Scarborough the Church in Stafford of which

the Rev$^{d}$ John Willard is Pastor the first and second Churches in Salem the second Church in Danvers the Churches in Wenham & Manchester the second Church in Beverly being invited to assist by their Elders & Delegates in Council for the Ordination of the said M$^{r}$ Joseph Willard over the said Church & Congregation as a Colleague as aforesaid.

[*]Children of John Cabot & Hannah his wife.
Fanny was born 9$^{th}$ Jan$^{y}$ 1780.
John was born 19$^{th}$ May 1781.
He died 21 May 1781.
John was born 31 July 1782.
Stephen was born 25 July 1783.
He died 28 Sept. 1784.
Nathaniel born 20$^{th}$ Oct. 1784.
Lucy was born 24 Aug$^{t}$ 1785.
Stephen was born 20 Dec$^{r}$ 1787.

THE NAMES OF THE BRETHREN & SISTERS OF BEVERLY [CHURCH]†

| | |
|---|---|
| Thos. Blower, Past$^{r}$ | W$^{m}$ Cleeves |
| Capt. Thos. West | Jn$^{o}$ Cleeves |
| Jonathan Biles | Humphry Horrel |
| Robert Bradford | Sam$^{ll}$ Haskol |
| Rich$^{d}$ Patch | Isaac Woodbury |
| Thos. Patch, Sen. | Thos. Woodbury |
| Edmund Ashby | Jn$^{o}$ Black |
| Sam$^{ll}$ Corning, Se. | Deacon Hill |
| Sam$^{ll}$ Corning, Ju. | Goodman Giles |
| Nath$^{ll}$ Stone Se. | M$^{r}$ Hale |
| Jn$^{o}$ Stone | Benjamin Ellenwood |
| Joseph Dodge Ju. | Ralp Ellenwood |
| Jonathan Dike removed | Edmund Gale |
| Lieut. Jn$^{o}$ Dodge | Jacob Griggs |
| Edw$^{d}$ Dodge | *Goodman Wallis |
| Joseph Dodge Sen$^{r}$ | Nehemiah Wood |
| Jn$^{o}$ Woodbury | Israel Wood |

†In Thos. Blowers handwriting on the last page of the book.

Edmund Grover
W^m Elliot
*Andrew Elliot deceased
Capt^a W^m Dodge
Capt. Herrick
*Benjamin Balch
Lot Conant Sen^r
C: Jn° Dodge
W^m Conant Removed
*C. W^m Rayment
Joseph Balch
Lot Conant Ju.
*Jonathan Baker
*Peter Woodbury
Sam^ll Balch
Jn° Balch
Jonathan Raym^t
Jonathan Dodge
Jn° Conant &
his son John
Jn° Grover
Jn° Balch
W^m Bradford

Outsetters Manchest^r
*Capt. Siblee & Wife
Jn° Lee
Royal Side & Salem
Jn° Creesie & wife
Nath^ll Hayw^d Sen. & wife
Nehemiah Hayw^d
Jabez Baker & wife
*Goodwife Baker
*Jn° Batchelders wife
Ebenezer Woodburys wife
Sam^ll Biship. Removed

*Nath^ll Hayw^d Ju
*Capt. Wests wife
Mary Hall formerly
Woodbury

Wife of Jonathan Biles
Goody Ashby
Goody Trask
Goody Stone
Jn° Stones wife
Nath^ll Stones wife
*Li: Dodges wife
Joseph Lovets wife
George Stanleys wife
Edw^d Dodge's wife
& [Blank]
Jn° Woodburys wife
Jn° Conants wife
& daughter Bethya
Roger Conants w:
Jonath. Raym^ts
Sam^ll & Jn° Balch's
Luke Perkins's Removed
Peter Woodburys
*Sam^ll Balch, Ju. his wife
Jn° Herricks
George Raym^ts
Jon. Bakers
Lot Conant's Ju.
Wid: Woodbury
Jos. Balch's
Dan^ll Coburns
Nath^ll Raym^ts
*Widdow Raym^t
& Goody Pearse
George Trews
W^m Conants. Removed
& [Blank]
Benjamin Balch's
C. Dodge's
& [Blank]
Joseph Herricks
Widdow Haskal Se.
Widdow Herrick
Sam^ll Herricks
Roger Haskols. Removed

& W$^{m}$ Elliots
Wid. Elliot
Edmund Grovers
Moses Gages
Jon. Herricks
*Israel Woods
Haz : Smiths
Jn$^{o}$ Wheelers
Neh. Woods
Wid. Hebert
& Wid. Swarton
Benj. Parnels removed
Jn$^{o}$ Ellenwoods
& [Blank]
James Taylors
Good. Horrels
& Bridget Gray
& [Blank]
Goody Clark
& [Blank]
Goody Pride
Han. Woodbury
Math. Butmans
y$^{e}$ Pastors wife
Lydia Stone
Widd. Haskol
Tre[nanc]'s wife
& [R. R]oundies
Goody Ch[ub] Removed
[Jacob Griggs's]†
Wid. Haskins
[M$^{r}$] Briscoes
Nath$^{ll}$ Hayw$^{ds}$ removed
Morgans Se.
& Ju.
Jn$^{o}$ Lovets
*& Simon Lovets
Jos. Tucks
Goodman Gales
Sam$^{ll}$ Stones
Benjamin Ellenw$^{d}$
George Tucks
Goodman Tucks Se
Sam$^{ll}$ Lovets wife
Goodman Giles's
Deacon Hills
Luke Morgans
Jos. Basons
Jn$^{o}$ Blacks
Tho$^{s}$ Woodburies
Jn$^{o}$ Obers
M$^{rs}$ Thorndike
Wid : Patch
Benjamin Patches
Jn$^{o}$ Thorndikes
Cor : Bakers Wife
Goody Sallows
[Hannah Sallows.]†
Wid : Griggs
Mar : Low
[Mary Parnel] removed†
Sam$^{ll}$ Trasks Wife
Elisa Williams
Peter Woodens Wife
Hannah Winter†
Sam$^{ll}$ Goolds
Sam$^{ll}$ Gots Wife Removed
Dismist Elisabeth Maskol, Ipswich
Miriam White
Deacon Dodge‡
—— Balch
—— Wood
John Balch
William T[row]
Cap$^{t}$ Henry Herrick

†Cancelled.
‡The rest of this list is in the handwriting of Mr. Joseph Champney.

Jn° Standley's
Joshua Herrick
Anthony Wood
Benj. Trask
Howitt Herrick
William Cox
Joseph Trask
Joseph Foster tertius
Benj^a Roundy
Henry Blashfield
Jonathan Phelps
Barthol: Brown
Andrew Balch
John Thorndike
John Stevens
Daniel Wallis
James Chapman
John Tuck
William Tuck
Doc: Robert Hale
Eleazar Giles
Gideon Baker
Nathan^ll Black Jun^r
Jonathan Woodbury
John Ober
Joshua Bisson
William Woodbury
Cap^n John Thorndike
Paul Thorndike
Jonathan Thorndike
Brackenbury Patch
Joseph Foster Jun^r
Hezekiah Ober
Peter Ober, 40
John Morse
Cornelius Larcum

Jonathan Conant
Ro[bert] Haskul
Joseph Foster
Benj^a Woodbury
—— Roberts
Cap^n R: Woodbury
Thomas Woodbury
Rob: Woodbury
Jonathan Cole
Nath^ll Williams
William Peirce
Nehemiah Preson
James Taylor
Will^m Grover
Eben: Cleeves
Randal Presson
Joseph Dodge
Nathan Dodge
Nath^l Stone
Jonathan Harris
Robert Morgan
Richard Patch
Eben^r Ashby
John Cleeves
Will^m Cleeves
John Morgan
Benj^a Cleeves
Isaac Gray
Js: Gray jun^r
Jerem^h Butman
John Bradford
Rob^t Morgan jun^r
Herbert Thorndike
Ralp Ellinwood
William Ellinwood
David Allen

†Cancelled.

These proposals are assented to by y^e^ Delegates of y^e^ Associat^ns^ met acc: to former Agree^mt^ at Bo[ston] Sept. 13, 1705, to be commended to y^e^ Several Associat^ns^ of Ministers in y^e^ Several p^ts^ of y^e^ Country to be d[uly] consid^d^ y^t^ so w^t^ shall be judged for y^e^ service of o^r^ great L^d^ & his C. Chh. may be farther proceeded In.

2. W^t^ farth^e^ steps are to be taken that councils may have y^r^ due constitution & efficacy In supporting, preserving, & well ordering the Interest of y^e^ Chh^s^ in y^e^ Country = Proposed as follows.

1. That y^e^ ministers of y^e^ Gospel In y^e^ Country form y^m^Selves Into Associat^ns^ that may meet at proper times to consid^r^ such things as may properly lye before y^m^ relating to y^r^ own faithfuln^s^ tow^d^ Each oth^r^ & y^e^ common interest of y^e^ Chh^s^.

And 1. That Each of these Associat^ns^ have a Moderat^r^ for a certain time, w^o^ shall continue till another be chosen & w^o^ may call them together upon emergencies.

2. In These Associat^ns^ 'tis Expected that quest^ns^ & cases' of Importance, either provided by thems^s^ or by others presented unto them Sh^d^ be upon deliberat^n^ Answd.

3. That Advice be taken by y^e^ associated Past^rs^ from time to time ere they proceed to any Act^ns^ In y^r^ Chh^s^ w^ch^ may be likely to produce any Embroilm^ts^.

4. That y^e^ Associated Pastors do carefully & lovingly treat each oth^r^ with y^t^ watchfuln^s^ w^ch^ may be of Universal advantage.

5. That If any Minister be accused to y^e^ associat^n^ w^r^ to he belongs of Scandal or Heresy, y^e^ matt^r^ shall be y^r^ Examined & if y^e^ Associated Minis^trs^ find Just Occa^n^ for It they shall direct y^e^ calling of y^e^ Council by w^m^ such an offender is to proceeded against.

6. That y^e^ Candidates of y^e^ Ministry undergo a due trial by some one or other of y^e^ Associat^ns^ concerning y^r^ qualificat^ns^ for y^e^ Evangelical Ministry, & That no particular Past^r^ or Congregat^n^ Employ Any one In Occasional preaching w^o^ hath not been recommended by a testimonial under y^e^ hands of Some associat^n^.

7. That they Sh^d^ together be consulted by bereaved Chh^s^ to recommend unto y^m^ Such persons as are fit to be

Employ$^{d}$ among them for present supplies, out of w$^{m}$ they may In due time proceed to choose a Pa[stor].

8. That hereunto may be referred y$^{e}$ direct$^{n}$ of proceedings In any of y$^{r}$ particular Chh$^{s}$ ab$^{t}$ y$^{e}$ [convening] of y$^{e}$ Councils that shall be thought necessary for y$^{e}$ welfare of y$^{e}$ Chh.

9. That y$^{e}$ several associat$^{ns}$ Maintain a due correspondence with one anoth$^{r}$ that so y$^{e}$ state Religion may be better known & secured In all y$^{e}$ Chhs.

10. & Particularly 'tis thought necessary to ye well being of th$^{ese}$ Chh$^{s}$ y$^{t}$ all y$^{e}$ associat$^{ns}$ In y$^{e}$ Country meet together by th$^{r}$ respective delegates once In a y$^{r}$ to concert matters of common concern to all ye Chh$^{s}$.

11. Finally that ministers disposed thus to Associate themselves In ye most efficacious manner y y can to prevail with such Ministers, as unnecessarily neglect such Meetings with y$^{r}$ Brethren in proper Associat$^{ns}$. That they w$^{d}$ not expose themselves to such Inconveniences that such Neglects cannot but be attended withal.

2. It is Proposed y$^{t}$ th$^{ese}$ Associated Pastors w$^{th}$ a proper number of delegates from y$^{r}$ Severall Chh$^{s}$ be formed Into a standing or stated Council, w$^{ch}$ shall consult advise & determine all affairs y$^{t}$ shall be proper matter for y$^{e}$ considerat$^{n}$ of an Ecclesiastical Council, w$^{th}$in y$^{e}$ Respective limits. Except alwaies w$^{n}$ y$^{e}$ cases are such as y$^{e}$ Associated Pastors may Judge more convenient to fall under y$^{e}$ cognizance of some oth$^{e}$ Council.

3. That to y$^{s}$ end these Associated Pastors w$^{th}$ y$^{r}$ respective Chh$^{s}$ shall consociate & combine acc: to w$^{t}$ hath been by y$^{e}$ Synod of th$^{ese}$ Chh$^{s}$ recommended; & that they act as consociated Chh$^{s}$ In all holy watchfuln$^{s}$ & helpfuln$^{s}$ tow$^{ds}$ Each oth$^{r}$ = & That Each Chh. choose or depute one or more to attend y$^{r}$ Pastors as members of y$^{e}$ Council In y$^{e}$ stated sess$^{ns}$ or occasionally, as Emergency shall call for.

4. That these Messengers from y$^{e}$ several Consociated Chh$^{s}$ shall be chosen once a y$^{r}$ at least.

5. It is propounded as that w$^{ch}$ from our beginning hath been recommended that y$^{e}$ Chh$^{s}$ thus consociat[ed] for th$^{ese}$ purposes have a stated time to meet In y$^{r}$ Councils

& once In a y^r^ seems little enuf, that they may Inquire Into y^e^ condit^n^ of y^e^ Chhs, & advise such things as may be for y^e^ common advantage of our holy Relig^n^ but y^e^ Particular time is best left to y^e^ determin^n^ of such respective Associat^ns^.

6. That y^e^ Associat^n^ shall direct w^n^ y^r^ is Occas^n^ for y^s^ Councill to convene In Any Emergency, & shall direct whether y^e^ whole or only a certain Number of y^e^ Consociated Pastors & Chh^s^ shall convene on such Occas^n^.

7. It seems agreeable w^th^ y^e^ present condit^n^ of our Chh^s^ from ye beginning acknowledged, that no Acts In y^e^ Council are to be rec^d^ as concluding & decisive for w^ch^ y^r^ hath not been y^e^ concurrence of y^e^ Major Part of y^e^ Pastors y^r^ in concerned.

8. The determinat^ns^ of y^e^ Councils thus provided for y^e^ neccssities of y^e^ Chh^s^ are to be look't on [as] final & decisive except aggreived Chh^s^ or persons have weighty reasons to y^e^ contrary, In w^ch^ case y^r^ sh^d^ be provis^n^ for a far th^r^ hearing & It seems proper y^t^ y^e^ Council concerned In y^s^ Occas^n^ sh^d^ consist of such Pastors & Chh^s^ as may be more for number y^n^ y^e^ former, & that they sh^d^ be such as shall be directed unto & convened for y^e^ purpose by y^e^ Ministers of a next Associat^n^ to that whereto y^s^ of y^e^ former Council belonged, Unto w^ch^ y^e^ Aggrieved sh^d^ accordingly apply themselves & In this way expect y^e^ final Issue.

9. If y^e^ particular Chh. will not be reclaimed by Council from such Gross disorders as plainly hurt y^e^ common Interest of Christianity, & are not meer tolerable diferences In opinion, but are plain sins against y^e^ command & kingdom of o^r^ L^d^ Jes. Cht=. The Council Is to declare y^t^ Chh no longer fit for Communion with y^e^ Chh of y^e^ faithful=

And y^e^ Chh^s^ represented In y^e^ Council are to approve, confirm & ratifye y^e^ Sentence & withhold from y^e^ communion of y^e^ Chh that w^d^ not be healed.

Nevertheless if Any members of y^e^ disorderly Chh do not Justifie their disorders = but suitably testifie ag: them, these are still to be rec^d^ to y^e^ wonted Communion of y^e^ Chh^s^ and if after all due waiting y^e^ Chh be not re-

covered, they may upon fitt advice be actually taken In as Members of some oth[r] Chh In y[e] Vicinity.

Subscribed by
This Copy written for my own use, Sept. 4, 1706
Tho[s] Blowers

Sam[ll] Willard, Cotton Mather, Eben: Pemberton — Moderator, Boston
Sam[ll] Torrey, Jn[o] Danforth — Dorchester
Sam[ll] Cheever, Joseph Gerrish — Salem
—Grindal Rawson. — Sherborne
—Sam[ll] Danforth — Bristol

## REVOLUTIONARY LETTER FROM THOMAS SMITH, FORTON PRISON, 1780.

August y$^{e}$ 20$^{th}$ 1780.

Gosport, Great Britain, Forton Prison.

Dear parents,

I again imbrace an Oppertunity of writing, to inform you, that I remain at this place, and when I shall git released know not. In my former letters I informed you that I did Expect to be Exchanged sometime this faul, but now them hops are gone, and I see no prospect, and I know not when I shall be released from my confinement. But Dear parents distreſs not, your selves about me, neither would I have you want for any Neceſsaries of life, as long, as you have any Intereſt of mine in your hands, but concider mine as your own, for I know the Long war and my absence must be a great Burthan for you to bear. Should anything turn up in my favour, so that I should be released from my confinement this faul I shall make the best of my way home. So I conclude with informing you that I Enjoy my health wounderful bleſsed be god for it, and I hope this will find you and all friends as well as it leaves me. I Remain your

N. B. remember me to all friends, relations and all Enquiring acquaintance and to } Dutiful son til Death Thomas Smith

M$^{r}$ John Foster, Jacob Tucker, Caleb Foote, Joseph [kampton?], David Callam, Samuel P. Williams, John Shaw, John Dorson, Jonathan Tarrant, William Hine and two sons Desire a remembrance in this to their friends

P. S. Please to inform Capt$^{n}$ Samuel Williams that his Son, Samuel Porter, has received a letter from M$^{r}$ Benj$^{a}$ Pickman, which informed him that M$^{r}$ Pickman had received a letter from the hands of Capt$^{n}$ Joseph White at Holand requesting him to supply Porter, with money and Cloths and that he had agreed to said request and would Supply him with 15 guineas and Cloths.

this with the Bleſsing of God (I am in hopes) will Enable him to make his Escape from this his unhapy situation. this comes by the hands of M$^{r}$ Simon Lamprill, Brother to Cap$^{tn}$ Lamprill who supplied him with money from Holand, adieu—

ROBERT PEELE PAPERS, ESSEX INSTITUTE MSS. COLLS.

## STORES ON THE NORTH SIDE OF ESSEX STREET, SALEM, BETWEEN COURT AND NORTH STREETS, IN 1818.

---

"OLD PAVED STREET."

No. 1. BALCH & SMITH, Watch Makers.
No. 2. SAMUEL WEST, Book Store, and Blank Book Manufactory.
No. 4. GEORGE DEAN, Hard Ware and Looking Glasses.
No. 5. DAVID PUTNAM, English, French, India & American Goods.
No. 6. ROBERT BROOKHOUSE, Gold, Silver and Hard Ware, and Looking-Glasses.
No. 7. SAMUEL ABBOT, English and American Goods.
No. 8. H. HARRIS, Crockery Ware & Variety Store.
No. 9. H. BATCHELDER, English, India and American Goods.
No. 10. JAMER BARR, jr., English, India and Fancy Goods.
No. 11. M. ERVIN, English, American and Fancy Goods.
No. 12. THOMAS CAREY, Bookstore and Bindery, at the sign of Franklin's head.
No. 18. JOSHUA BECKFORD, Shoe Store and Shoe Manufactory.
No. 19. ROBERT PEELE, Hard Ware, Crockery and Glass Ware.
No. 20. WILLIAM HOOK, Cabinet Ware House and Manufactory.
No. 21. NATHANIEL LEFAVOUR, Boot and Shoe Manufactory.
No. 24. THOMAS BROWN, Taylor.
No. 25. BURPEE AMES, Chair Manufactory.
No. 26. ASA LAMSON, Pocket Book and Trunk Manufactory and Upholstery.
No. 27. J. B. PEELE, Watch Maker.

*Salem Gazette, April 28, 1818.*

## THE PEPPERRELLS IN AMERICA.

BY CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD.

(*Continued from Vol. XL. page 88.*)

**495 William Cutts Furnald** born Sept. 7, 1807; married, Oct. 1, 1835, Jane Tibbetts.

Children:

1039. MARTHA I., d. young.
1040. WILLIAM, d. young.
1041. GEORGE A., d. young.
1042. EDWIN, b. July 6, 1850; m. 1872, Josephine Butler.
1043. WILLIAM, b. May 21, 1854; m. 1876, Fannie Terham.

**497 Hiram Furnald** born May 16, 1811; married, 1836, Amelia Maria Childs.

Children:

1044. ELLEN MARIA, b. 1838.
1045. HIRAM W., b. 1848; d. young.
1046. ALICE, b. 1855; m. 1878, Walter Damon.
1047. EMMA, b. 1857.

**498 Samuel Furnald** born April 25, 1813; married, 1835, Lavinia Wherren, and died Oct. 15, 1886.

Children:

1048. CHARLES WHERREN, b. Mar. 11, 1836; m. 1st, Mary A. Remick; 2nd, Eliza Rand; d. 1885.
1049. HARRIET A., b. Dec. 27, 1839; m. Charles T. Burnham.
1050. JULIA A., b. June 2, 1842; m. John Shapleigh.
1051. WILBUR F., b. May 26, 1844; m. Mary Thompson; d. 1885.

**500 Robert Cutts Furnald** born June 4, 1817; married, first, Caroline Nowell; second, Eunice Lord; third, Anne Pray.

Children:

1052. MARTHA CAROLINE, b. 1845, d. young.
1053. MARTHA M., m. George Pritchard.
1054. HORACE, d. 1848.
1055. MARY O., m. Rev. Schuyler Farnham; d. 1853.

Children by third wife:

1056. ANNE R., d. young.
1057. ROBERT PRAY, m. Jennie W. Hildreth; d. 1863.

**502 John Furnald** born Oct. 7, 1822, married, 1846, Mary A. Paul.

Children:

1058. LAURA A., b. June 25, 1847; m. 1871, Ansel Durgin.
1059. GEORGE H., b. July 7, 1851; m. Ida E. Paul.
1060. EMMA, b. Aug. 2, 1853; m. Daniel Brooks.
1061. IDA M., b. Oct. 10, 1855; m. Elbridge Brooks.
1062. CORA G., b. Aug. 2, 1857; m. Herbert Stirling.

**504 Margery Pepperrell Cutts Furnald** born July 23, 1827, married, 1850, William A. Furnald and died Feb. 26, 1892.

Children:

1063. MARY CLARE HELEN, b. 1851; m. W. N. Sanborn.
1064. WILLIAM LINWOOD, b. Feb. 1, 1859; m. Lillian Brooks.
1065. WALTER ELMORE, M. D., b. Feb. 1, 1859; m. 1887, Kate N. Nolan.

**505 William Seavey Frost** born June 25, 1830; married at Lima, Peru, Feb. 27, 1863, Ann Elizabeth Warner of London, England.

Children:

1066. ROBERT WARNER, b. June 9, 1865, Crawley, England.
1067. ELIZABETH PRESCOTT, b. Oct. 30, 1875, Portsmouth, N. H.
1068. HELEN MARGARITA, b. May 16, 1880.

**506 Susan Grafton Prescott Frost** born Dec. 16 1832; married, Aug. 3, 1854, Lewis Tarlton of Portsmouth, N. H.

Children:

1069. EMMA FRANCIS, b. May 4, 1855, in the Bay of Bengal.
1070. LEWIS BENJAMIN, b. June 16, 1858, Lisbon, Portugal; died there in Sept., 1858.
1071. LEWIS BANCROFT, b. Aug. 1, 1860, Rye, N. H.; m. Jan. 28, 1897, Lottie L. Whitney.
1072. FRANK DALE, b. May 27, 1862, Portsmouth, N. H.

**548 Mary Joanna Cutts** born 1822; married Feb. 29, 1852, William Cutts, son Oliver and Elizabeth (Smith) Cutts.

Children:

1073. JULIA ELIZABETH, b. Mar. 13, 1853; m. 1876, T. A. Goudie.
1074. FRANCIS CHAMPERNOWNE, b. 1854; d. 1872.

1075. FLORENCE ELIZA, b. Jan. 11, 1856.
1076. JOSEPH CHESTER, b. 1862; m. Carrie Goodrich.
1077. EDWARD O., b. 1867.
1078. MABEL E., b. 1868.

**553 Dorcas Cutts Bartlett** born Nov. 10, 1789, married Nov. 19, 1811, Joseph Frost, son of Major Joseph and Mary (Shapleigh) Frost, who died Aug. 14, 1880, aged 89 years. She died July 20, 1828.

Children:

1079. SARAH CUTTS, b. Aug. 23, 1812; m. Sept. 24, 1835, Isaiah Hanscom; d. Jan. 24, 1865.
1080. MARY ELIZABETH, b. April 1, 1814; m. June 6, 1832, William L. Kennard; d. Jan. 14, 1879.
1081. JOSEPH WILLIAM, b. Apr. 28, 1816; m. Cornelia Nelson; d. 1862.
1082. AROLINE SEWALL, b. Sept. 12, 1818; m. 1858, E. H. Delano; d. 1875.
1083. DORCAS BARTLETT, b. Sept. 7, 1821; m. 1845, Mark F. Goodwin.
1084. JOHN, b. Jan. 8, 1824; d. Sept. 2, 1828.
1085. GEORGE BARTLETT, b. Dec. 31, 1825; d. unm. 1851.
1086. HANNAH SHAPLEIGH, b. Sept. 1, 1827; d. May, 1829.

**554 Daniel Bartlett** born Dec. 9, 1791; married Mary Yeaton, and died Mar. 27, 1872.

Children:

1087. HENRY AUGUSTUS, b. 1817.
1088. ELIZA ANNE, b. Sept. 1819; m. Benj. Poole.
1089. DANIEL, m. Sarah J. Kirkam.
1090. MARY ADELAIDE, m. Gershom Horne.
1091. LYDIA SAWYER, m. Levi S. Blake.
1092. SARAH CUTTS, m. Cyrus Wentworth.

**555 William Bartlett** born Nov. 29, 1793; married 1st, 1817, Hannah Neale of Wells, Me., who died 1820; 2d, 1826, Mary Donnell of York Me.; 3d, Hepzibah, Furbush. He died July 9, 1852.

Children by 1st wife:

1093. RICHARD CUTTS, b. Feb. 22, 1817; m. 1847, Hannah Low; d. Mar. 23, 1892. *s. p.*
1094. JOHN CUTTS, b. Jan. 31, 1819; m. 1846, Lucinda Pope, *s. p.*

Children by 2d wife:

1095. WILLIAM NEALE, b. Jan. 27, 1827; d. 1862, at sea.
1096. HANNAH ABIGAIL, b. July 24, 1828; m. 1853, C. A. Mumler; d. 1867.
1097. MARY POOLE, b. Dec. 27, 1829; m. 1852, W. S. Yorke.
1098. MATILDA PRENTICE, b. Jan. 24, 1831; m. 1853, Jas. H. Knowlton; d. June 6, 1883.
1099. BENJ. FRANKLIN, b. Mar. 24, 1833; d. Oct. 2, 1833.

Children by 3d wife:

1100. FRANCES ANNA, b. Dec. 7, 1840; m. Sept., 1866, Edward L. Foster; d. Dec., 1889.
1101. ALICE FURBUSH, b. June, 12, 1844; m. E. P. Peck.
1102. CAROLINE AMELIA, b. Sept., 1846; m. Apr. 6, 1869, Jos. M. Foster.

**556 Joseph Bartlett** born Mar. 16, 1800, married Oct. 25, 1830, Mary Poole, and died May 25, 1885.

Children:

1103. MARY EMILY, Aug. 21, 1831; d. Oct. 19, 1833.
1104. ROMULUS POOLE, b. Feb. 26, 1835; d. Nov., 1854.
1105. JOSEPH HURD, b. Jan. 27, 1837; m. 1861, Rilla Lake; d. July 14, 1877.
1106. MARY EMILY POOLE, b. June 28, 1839; d. Sept. 28, 1858.

**560 Mary Joanna Bartlett** born Mar. 2, 1809; married, Nov. 29, 1831, Daniel Pierce who died April 4, 1861, aged 63 years. She died Jan. 7, 1880.

Children:

1107. ELLEN MARIA, b. July 17, 1833; d. unm. Feb. 25, 1851.
1108. GEORGE LORING, b. Aug. 10, 1836; m. 1861, H. N. Noyes.
1109. MARIANNA, b. Jan. 29, 1841; m. Oct. 29, 1862, William P. Stewart; d. Jan. 8, 1870.
1110. ANNA ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 24, 1844; m. Aug. 6, 1863, D. M. Shapleigh.

**567 John Leighton** born Mar. 4, 1802; married Nov., 1837, at Topsham, Me., Thankful W. Godfrey, who died May 26, 1841, at Lincoln, Me. He died Nov. 10, 1884, at Lincoln.

Child:

1111. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 8, 1838, at Havre de Grace, Md.; m. 1st, 1861, Capt. Whitehouse; m. 2d, Fairfield Pratt; d. March 30, 1876, at Lincoln, Me.

**568 Eliza Leighton** born Aug. 11, 1804; married Thomas F. Hall of Belfast, Me., who died Nov. 14, 1852, at Lincoln, Me. She died May 27, 1852, at Lincoln.

Children:

1112. SARAH PARSONS, b. July 29, 1838; m. Samuel C. Ramsdell.
1113. MARY E., b. June 27, 1840; m. Mar. 1, 1860, Merritt Jordan.
1114. CHARLES F., b. April 28, 1842; d. Sept. 3, 1862, in the army.
1115. EMMA A., b. Sept, 26, 1845; m. Nov. 18, 1865, Addison P. Reed of Lincoln.
1116. JOHN LEIGHTON, b. Nov. 23, 1847.

**570 Samuel Jordan** born Jan. 31, 1791; married, 1813, Abigail, daughter of John Webster of Saco, Me. He was a soldier in the War of 1812 and died Sept. 20, 1840, at Saco.

Children:

1117. OLIVE, b. May 28, 1814; m. Nov. 20, 1839, Hubbard V. Packard of New Salem, Mass.; d. Dec. 27, 1871.
1118. FRANCES, b. 1816; d. abt. 1852, at Cambridge.
1119. WILLIAM, b. 1818; d. 1834, at Saco.
1120. JOSEPH, b. 1820; d. unm. abt. 1857, at Cambridge.
1121. CHARLES S., b. 1823; soldier in the Mexican War and the Civil War; d. unm. Jan., 1865, in prison at Old Salisbury, N. C.
1122. SUSAN, b. 1825.
1123. THOMAS, b. 1827; m. May 9, 1850, Maria Fossett of Edgecomb, Me.; d. Dec. 4, 1870. *s. p.*

**571 Rishworth Jordan** born June 2, 1796, married 1819, Louisa Haley, at Scarborough, Me. He served on the U. S. S. Adams, in the War of 1812. Died June 27, 1871, at Hollis, Me.

Children:

1124. ORLANDO, b. 1820; d. in New York, age 19 y.
1125. AMANDA, b. 1823; m. 1845, Francis Kance, in New York city. Removed to San Francisco, Cal.

**574 Tristram Frost Jordan** born Sept. 30, 1804, married Oct. 6, 1831, Abigail, daughter of James Kimball of Kennebunkport, Me.

Children:

1126. HELEN AMANDA, b. Aug. 25, 1832; m. Aug. 8, 1856, Judson H. Gilbert of Shushan, N. Y.

1127. ALBERT FRANCIS, b. Dec. 14, 1834; m. July, 1853, Mary Ann Maguire; soldier in Civil War.
1128. EDWIN FRANKLIN, b. May 10, 1836; m. Sept. 19, 1867, Louisa Aimes Hagadorn of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
1129. SARAH KIMBALL, b. Sept., 1840; d. young.
1130. GEORGE LEIGHTON, b. Feb. 28, 1844; m. June 4, 1874, Emma Smith of San Francisco, Cal.
1131. MARY ABIGAIL, b. Oct. 18, 1846; m. July 31, 1868, to H. Channing Underwood of Kalamazoo, Mich.

**575 Mary A. Jordan** born Jan. 5, 1807; married, Nov. 30, 1827, William P. Baker of Beverly, Mass. She died Oct. 24, 1876 at Quincy, Mass.

Children:

1132. CHARLES HENRY, b. Nov. 3, 1828; d. June 1, 1829.
1133. GEORGIANA BARTON, b. Mar. 8, 1830; m. Dec. 25, 1850, George Ashman.
1134. CORDELIA M., b. Mar. 7, 1832; m. Mar. 30, 1864, George A. Davis of Dorchester, Mass. *s. p.*
1135. HENRIETTA PARSONS, b. Nov. 17, 1834; m. Dec. 25, 1853, George H. Ruggles of Dorchester, Mass.
1136. THERESA JULIETT, b. Feb. 27, 1836; d. Nov. 18, 1839.
1137. CHARLES WEBSTER, b. May 25, 1839; d. Aug. 10, 1839.
1138. CAROLINE AUGUSTA WHEELER, b. Nov. 22, 1840.
1139. WILLIAM QUINCY, b. Jan. 6, 1846; d. Feb. 2, 1846.

**576 Jane Shannon Jordan** born Jan. 8, 1816; married April 12, 1835, John Warren Hight of Athens, Me.

Children:

1140. MELLEN CUSHING, b. Nov. 17, 1837.
1141. CHARLES MONTGOMERY, b. Aug. 26, 1839; civil engineer; soldier in the Civil war.
1142. ADELAIDE ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 16, 1841; m. Dec. 15, 1864, John M. Dearborn of Amesbury, Mass.
1143. AMELIA FRANCES, b. Dec. 15, 1843; m. Jan. 1, 1867, Charles G. Brockway, of Boston.
1144. AMANDA, b. Aug. 10, 1849; d. Jan. 9, 1850.
1145. WALLACE LEIGHTON, b. Nov. 11, 1856.

**583 Usher Parsons Leighton**, physician, of Kenton, Hardin, Co., Ohio, was born at Eliot, Me., Mar. 16, 1810, and died Aug. 26, 1878, at Kenton, Ohio. Dr. Leighton was named for his uncle Dr. Usher Parsons, who

was with Commodore Perry at the Battle of Lake Erie, as surgeon's mate, and afterward with him in the Barbary States, and also at one time was professor of anatomy at Brown University, as well as author of a "Life of Sir William Pepperrell, Bart." While a youth, Dr. Leighton attended the academy at Parsonsfield, Maine. In 1833 and 1834 he attended medical lectures at Bowdoin college, after having spent some time in Ohio, and in the spring of 1835 was graduated from Brown University. He commenced the practise of medicine in Kenton, in 1836, which he continued until his death. He was three times elected county treasurer, and was one of the originators of the Hardin Co. Medical Society. It has been most truly said he will probably be longest remembered for his great benevolence.

On January 19, 1840, he married Ellen, the daughter of Jacob H. Houser, one of the pioneer settlers of the county.

Children:

1146. SAMUEL, b. Nov. 19, 1840; d. May, 1841.
1147. GEORGE, b. Apr. 16, 1842; m. Sarah Parsons of Kennebunkport, Me.
1148. ANN E., b. June 14, 1844; m. Jan. 5, 1865, George E. Gregg.
1149. ELIZABETH, b. June, 1846; d. April, 1848.
1150. MARTHA ELLEN, b. Apr. 18, 1848; m. Dec. 7, 1871, Benj. F. Bronson of Patch Grove, Wis.

**630 Dolly Wentworth Harvey** born May 7, 1817; married Feb. 27, 1838, James A. Treat of Pittsfield, N. H.

Children:

1151. JOHN HARVEY, b. July 23, 1839; Harvard Coll. 1862.
1152. JAMES OBERLIN, b. Feb. 5, 1841.
1153. ELIZABETH WENTWORTH, b. July 23, 1843.
1154. HELENA MELVINA, b. May 3, 1849.

**631 John Wentworth** born Mar. 5, 1815, married Nov. 13, 1844, Roxanna Marie, daughter of Riley Loomis, of Troy, N. Y., who died Feb. 5, 1870. Member of the 28th, 29th, 30th, 31st, 33d, and 39th Congresses; mayor of Chicago in 1857 and 1860.

Children :

1155. RILEY LOOMIS, b. Aug. 24, 1845; d. July 14, 1846.
1156. MARIE LOOMIS, b. Sept. 13, 1847; d. Aug. 29, 1849.
1157. JOHN, b. Nov. 29, 1849; d. Feb. 23, 1852.
1158. ROXANNA ATWATER, b. Oct. 28, 1854; m. Clarence W. Bowen.
1159. JOHN PAUL, b. Oct. 18, 1857; d. Mar. 27, 1858.

**701 Mathew Bell Vennard** married Sept. 26, 1821, Sarah Eaton, daughter of James and Abigail Jordan Mullin of New Castle, N. H.

Children :

1160. HELEN AUGUSTA.
1161. THERESA WALBACH, m. July 23, 1873, J. F. Kimball.
1162. MATHEW BELL, m. 1860, Martha B. Floyd.
1163. MARCELLUS AUGUSTUS, m. 1862, Emma M. Jones.
1164. MALCOLM HENRY, m. 1879, Ellen L. Clark.
1165. VICTORIA ELIZABETH.
1166. ALBERT WILLIAM, d. in infancy.

**703 Dorothy Clifford Vennard** born Jan. 6, 1803; married Dec., 1835, Rev. Wilson Smith of Toronto, Canada, who died Dec. 20, 1849. She died April 2, 1889.

Children:

1167. GEORGE CLIFFORD, b. Nov. 1, 1836.
1168. ASHER L., b. Aug. 23, 1838; d. Mar. 28, 1875.
1169. AUSTIN WALDO, b. July 16, 1840; m. Ada B. Sloat.
1170. MARSHALL W., b. July 16, 1845.

**705 George Vennard** born Feb. 10, 1807; married Abigail A. Frost who was born Aug. 1809 and died Sept. 1, 1891.

Children :

1171. SARAH ANN SALTER, b. May 20, 1831; m. J. H. Hart.
1172. ARABELLA, b. May 10, 1833; d. May 3, 1835.
1173. ARABELLA, b. Feb. 28, 1835; m. Ephraim Urch.
1174. GEORGE MAHLON, b. May 25, 1837; d. July 1, 1838.
1175. ESTHER ADELIA, b. July 28, 1839; m. Geo. W. Brown; d. May 25, 1893.
1176. EVELYN M. FROST, b. May 24, 1842; m. Joseph Tobey.
1177. CLARA SEYMOUR, b. June 24, 1845, m. A. H. White.
1178. GEO. GARDNER, b. Dec. 25, 1846.
1179. JNO. ADAMS TARLTON, d. Oct., 1851.
1180. HENRY WARD BEECHER, b. Feb. 9, 1855; d. Nov., 1862.

*(To be continued.)*

# GENEALOGICAL PUBLICATIONS

# RECENT PUBLICATIONS

THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XIII. 1873, A. 1876.

THE historical or genealogical student, searching for data in the cities and towns of eastern Massachusetts, cannot consider his task completed until he has examined the volumes of Historical Collections issued by the Essex Institute.

Valuable historical investigations from original sources are here brought to the attention of the scholar and a long list of public records and vital statistics have been printed in the pages of the Collections.

These Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing over 300 pages and an exhaustive index. The forty-first volume, beginning with the issue of January, 1905, will contain a large amount of original matter, such as, Beverly First Parish Church Records; Salem Custom House Registers, 1789–1900; Notarial Records, Salem, 1637–1708; English Records Relating to Early New England Families; Salem Town Records, Volume II; Proceedings at the Hawthorne Centennial; Pepperell Genealogy, and much other historical and miscellaneous matter.

Among the genealogies to be found in the volumes already issued are the following: Allen, Bray, Chipman, Clark, Clarke, Conkling, Cowen, Ely, Fabens, Gardner, Godley, Gould, Graves, Hawkes, Hutchinson, Houlton, Holton, King, Lyford, Newhall, Perkins, Pillsbury, Pitman, Prince, Rantoul, Richardson, Russell, Silsbee, Sparhawk, Townsend, Webb and Woodbury. Also records and vital statistics from Beverly, Boxford, Danvers, Hamilton, Ipswich, Lynn, Lynnfield, Marblehead, Newbury, Peabody, Salem, Saugus, Topsfield and Wenham. Abstracts of wills, deeds and journals frequently appear, biographical sketches and obituaries, gravestone inscriptions, etc., etc.

Subscription $2.00 per annum.

Address

THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

Salem, Mass.

With every sentiment of respect & affection
Your devoted friend.
William Bentley.

From the painting by Frothingham, now in possession of Lawrence Waters Jenkins.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE

VOL. XLI. JULY, 1905 No. 3

# A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH
OF
# REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY.

From the Historical Address by Judge Joseph G. Waters prepared for the celebration of the 150th Anniversary of the establishment of the East Church, observed November 8, 1868.

William Bentley was born in the north part of Boston, on the twenty-second day of June, A. D. 1759, and was the son of Joshua and Elizabeth Bentley. He was named after his maternal grandfather, William Paine of Boston, of whom he was a great favorite and towards whom, Dr. Bentley ever showed so strong an attachment that it almost interrupted the harmonious relation between the parents and the son.

Upon the decease of his grandfather, Dr. Bentley entered in his Diary, the following reference to him.

"1786. The night of Novr 1st ended the life of my most worthy grandfather. It was by his generosity, I was educated at Cambridge, and he continued through life, as an unceasing benefactor. May my gratitude be as unceasing as his goodness."

Dr. Bentley entered Harvard College in 1773, at the age of fourteen, in a class quite distinguished for its scholarship, and graduated with high honor in 1777. Soon after leaving college he was appoint-

ed a teacher in the Latin grammar school in Boston, but soon exchanged this position for the preceptorship in the North grammar school in that city. He had hardly entered upon his duties there, when he received the appointment of Latin and Greek tutor in Harvard College. He continued in this office till his ordination over this Church, occasionally preaching in the neighborhood of Boston where he became noted as a popular speaker.

He commenced preaching as a candidate (in Salem), on the first Sabbath in May, 1783, and continued with them till the twenty-third day of July following when he received an invitation to a settlement as colleague pastor with Mr. Diman, which he accepted.

During the preceding month, an Act had been passed by the General Court, incorporating the proprietors of the house and providing for a dissolution of the parish on the death of the senior pastor.

The ordination took place on the 24th of September following. The Rev. Mr. Lathrod of the old North Church in Boston preached the sermon, the Rev. Thᵃ Barnard of Salem made the introductory prayer, Dr. Cooper of Brattle Street Church in Boston made the consecrating prayer, the senior pastor, Mr. Diman, gave the charge, and the Rev. John Prince of the First Church in Salem, the right hand of fellowship.

During the whole of the joint ministry thus inaugurated, the relation between these pastors was inharmonious. Mr. Diman had not regarded with much favor the selection of Mr. Bentley as a colleague, and soon after his induction into office, treated him uncourteously. For nearly two years he neglected to invite him to participate in the rites of the communion, or baptism. Dr. Bentley having a sensitive nature felt these incivilities most keenly and remonstrated against them.

The society sided with him and demanded that Mr. Diman should permit his colleague to enjoy all the privileges of his sacred office. They likewise appointed a committee to devise some measures for restoring the peace and harmony of the society, thus interrupted. This movement of the parish in a degree effected its purpose for soon after Mr. Diman gave his consent that the two pastors should alternately officiate at the communion service.

Harmony was thus restored, for a while, but new causes for discontent arose, which revived the angry feelings between the senior pastor and the people, and occasioned the passing of a vote by the society, on the 19th day of October, 1785, insisting absolutely on Mr. Diman's withdrawal from all services in the pulpit, and promising to pay to him, if he assented to their request, all arrearages due to him from the society—and to meet him in the spirit of peace and harmony. Mr. Diman acknowledged the receipt of this vote in a gentle and forgiving spirit and in reply stated, that he must, under the obligation imposed by his ordination, ever regard it his "duty of using his utmost endeavors to promote true religion among

the People." Thus terminated Mr. Diman's official intercourse with the East Society.

As the different phases of this unfortunate controversy pass in review before us, at this distance of time, we are better prepared to form a judgment upon them, than were those personally concerned in it.

Candor and justice alike require us to admit that each party to it failed to manifest that spirit of forbearance and meekness of temper becoming a christian brotherhood.

In the heated zeal of the society to vindicate the cause of their young pastor, they did not properly appreciate the trying circumstances under which Mr. Diman was placed.

For nearly a half century, he had exercised an almost despotic sway over this people, training them to walk in the ways of a theology which admitted no progress save in the iron ruts which an arbitary priesthood had laid down as the sure and only way to the heavenly kingdom.

How could *he* bear, with equanimity, as a rival for the favor of his people, this youthful competitor, fresh and jubilant as he then was—full of the spirit of progress—alive to every good work—his liberal mind richly stored with every variety of learning, open to and ready to receive any suggestion of reason that might aid him in interpreting the scriptures—an acknowledged champion for the right of private judgment, in all matters of faith—rejoicing in a heart, sated to its core with every generous impulse to instruct, cheer and elevate the poorer and downtrodden among his fellow beings? How could elements so diverse and heterogeneous ever be expected to assimilate?

Mr. Diman's ministry was an useful one in many respects. He took a very active part in all the improvements and changes made in the house. Outside of the society he had obtained quite a reputation as a learned divine and was frequently called upon to perform public duties. He was chosen chaplain to both branches of the General Court.

He passed away on the eighth day of October, 1788, in the eighty-first year of his life, and the fifty-second of his ministry. There were religious services at the meeting-house on the day of his funeral, the expense of which was borne by the society. Rev. Mr. Swain of Wenham delivered the sermon and Rev. Mr. Forbes of Cape Ann made the prayer. His remains were followed to the grave by all the clergy in the vicinity, the senior members of the Ministerial Association supporting the pall. Mr. Diman was a native of Long Island, and was born on the twenty-ninth of November, 1707, graduated at Harvard College in 1730 and was its librarian from 1735 to the time of his ordination. He was married to Mary, daughter of Timothy and Lois (Pickering) Orne, of this town. She died Nov. 14, 1787, leaving two sons and three daughters. One of

the latter married Rev[d] Aaron Green of Malden, the father of James D. Green, former pastor of the Unitarian church in Lynn.

Mr. Bentley found, in the commercial character of our people, much to satisfy the demands of his liberal and investigating mind, and consequently he readily assimilated with them. This blending of the peculiar elements which characterized pastor and people, served to develop in Dr. Bentley those catholic and liberal views of christianity, as well as those generous social virtues, for which he was so highly distinguished, and made him so popular as a pastor.

A portrait, drawn in a poem of the late lamented Judd, so closely resembles the character of Dr. Bentley that we almost might suppose that it was intended for him.

"Christ's minister is one possessed of Christ,
"Able to reproduce that Christ in others;
"He's no schismatic—to no creed subscribes—
"His ordination more from Heaven than man,
"Allows no Government 'twixt him and God;
"Seeks no patristic but the Gospel model—
"By function a reformer—not by name—
"In virtue of his office pledged to Peace
"Freedom and temperance joined with unity—
"Parochial were his duties—he was constant true.
"To cheer the sick, and through the darkened vale
"To light the dying man—inter the dead—
"Console afflictions manifold events—
"Impress the sacred seal on marriage vows—
"Bishop of the Town schools—he did inspect
"His diocese—His office had no end."

In his pulpit exercises he was very interesting and instructive. His prayers breathed the spirit of true devotion and so full were they of his overflowing sympathy for those who sought an interest in them, that he was often carried away by his feelings, on these occasions extending the service much beyond the limit of a patient endurance, even of the most devout listener. It was in admonition of this error, that the clock now hanging before me, was first set up in the front gallery of the old meeting-house, to remind him of the flight of time.

His manner of reading the scripture lesson was very peculiar. After naming the chapter, he would give a paraphase of the whole of it embodying in his version the spirit of the best commentators and always concluding the service with the words "Here endeth the Collect."

This part of the exercises was much enjoyed by those of his hearers whose tastes and scholastic attainments had qualified them to appreciate it. But frequently it exposed him to the charge of

THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM.

From a lithograph made about 1845.

strangers that he discarded the common version and substituted a Bible made by himself.

This practice must have commenced early in 1791, as would appear from the following entry in his diary of that year: "Jan$^{y}$ Monday. Introduced yesterday the Lecture proposed in explaining the Scriptures, at the usual time of the reading to the Assembly. The Commentaries are to be entered in a volume reserved for the purpose, with their date to show when delivered."

He did not write out his sermons in full except on special occasions. His style was very peculiar and required the closest attention of the hearer to understand him. The subjects of his sermons were often suggested by current events of the day and prefaced by texts as pertinent as they were odd.

On the first Sunday after his ordination he selected for his text, Acts, 10th Chap., 29th verse, "I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?" Early in the War of 1812, our government saw fit to transfer the troops from our fort to the frontier. A measure, in his judgment, of questionable policy. He therefore sought to contrast this ill-judged order with the wise provision of the Israelites in distributing their forces to protect the Tabernacle. The words of his text were, "At Parbar westward, four at the causeway, and two at Parbar." I Chronicles, 26th Chap., 18th verse.

He often ventured to discuss in the pulpit, some of the most exciting political problems of the day, and attacked long cherished opinions of many of his hearers with a freedom which sometimes overstepped true prudence. Yet so warm was their attachment to him, and so true and abiding their faith in him as a christian pastor, that many diametrically opposed to him politically, continued under his ministrations, amid that most bitter warfare of party politics, caused by those great national measures, the embargo and the war that followed it.

On these subjects he was bold and uncompromising; for his love of country was most intense and as he indentified with it a loyalty to the national government, he considered it a religious duty to advocate their measures freely and fearlessly.

His devotional services were very impressive, and always contained some reference to important events, of a public or private nature, which had occurred during the preceding week.

Our society being composed of seafaring people, there were frequent occasions for offering notes, for returning thanks for mercies received, as well as imploring blessings, the reading of them formed no inconsiderable part of the morning service. Coupled with this practice was a peculiar custom observed by him for many years of his early ministry, of making out a bulletin of the sick, stating their disease, and the stage of it reached by the patient. This was hung up in some conspicuous place in the house, for the purpose undoubt-

edly of informing the society where their sympathy was called for and their benefactions could be applied.

The founders of our society brought from the parent church the Bay State Psalm Book, and it was used here till sometime after the settlement of Mr. Diman, when he substituted for it Watts' Collection. In November, 1788, Dr. Bentley exchanged it for a compilation made by himself, of more modern hymns with the addition of part of Tate and Brady's version of the Psalms. This was regarded as a great improvement, as it supplied a want that had been long felt by the Society, in having this part of our religious service brought more into harmony with the liberal and catholic spirit of Dr. Bentley's teachings.

During the ministry of his immediate successor, Dr. Flint, the books had become so much dilapidated that a new edition was required. Dr. Flint, at the request of the society, in 1842 prepared the admirable collection now used by us and which contains a large part of Dr. Bentley's compilation.

Dr. Bentley had a great fondness for sacred music, and improved every occasion for cultivating a taste for singing among the young ladies of the society. He procured suitable teachers for them, attended their choir meetings, and frequently invited their classes to his room for practising.

A few yet survive among us, who now take pleasure in remembering how his countenance lighted up while he stood listening to his favorite strains of Pleyel's Hymn, Denmark and Newburg. His services at the communion were solemn and impressive, and on these occasions there was a hymn sung of the Doctor's composition. It may not be out of place to remark, that until 1798, the church owned but one silver cup, which was probably the one formerly called a tankard and came into the possession of the parish in 1747 under a process of distraint against W$^{m}$ Brown Esq$^{r}$ for nonpayment of taxes. Two pairs of silver cups were procured in 1799 and two flagons and two plates in 1800.

In 1786, it was found impracticable to supply the office of deacons. It was therefore voted at a parish meeting in that year, that two persons be selected out of the church or congregation who shall be called wardens and whose duty it shall be to aid the minister in all matters involving the exercise of a discretionary power, in relation to church ordinances, or other matters.

He was one of the pioneers in clearing the way for the introduction of Unitarianism into this country and fearlessly defended it from the bitter assaults of all his ministerial brethren in the vicinity.

He believed in the fatherhood of God and brotherhood of man. That, to be a true christian, one must deny himself and do all the good he can to others. He must seek out the sick, destitute and suffering, from whatever cause, relieve, instruct and elevate them. This was the Gospel which Christ proclaimed to him and which he

delighted not only to preach, but to fulfil, and in accomplishing it was indeed a mighty evangelist. He despised all cant and hypocrisy in religion and was unsparing in denouncing a dissembler.

The late Dr. James Freeman, of King's Chapel, Boston, was his classmate and lifelong friend, but their college attachments ripened into a mutual fraternal affection, when their minds came into full harmony on matters of a religious faith. Each of them emerged, about the same time, from the shadows of a cold and gloomy theology, into the clear sunlight of a liberal faith, and ever after, they shone with an undiminished lustre, as a bright constellation in our theological formation. He was the first minister to exchange with Dr. Freeman, and in his diary of Oct. 26th, 1788, thus refers to it. "I exchanged with Mr. Freeman of the Kings Chapel, the first instance of this ministerial service between churches with and without Liturgies."

In his earliest printed discourse, he thus portrays a true christian. "When," says he, "a man is found, who does not profess much, nor despise all, who is pure from guile, peaceable in his life, gentle in his manners, easily dissuaded from revenge, with a heart to pity and relieve the miserable, impartial in his judgment and without dissimulation,—this is the man of religion. This is an apostolic description of a good man; and whatever opinions he may have, and he has a right to choose for himself, this man is after God's own heart."

On another and later occasion, while ordaining a young brother to the ministry, he exhorts him to be ever zealous in good works, telling him "to be rather employed in one act of Charity, than expounding the whole Apocalypse."

A few months after, on April 25, 1788, he writes to Dr. Freeman: "I have adopted many opinions abhorrent to my early prejudices, and am still ready to receive truth upon proper evidence, from whatever quarter it may come. I think more honor is done to God in rejecting Christianity itself, in obedience to my Convictions, than in any fervor, which is pretended towards it, and I hope that no poverty, which I can dread, or hope I can entertain, will weaken my resolution to act upon my Convictions.

The only evidence I can have of my integrity is a good life and as to Faith,—his can't be wrong, whose life is in the Right. You are acquainted with my avowed disbelief in the Trinity or of any being who governs or influences human affairs, but God the Father, etc."

Before Dr. Freeman's ordination, Dr. Bentley had been visited by Rev. Wm. Hazlitt, an Unitarian clergyman from England, and a friend of Dr. Priestley. Wm. Hazlitt, the author, was his son and was born during his father's residence in this country,* which

*Born at Maidstone, England, April 10, 1778.—*Nat. Dict. of Biog.*

extended through two years. Mr. Hazlitt was the guest of Dr. Bentley and occasionally supplied his desk. He also preached at the First Church, as well as the North Church, in this town, but he failed to please either of them, as they were not prepared to receive his views of christianity. While in Salem he compiled Priestley's catechism, which was adopted by Dr. Bentley as a substitute for the Westminster catechism which had been in use in our society from its foundation.

After leaving Salem, Mr. Hazlitt, removed to Hallowell, Maine, where he made an ineffectual attempt to establish an Unitarian church, then returned to Boston, and after preaching there a short time, embarked for England and afterwards settled at Wem, in Shropshire.

Dr. Bentley's bosom was filled with kindness towards all who needed aid of any kind, and in administering it he never stopped to inquire to what society they belonged; it was sufficient to know that they lived within the old parish lines; he hastened to their relief, ascertained their wants, then sought out some parishioner who could supply them, for he had a *carte blanche* for all such purposes.

He regarded the whole eastern section of the town as a diocese over which he had an exclusive jurisdiction and whenever there was occasion, this "Man of Ross" would be found in all weather bent on his mission of mercy, laden with articles of comfort for the sick and destitute.

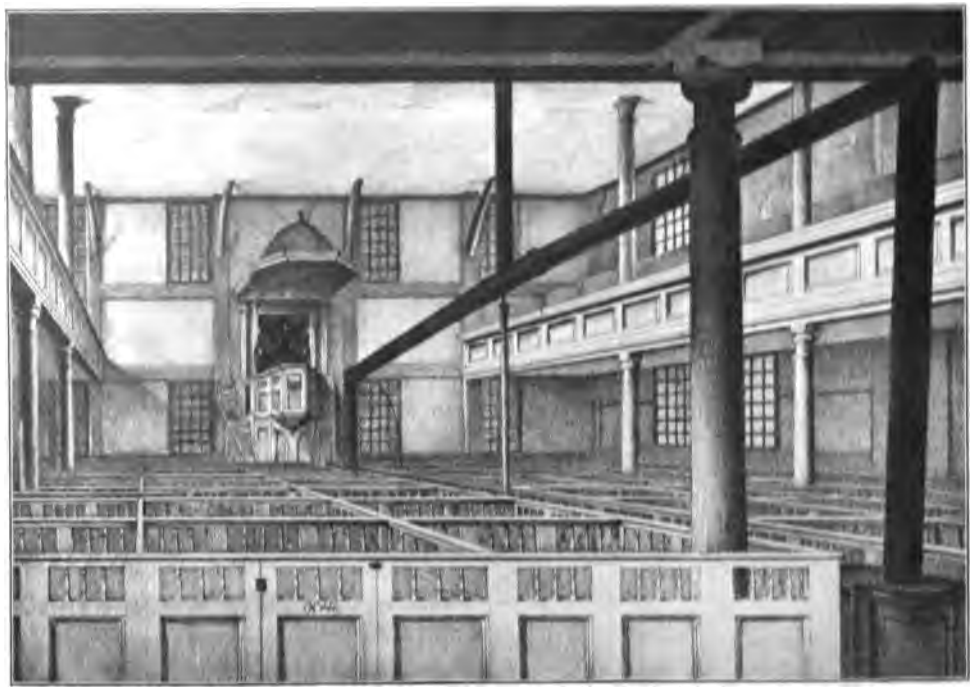
The children throughout the parish eagerly sought to pay him obeisance and were recognized by him with some token of his regard.

> "They gladly followed, with endearing wile,
> To pluck his gown and share the good man's smile."

In his daily walks among his parishioners, he noticed every change going on about their dwellings, and upon his return home, referred to it in his diary. He also learned the arrival and departure of every vessel belonging to them, which were likewise thus noted. I have seen several pages of his daily record thus filled with notices of new buildings, and repaired ones, also names of vessels and their masters, their tonnage, time of sailing and place of destination. One of his entries contained the names of twenty-one sea captains, belonging to his society, then absent at sea.

There was not a single vessel launched here during his ministry which was not seen by him and referred to in his diary. Upon the arrival of any intimate friend, he would be welcomed in it by some appropriate greeting often indited in Latin or French.

He took a peculiar interest in our military institutions and always attended military musters of which he made mention both in his journal and the newspaper he had charge of. He was an



INTERIOR OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM.

From a lithograph made about 1845.

enrolled member of the military company in his ward, attended their meetings regularly, and often served on their committees. On more than one occasion while witnessing a parade, he was honored by a marching salute of the troops under the order of their commanding officer.

The various charitable associations in this town always found in him a zealous friend and supporter. I can hardly doubt that it was principally owing to his suggestion and labors, that the East India Marine Society had its origin and support for many years. Its first board of officers was composed of his personal friends, and some of them were his most influential parishioners. He prepared its first articles of association and was its leading counsellor for many years. His collection of curiosities was the foundation of their valuable museum, which has been so long one of the chief attractions of strangers to our city. He usually furnished its members on their departure for foreign ports, with the localities where valuable specimens might be found, and with prepared directions for preserving them.

The Marine Society had been in operation for many years before Dr. Bentley came here, but as its principal members belonged to the East Parish, he soon became interested in its charitable objects, and at one time when its resources were nearly exhausted, made an eloquent appeal to the public in its behalf, which was successful in renewing its means of usefulness.

Masonry was another subject to which he gave great attention. I find several references in his diaries to proceedings of meetings held at his house by officers of lodges. He was very often called upon to deliver masonic addresses in other places and many of them have been published.

Being so alive to every thing affecting the business and happiness of his parishioners, he was drawn into intimate relations with them and his visits among them were of the most cordial, familiar character. Every day in the week found him enjoying their hospitality and wherever he went he was met with a hearty welcome both from the young and old. He usually retired at an early hour, but until its arrival, he kept up such a constant outpouring of quaint remarks, amusing anecdotes, and instructive hints, from his richly stored mind, that the regret for the parting guest was as deeply felt as had been the welcome for the coming one.

During the summer months, a week seldom passed without his inviting a company of young ladies on an excursion to the seaside, to gather marine plants or shells, of which he made a study, instructing them in the character and uses of each specimen.

Natural history was one of his favorite studies, and his researches in it were perhaps quite as extensive as those of any student of that day. Among his manuscripts will be found frequent references to rare plants and animals which had been subjected to his examina-

tion. Seldom was a strange fish caught in our neighboring waters, which was not preserved and sent to him to be named.

The collection of coins and rare books was another of his favorite pursuits, and to gratify him in these respects was a leading object of every ship-master of our parish who went abroad. Scarcely a vessel arrived that did not bring valuable contributions to his cabinet or library, so that some of his collections were indeed very rare and valuable and often consulted by every virtuoso in the neighborhood.

The coins were mostly transmitted to his friend, Judge Winthrop of Cambridge. All the specimens in natural history thus furnished were suitably arranged in their respective classes, and upon the establishment of the East India Marine Society, made an important addition to its valuable museum.

He was a man of the most indefatigable industry. Rising at a very early hour in the morning, he took his accustomed walk upon the Neck, to enjoy, upon his favorite hill, the picturesque view there presented to the eye. It is near the upper fort, and was, for many years, distinguished by a brick monument erected by one of his parishioners in commemoration of the seat he had selected.

He then returned to his study and entered upon the duties of the day, the first of which, on Monday, was writing the two sermons for the next Sabbath, and he seldom left the room till they were completed. He was very careful to prepare new discourses as he disliked to repeat one. In reference to this, he writes on one occasion, "I preached two *old* sermons, with as great apprehension of guilt, and as much confusion, as though I had stolen from my neighbors. It is the fault, in this case, that by a violation we get hardened, God forgive me."

His discourses being finished, he attended to his correspondents who were quite numerous, both in this country and abroad, and if he could find a spare hour before dinner he devoted it to a call on some friend. In the afternoon he spent one or two hours in reading Greek.

The other days in the week were similarly improved by him, varied only by the substitution of other writings for the sermons. Part of every Tuesday he appropriated for the reading of French; of every Wednesday, Latin; every Thursday, Spanish and Italian; Friday, German, Dutch, Slavonian and their kindred dialects; Saturday to philology, in relation to the versions and texts of the Hebrew and Greek sacred scriptures.

He read with facility more than twenty different languages, and was very familiar with Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Arabic and Persian. He wrote and spoke in most of the popular languages of Europe. The credentials of the Tunisian Ambassador were sent from Washington to be translated by him.

In glancing over one of his manuscripts I found quotations from

several of the ancient languages, especially Hebrew, written in a style of singular elegance.

During each week, he prepared a record of all the marriages, births, baptisms and deaths, which had occurred in the parish, and it was filled with the most minute details. In the report of deaths, he gave the sex, parentage, age, residence, employment, condition of deceased, and every other circumstance peculiar to the case. The marriage report was equally as circumstantial. At the end of the year, each of these was collected into tables, classified and entered in books prepared for the purpose. He also made similar but separate summaries of baptisms attended by him during the year.

In addition to all these great drafts on his industry and patience, he contributed to the Gazette at first, and afterwards to the Register, newspapers in this town, nearly two columns of closely printed matter, twice a week for nearly thirty years. They were made up of news-items and various departments of human knowledge, collected by him from the foreign and home journals of the day, and were regarded as prodigies of learning and labor. In allusion to them, President Adams in one of his letters to Dr. Bentley, playfully salutes him as "Doctor of Physics, Dr. of Philosophy, Dr. of Laws, and D. D."

Nor was this all. Beside the diaries to which I have referred, he kept constantly by him, a note book, in which he recorded his criticisms of new publications, &c. These manuscripts filled thirty-two bound volumes, most of them in a folio form, thirteen of them being diaries, in which he daily entered all events referring to him, personally, or to the parish.* But amid all these occupations he found time to fulfil all his pastoral duties with the most remarkable punctuality and fidelity.

He devoted two afternoons every month to the catechising of

*List of the Rev. William Bentley Manuscripts in the possession of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

Correspondence by and with Dr. Bentley, 4 volumes, folio.
Documents and family papers of early Salem, with numerous Bentley letters, 1 volume, folio.
Miscellaneous manuscripts by William Bentley, in a portfolio.
List of books belonging to William Bentley, 1 volume.
Rules in grammar for modern European languages, 1 volume.
Note book for the study of the French language, 1 volume.
Notes of natural history, 1 volume.
Rules in mathematics, etc., 1 volume.
Notes largely relating to ornithology and natural history, 1 volume.
Commentaries, etc., on the Scriptures, 2 volumes.
Note book on educational matters, 1816, 1 volume.
Text book for the study of natural history, 1800, 1 volume.
Reviews and criticisms, on works read, 2 volumes.
Original and detached thoughts referring to authors and their works, 6 volumes.
Meteorological observations, Salem, 1804-1817, with general statistical notes relating to the United States during the years 1806-1811, 2 volumes.
Day book of personal and church accounts, 1795-1819, 3 volumes.
Day book containing record of events in the East parish, Salem,—births, deaths, removals, etc., beginning April 29, 1784. Also events, political and occasional, 1 volume.
Book of daily occurences or diary, recording personal experiences, remarkable events, deaths, information relative to Salem and vicinity, observations on the weather, tides, shipping news, etc., etc., April, 1785-Dec. 1819, 11 volumes.

the children. At one time he delivered to his parishioners a course of lectures on English grammar and geography. He was a member of the school committee for many years, and on one occasion took charge of one of the public schools and taught it for several weeks during a vacancy occuring by the resignation of the teacher.

For many years he furnished his friend and correspondent, Professor Ebeling of Hamburg, with materials for his great work on the History and Geography of the United States, one volume of which is dedicated to William Bentley. The papers, thus furnished by Mr. Bentley, form a large part of the Ebeling Collection, now deposited in Harvard College Library through the liberality of Israel Thorndike Esq$^{r}$ of Boston, by whom they were purchased in Europe, in 1818.

During the time when the public mind was much excited here in favor of inoculation against the spread of the small-pox, hospitals were established in different parts of the town. The one on the Neck, he visited every Sunday afternoon, after the church service was concluded, and preached to the patients. There is a series of his manuscripts endorsed by him, "inoculation service." There were found at his decease, thirty-five hundred sermons which are now deposited in Tufts College Library.

His open heart and familiar acquaintance with foreign languages, were often the means of introducing to him many strangers, who were then attracted to this country. Among them was that illustrious statesman, Albert Gallatin, a native of Geneva. When he came here he was but 19 years of age. After serving for a short time as a private soldier in our army he went to the Province of Maine in search of employment, but failing in his object he started for Boston. While on his way there he stopped over night in this town. He was quite destitute and sought an introduction to Mr. Bentley and made known to him his wants which were promptly relieved. Mr. Bentley's influence secured for Mr. Gallatin, an appointment as French instructor in Harvard College. After leaving there, Mr. Gallatin settled in Pennsylvania, and rose in rapid succession to the highest offices of trust and honor in the country. He died at Altona, New York, in 1849.

At another time a priest of the Roman Church in Boston, addressed a letter to Mr. Bentley, soliciting his aid in procuring a suitable hall here where the writer might give a lecture explanatory of the rites and doctrines of his church. Mr. Bentley at once found a suitable place for the purpose, invited the stranger to his house and kept him as a guest for several days, much to the horror and indignation of many of the religious community here.

Bigotry or intolerance never actuated him in dispensing courtesies of either social intercourse or ecclesiastical proprieties. Adopting the catholic sentiment of his favorite political teacher, that "errors of opinion may be tolerated where reason is left free to

combat them," he gladly welcomed to his pulpit all christians of every name, sect, or color.

I have heard discourses there from a Methodist, Calvinist, Presbyterian, Baptist, and Episcopalian, of Scotch, English and African nativities.

"Toiling in the Earthly vineyard
Many bands have found a place!
Some are nearing to the Summit,
Some are at the Mountain's base."

His political affinities and extensive learning brought him into full sympathy with many of the leading statesmen and scholars of Virginia. The late President Jefferson, and Bishop Madison, evinced the highest appreciation of his character. During the administration of the former gentleman, Dr. Bentley was selected as the candidate for the chaplaincy in Congress but he declined that office.

Sometime later, when Mr. Jefferson was maturing his plans for establishing the University of Virginia, which was incorporated in 1819, he consulted him about it and tendered to him the honor of its Presidency. But he refused all these honors on the ground that "he had been so long wedded to the East Church, he could not think of asking a Divorce from it."

The honor of a Doctorate in Divinity was conferred by Harvard University upon him, a few months before his decease. It came too late to heal the wounded feelings of Dr. Bentley, in being so long overlooked by his Alma Mater and too late for her to enjoy the benefit of the will he had made in her favor.

Piqued by her tardy acknowledgment of his claims, he had, a short time before, revoked the bequest made to her, and given all his valuable books, manuscripts, and rare curiosities, to Alleghany College at Meadville, and the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester. The College received his theological and classical books and was made richer in that department than any other institution in the West. The trustees immediately caused a building to be erected, which was to be called Bentley Hall, in honor of his memory. On the 5th of July, 1820, its corner stone was laid covering a plate on which this name was inscribed. But the College soon fell into other hands and the library and the building have lost all association with the name of the illustrious donor.

Fortunately for his memory, a better fate attended his bequest to the Antiquarian Society. Upon the receipt of his valuable gifts the Society passed resolutions recognizing the great learning and talents of Dr. Bentley and the inestimable value of this contribution to their library, and a suitable accommodation was provided for them in alcoves superscribed with his name.

In this collection are many rare Persian, Arabic and Chinese

manuscripts, scarce pamphlets, choice works of art, and a mass of correspondence which the Doctor maintained with the eminent scholars and statesmen of his day among whom were the Ex-Presidents J. Adams, Jefferson and Madison.

Dr. Bentley died very suddenly of an attack of *angina pectoris*, on the evening of the 29th December, 1819, immediately after returning from a visit.

He was buried from the meeting-house, where appropriate religious services were observed and an eloquent tribute was paid to his memory by Edward Everett, then professor of Greek literature in Harvard University.

REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY.

From a silhouette made about 1815 and now in the possession of the Essex Institute.

# AN ADDRESS ON REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY

By Marguerite Dalrymple,
written when in her 87th year.

---

Miss Dalrymple first gave this address from memory, without notes, Nov. 26, 1897, before the Woman's Alliance of the Second Church, Salem, Mass. She was in the East Church, which then stood at the corner of Essex and Hardy Streets, on that Sunday when Dr. Bentley closed the service and started for Marblehead to help save the frigate Constitution.

---

Would that it were in the power of the writer to do justice to the life and character of the distinguished citizen, the erudite scholar, the enlightened patriot, and the broad-minded philanthropist who was for thirty-six eventful and trying years, the faithful and devoted pastor of the East Church.

He came to Salem a young man, endowed with uncommon powers, a student of a rare stamp, and a student, ardent and industrious, he remained through life. He believed the Scripture "If the truth make you free, you shall be free indeed," and he sought for truth, he sought for knowledge, in all directions, through the domains of nature, of science, of literature and of art. He was a fine linguist and even at that early day, was the only good Arabic scholar in the United States. He sought for truth in the Orient and found much, long before "The Light of Asia" appeared.

As a citizen he identified himself with the town in all its interests. It was then divided into two school districts by what is now called Washington street. The school-houses were one story wooden buildings.

Soon after he came a sad event proved the quality of his citizenship. The master of the lower school suddenly died, and the school committee directed the school to be closed. As soon as he heard of it, he went to the committee to protest against the closing of the school. To this it was replied that it must be as they had no teacher for it. He said "Gentlemen have the school opened in the morning. I will teach it till you can provide a suitable teacher." The report, spread with almost electric rapidity, that Parson Bentley was going to teach them, brought every boy, next morning, promptly at the hour for opening, where they found him at the school-house waiting for them. After saluting them he walked into it, not amidst a mob of rushing boys, but at the head of quite an orderly procession.

His style of dress, severely plain, had often attracted their notice. His silver cuff-buttons, knee-buckles and shoe-buckles were articles of use not ornament. The long academic robe with its ample sleeves, the broad-brimmed hat, shelter alike from sun and rain, the snow-white minister's band around his neck, and his nice hands, were objects of remark, but his grace of motion, and elegance and affability of manner, captured their unbounded admiration. Above all, his cheerfulness of look, tone and word, changed the atmosphere of that school-room entirely. It was no longer a prison and its discipline a torture. Work was no longer weariness.

He was an ideal teacher. Before commencing the routine work, he spoke to the boys of the dignity of their human nature, the grand powers of the mind, in which consisted their likeness to the Infinite God, their Heavenly Father. That to cultivate the mind, which is our duty and ought to be our pleasure, would increase and beautify this Divine likeness.

The boys stood straighter and looked taller. They had never heard of this august relationship before, nor of its obligations. Their work commenced. The boys noticed how carefully he handled the book which was passed to him. He opened to the page of the reading lesson. He spoke to them of the writer, of the time when he lived, of the subject and its purport, and then, with all the magic of his rhetorical power, he read it to them. Was this reading? They had never heard anything like it. It was alive, invested with a charm they never dreamed of. Then he went through the lesson, paragraph by paragraph, pointing to the difficult words, showing how they were spelled, how pronounced, and then sent them to study. They had never studied so before. Oh! if they could only attain to the grace of this accomplished scholar. The boys surprised themselves if they did not surprise their teacher, when they read the lesson.

Grammar was not included in the curriculum of the three R's. No one heard the words orthography, etymology, or syntax, but every spelling and reading lesson gave opportunity for much instruction. He made them go over their spelling lessons aloud with him, before studying them, and explained to them how one letter had power over another and could nullify it; for instance how that h, though only a breath, could, when coming after p, utterly deprive it of its sound, and compel it to a partnership where both letters should assume a new name f, as in the word philosophy. He never permitted them to stumble blindly over the lesson, which had a new interest every time, because of the new and important instruction he gave them. Before every lesson in arithmetic, he explained its utility and the necessity of mastering it, if the scholar desired, as he ought, to possess the power of knowledge. How important this was in all great operations, and that hands, with educated brains to direct them, did and always could, accomplish wonders. In proof

he would adduce the glories of Egypt, Greece and Rome. No day passed without its excursion, if brief, into some broad field of time or space. No one, in those days, heard of ethical culture, but whenever was there more thorough moral training than there was then in that East parish school-house?

There were no more poutings, tears, obstinacy or truancy,—of course there were no more punishments. His government was by reason, not by force. The boys recognized him as their friend, always kind and helpful.

During their writing lessons after giving them general directions as to their position, placing their books, holding their pens, &c., he would be going from desk to desk, mending pens and giving advice. His cheerful and hopeful look, his smile of encouragement, were inspirations to effort.

When the new teacher came, the school was in admirable order and discipline. He did not separate from his boys nor from his interest in their progress and welfare. He had been their faithful and affectionate teacher and they were his grateful, admiring and devoted friends through life. Who can measure the power of his influence? Those boys became able, energetic and useful men, and the success of their lives, with deepest and most heartfelt gratitude, they were proud to ascribe to their beloved friend and teacher, Parson Bentley.

Salem being an important seaport, the young lads' ambition was to seek their fortune on the high seas, to ascend from cabin boy to captain and perhaps to merchant.

He knew well all the vessels, their ports of destination, and the young people going in them. He would have talks with them about the countries to which they were going, their productions, their peoples, their governments, their places on the scale of civilization, and the opportunities to increase their stock of useful knowledge, and he would ask them to bring him something from these places, an old book if they could get it, and when the vessels came back, his young friends would bring him mementos of their travels, often rare curiosities. These were carefully placed in his cabinet which, at the time of his death, was richly stored with a most valuable collection. This cabinet, with all his paintings and engravings, he left by his will to the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester. He left also to this Society his German books, and his manuscripts, not of his own hand. He left to Meadville, then in its struggling infancy, his classical and professional books, nearly seven hundred volumes. What a bequest! And how serviceable it must have been to that institution. It is truly wonderful that he managed to obtain a library, so large and so valuable, when we take into view the smallness of his income.

He was settled at a salary of a thousand dollars a year, but he had such sympathy for the embarrassments of his people in the

troublous times, that he receipted in full for eight hundred dollars. He must have restricted his personal expenses very much to enable him to do the works of charity which were unintermitted.

No pastor was ever more closely united to his parish; no parish was ever more closely united to its pastor. His church was indeed his family and he held the most cordial relations with it.

His calls on his parishioners were not perfunctory matters which must be performed so many times in the year, short, ceremonious and stately, with the lucky escapement of a card when the lady of the house happened to be absent. No indeed! He carried his heart full of kindest interest in their weal or woe.

In order to understand his noble work as a pastor, it must be remembered that he came to Salem just after the revolutionary army was disbanded. That army had, through terrible sufferings, achieved the independence of their country. They had freed it from its galling foreign yoke. They and the rest of the people had now a country whose peace, whose freedom, had been attained through their self-sacrificing heroism. They had, too, a Congress. It had done nobly in the past, sustaining the country through the long and exhausting war, but it could do nothing now to show how highly the services of this grand army were appreciated. It had no power to levy a tax. It could not by that means raise a dollar.

Let us bear in mind that the country's foreign debt for means to carry on the war was fifty-four millions of dollars and their domestic or state debt was twenty-five millions. All that the Congress could do was done. It gave to the brave and victorious army certificates of the country's indebtedness and its promise to pay as soon as able. These men returned with their certificates to homes depleted by eight years' struggles. They needed sustenance, and what is so imperative as want? Under the stress of hard circumstances, they, like Esau, sold to greedy and far-sighted speculators, for a few shillings, the hard-earned recompense their certificates would have entitled them to receive, and had the added aggravation to see these men pile up fortunes on them.

The good pastor's broad mind and generous heart grasped the situation. These men must be sustained and encouraged in these times that tried men's souls. But did they not try the women's also? In the most disastrous conditions their fortitude stood firm to sustain the men's courage. The good pastor resolved that, with the aid of the heroic women, their poverty, though it might depress, should not degrade them. That they should feel by the respect shown them that their great and hard sufferings in the cause of liberty were gratefully appreciated. He would call at the house of one of the poorest of his flock some fine morning to say that "if the lady would not be specially engaged, he would like to take tea with her and her family that afternoon. And when the proud and grateful lady would reply that he would be most welcome, he would say,

"My dear Madam, will you do me the favor to invite so and so," mentioning the names of six or eight of his unfortunate parishioners, to which she would reply, "Certainly sir," and after the parting salutation would retire to plan how to provide for the entertainment. If she happened to have corn meal, potatoes and a little piece of pork, it would be an easy matter, for shores were clean then and Neptune's domains unpolluted and abounding in fish. Some of her family or neighbors would go out and in a short time bring her an ample supply of fish for her to fry for supper. This with her nice potatoes and corn cakes,—for which some dear mother, sister or friend would bring butter,—would make a feast for Olympus. If some one should bring a basket of apples to grace her hospitable board what need would there have been of gold or silver cake.

While she was planning, a basket was brought by the grocer's man with the dear pastor's best respects, containing an abundance for the party, plenty of baker's flour loaves, and pans of gingerbread, butter and cheese, tea and sugar, a big salt fish, and last not least, pipes and tobacco. Here was everything really necessary, provided by the pastor's kind and thoughtful generosity, but she would not give up her own hospitable plan, her nice fried fish, potatoes and corn cakes. When the supper was ready, so appetizing and nice, was there not a feast, not for the stomach merely, but for the heart and brain?

Every one tried with kindest courtesy to make it a happy occasion to all and conversation was kept up in cheery, lively tones. The pastor and company came at two o'clock in the afternoon and he met them so graciously, so cheerfully, he put them all at ease. There was no patronizing condescension on his part. All, by his cordial courtesy, were on his level. He was an admirable questioner and knew how to elicit from each the thrilling tales of past experience. One story would follow another, keeping interest keenly alive and whiling away the hours till ten o'clock came, the good pastor then going home richer with the knowledge gained from their books of life and happier because he had witnessed their enjoyment, and they, gratified beyond measure by the frank and respectful sociability of the dear pastor and the cordial hospitality of their host and hostess. Could any club do better?

There were no parish houses then, but the good pastor had a way of building them as beautiful as it was unique. He had so faithfully preached the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man, that the well-to-do people of his parish felt that these pastor's parties, as they were called, which were of frequent occurence, ought not to be managed and sustained by him alone. They felt too, that the freedom, the peace, and security of their homes they owed to these unfortunate brothers and that they ought to assume their share of the country's indebtedness. So they were glad to enter into their pastor's plans for social gatherings.

There were a goodly number of merchants and seafaring men in his congregation amply able to provide. He would call at one of their houses some fine morning to inquire, as before, if the lady of the house would be disengaged that afternoon as he would like to take tea with her and her family. And when the lady assured him she would be most happy to receive his visit he would suggest the names of some very unfortunate, saying he would like to meet them, if she would be so kind as to invite them. The lady and her husband could think of more and were richly repaid for their thoughtfulness by their dear pastor's evident gratification at seeing so large a party.

Sometimes the gentlemen and ladies of his parish gathered together a large number of his flock, of which he had no intimation until he received his invitation. These parties were great social helps in those trying times. They were not only a means of better acquaintance but of a better estimation and of mutual assistance. They truly promoted the spirit of the "Lend-a-Hand Clubs." They were, in a manner, lyceums where the momentous topics of the day were freely discussed, and the pastor, from his ample stores of knowledge, could hold up the solemn lessons of history to throw light on present events and their tendencies and to teach that equity and brotherly love should rule in men's hearts and lives.

There were no hospitals then, no Society of Associated Charities, no King's Daughters, but this good pastor, aided by the willing hearts and open hands of his parish, formed an effective commissariat in every emergency. He had but to give a few items to the lady of the house to which he had gone for aid, ending with, "My dear Madam, your own benevolent heart will know better than I could suggest what is required in this case." Three or four such calls would open as many depots of relief which would fully provide what was necessary and more. He gave to all who were able to contribute, the privilege of the opportunity to join in these works of mercy, and it did not matter whether this case of need was in their own parish or belonged to the great congregation of the unchurched outside. No words could do justice to his gentle kindness to the sick, the suffering or the afflicted, nor how like the bright sunshine were his visits, nor what peace of God his benediction left with them.

He took much outdoor exercise and went down to the "Neck" for a constitutional every day when not stormy, and he frequently was the first to spy returning vessels. Capt. George Crowninshield, a highly esteemed parishioner had a tower built for him on the highest hill. It had a square base of granite masonry but the tower was of brick and wood. It had a set of plank steps, set into the masonry, winding to the top which was a heavy plank floor. A flagstaff was firmly inserted in this and from it the flag, telling of the safe arrival of some expected vessel, floated at the top, or drooped

at half-staff giving notice of sorrowful news impending. Grateful to his young friend for this testimony of respect and affection, the good pastor, spyglass in hand, delighted to climb to the top to seek for good news from the Ocean. This edifice, called "Bentley's Rock," remained for some years, but a vandalism, inexcusable among boys, doomed it to destruction and scattered the bricks and stones after they had battered them down so that not a trace is left of the tower which gave such pleasure to the good Pastor and was so serviceable to the community as a lookout and which, could it have been left, would have been a memento of the affectionate pastorship of a hundred years ago.

At last after weary waiting we had a government, and the second Congress under Washington's administration adopted Hamilton's noble and equitable plan for settling the Nation's affairs,—a plan as just as it appeared to be generous. The government assumed the indebtedness of the individual states as well as of the United States and its paper rose immediately from two shillings and sixpence to twenty shillings in the pound, giving an impetus to enterprise unexampled before. Commerce started into energetic life and the dear pastor had a season of heartfelt rejoicing with his flock, so long depressed. Our ships were on every sea and when hostilities broke out between Great Britain and France, they had the carrying trade of the world and reaped a rich harvest of profits. This prosperity was not, however, to last long. The first note of trouble ahead was the British order in council declaring a blockade of French ports from the Elbe to Brest. This was retaliated by the French decree blockading the British Islands. Every one of our vessels which should attempt to run the blockade would be in danger of capture and confiscation. Not only in this time of fear and grief for the loved ones of whose fate they were ignorant, did his parish realize the faithful service of their pastor, but in the dreary and discouraging time when between British orders in council, French decrees, our own embargos, and, last not least, the Non-Intercourse Act, our vessels, not captured, lay mouldering at the wharves. His heroic service in sustaining his people's courage, stood side by side with his noble efforts to allay the bitterness of party strife between two great political parties. The Federalists advocating a consolidated government, and the Republicans maintaining the individual sovereignty of the States.

Dr. Bentley was a Republican, earnest and steadfast, and he energetically, by tongue and pen, maintained the principles of his party and showed to the people the warnings to the future by the lessons of the past. He furnished the foreign summary and the leading editorial to the Essex Register, then the emphatic voice of truth and reason for the County. During the time immediately preceding, and through the war of 1812, how faithfully he portrayed the dignity of patience, the heroism of fortitude, when the

aggressive arrogance of the British claiming the right of search caused a thrill of indignation throughout the land. He stood among his people like a prophet of old, guarding them against despondency and heralding victory and success by the light of reason in his steady lamp of hope.

Towards the close of the war, a British force under Gen. Ross sailed up the Chesapeake, landed, and perpetrated its disgraceful outrage on our new capital, Washington, by burning its public buildings, and then turned northward to commit further deeds of destruction. All hearts trembled for Baltimore whither they were bound. The troops stationed there, aided by the militia, forced them to retire with the loss, among many others, of Gen. Ross who was killed in the battle. The good news was brought to Salem on Sunday. A gentleman entered the front door of the East Church, in the middle of the sermon and walked toward the pulpit. Dr. Bentley stopped and leaned forward, saying, "What news, Sir?" On receiving the answer he stretched up his arms at full length, exclaiming in loud exulting tones, "Glory to God, Glory to God, Baltimore is saved!" At this the joyful exclamations of the people filled the house with a mighty sound and pastor and people, moved by one impulse, hastened out to hear the full account of the glad tidings.

On another Sunday, in the middle of the service, one of the parish, Capt. George Crowninshield, came to the western end window, which was in the pew of Deacon James Brown, and told him of the rumor that the Constitution was in Marblehead harbor, in danger of capture by two British cruisers. Dr. Bentley stopped at once to inquire "Mr. Brown, is there any news?" And when the news was reported he said, "This is a time for action not words, let us go to do what we can to save the Constitution and may God be with us, Amen." Seizing his hat he rushed out with the men, each resolved to do and dare his utmost. A highly esteemed member of his parish, Capt. Joseph Perkins, was keeper of the light on Baker's island. He was a most skilful pilot and knew every rock, shoal and channel of the locality. He saw the Constitution's peril and resolved to save her as he alone could. He went to her in his little boat and assumed his duty as pilot. The tide was at ebb and the commander of the frigate seeing the shoal water in the little channels through which the pilot was steering the precious vessel, so dear to the country and to him, was dismayed at the risk. However, the pilot persevered till he had brought her into a safe place under the protection of our forts. What a thanksgiving there was over this heroic feat of her salvation by our brave and skilful townsman.

The first Catholics in Salem were French people, refugees from British tyranny. They were few in number and poor. Bishop Cheverus came, as soon as he heard of them, to their relief. They

needed care and they needed sympathy. There were no travelling conveniences then and in cases of emergency he could not get or send to them in time. They must have help near at hand. To whom should he apply ? There were St. Peter's Episcopal and two other Orthodox churches all having the same creed as his. He did not go them. He went to the young pastor, so liberal in his belief and preaching, who was the first preacher of liberal christianity in Salem and by these Orthodox people called an infidel. Through that mysterious telegraphy of God, by which great souls know and appreciate each other, he came to him in perfect confidence that there would be no attempts to proselyte them. Faithfully did the good pastor care for these unfortunate people. He spoke French like a Parisian and how glad were they in their own tongue to tell the story of their sorrows to this good friend and how they appreciated his kind and sympathetic visits, charitable in every sense of the word. His respectful sympathy won their hearts and they loved him as they did their good Bishop and no friendship was ever more sacred and sincere, more honorable and heartfelt, than that between the good Catholic Bishop and our beloved pastor.

Returning from a constitutional after the sunset of a bitterly cold Saturday afternoon he saw, on Court street, then our market for hay and country wood, a man pacing back and forth by a wood cart, disheartened by cold and disappointment. The only thing to help was to buy the wood, which he did, telling the man to lay the wood carefully by the sidewalk so as not to impede the foot passengers or to interfere with the cart road, because it could not be taken care of till Monday morning. The Doctor was busy in some study about midnight when he heard some one at the wood. Carefully covering his light he looked through an orifice in the window shutter and saw to his astonishment a woman going down the opposite street with a log of wood in her arms. She went into the yard of a house where lived a man degraded by intemperance. In a few minutes she returned for another log. In a short time she came again for another, looking cautiously around each time to be sure that no one was on the street to see her. The good man stood spellbound at his post of observation. She came out again but not empty handed. She was bringing back one of the logs. After depositing it on the pile she hurried back with flying feet for another and another, throwing down the last with force as if to say, " I have not stolen, I have not taken what does not belong to me," and she walked away down the street with proud steps. The good pastor was profoundly impressed by this battle between temptation and conscience. How it was decided by the victorious conscience he could not know. The time which must elapse before he could send relief to her seemed long to him. Early on Monday morning he went to the wood wharf and bought a load of wood for her, charging the teamster to say to her inquiry that it was sent by

a friend. Shortly after the wood, came a supply of groceries with the same message. He told the story of the great battle and signal victory of that dreary Saturday night, so honorable to the poor woman, to a few ladies of his parish and enlisted their hearty sympathy so that relief came to her in many ways.

In those hard times of hard thinking and hard work, amusements had little scope. The idea of picnics had not dawned. The pastor's parties were for adults and elderly people in which children did not mingle. The pastor felt that children must be attended to. He must hold direct and intimate association with them by themselves. This he managed by inviting, at a time, a dozen or fifteen children of nearly the same age, to take a walk with him on the Neck. He would call on two or three families and get their children to invite the others whom he named. He never left anything to chance. His calls would be in the morning of a very fine day so as to be sure that the weather would be favorable. The children were to meet at his house at two o'clock precisely when he would be ready to start with them. He would train their powers of observation by calling their attention to many things worth notice. Sometimes the topic would be trees. He would talk to them about their trunks, limbs, branches, leaves, fruits or seeds by which their life was transmitted to future times. Then about what latitude meant in the manner of their growth and how all vegetation was adapted to climates; that certain climates were adapted to certain growths. He would direct their attention to such trees as they might find in the course of their walk, or such as might be in their gardens, or neighborhoods, to notice the variety in the shape of their foliage, the wonderful changes there would be from the spring when first the leaves would appear, to the autumn when the trees would be clad in garments of various bright and gorgeous hues, and reverently spoke to them of the kindness of the dear Father in providing them, not only to refresh us with their shade and delight us with their beauty, but who had loaded so many of them with rich and delicious fruit for our nourishment and enjoyment. At another time he would open their eyes as it were to the wealth of the grasses and grains, clean and delicate food, not only for human beings but for birds and beasts, and how impossible it would be for us to enjoy the cow's sweet milk and butter and cheese which add so much pleasure to our meals, were it not for the rich and nourishing food which the grasses supply. On another day the talk would be of the sweet flowers with which the dear Father has beautified the lonely hillsides as well as the cultivated gardens, the elegance of their forms, their exquisite fragrance and their medicinal uses and that we owed to them the honey which the busy bees so industriously gather. At another time he would lead their observation to the mosses, the opulent variety of their forms and shades of the ever refreshing green, from the dry mosses of the rocks on the hills,

THE CROWNINSHIELD HOUSE, 108 ESSEX STREET, SALEM.

Rev. William Bentley occupied the right-hand chamber on the second floor of this house from 1791 until his death in 1819. From a photograph made in 1891

to the rich verdure of those in wet and swampy places. On another day he would discourse to them about the rocks, their formation, the revelations they could make of the wonderful progress of the works of nature through the long ages. Of the opulence of their immense variety from the building stones to the precious diamonds which flash in the crowns of kings and in the jewelry which people wear. Sometimes their walk would be to the sea-shore where the children could gather the tiny shells, the little stones smoothed and polished by the action of the waves, and the seaweeds, as they are called, and he would show to their delighted gaze the richness of their coloring and the fragile delicacy of their forms and contrast them with the great kelp leaves floating in, that they might form some idea of the wonders and beauties of the world beneath the waves. At another time their talk would be of the ocean, of which they could see a small part, of its regular tides, of its storms, of its mighty power, of its innumerable multitudes of fishes of all sorts, from the tiny fishes they saw rushing swiftly by in schools, to the great whales and other massive creatures of the deep.

After the talks and the walks he led them to what is now called the Juniper House. Then it was a new and pretty house, built and owned by one of his respected parishioners, Capt. Allen. It was called Allen's farmhouse. The farmer who cultivated the farm lived there all the time, but Capt. Allen was there only in the summer. There was a veranda facing the water and the pastor led the children into it to rest till the farmer's wife called them to the supper he had ordered in the morning. For drink they had water, milk as much as they wished, and one little cup of "frightened" coffee. The eatables were most appetizing to the hungry children; baked potatoes, fried cunners and the good lady's hot biscuits and butter, and a little fruit, if attainable as it generally was. At sunset, the children, rested and refreshed, started on their walk home with their beloved friend, delighted with the wonderful things he had told them and showed them and, last not least, the delicious treat they had enjoyed with him. Surely they loved him for they were sure he loved them. He had no Sabbath school. There were none then. But were not those days, when their beloved friend introduced them to the wonders of the dear God's providence, sacred to moral training as much as that found in the Sabbath school?

There were in those days no Sabbath school accommodations, no books of religious instruction, no little army of teachers intent on their beautiful work and devoted to it, no music, no libraries. Were not the lovely afternoons, the children of the East parish spent with their beloved friend when, with his inspiring eloquence, he talked to them of the glory of the dear God's works, as seen in the processes of nature, His great book of records which is ever before us for our instruction and delight, a prophetic premonition

of the privileges now enjoyed and were they not as good a substitute as a widely liberal mind and generous heart could devise, to impart to the children some of the wealth of his far-reaching knowledge?

The good pastor evidently did not believe in vacations for boys, and he as little approved of staying away from church. When he first came to Salem he found that an elderly man belonging to the parish did not go to meeting and had not gone for years. He inquired about him and people said, "Oh, Dicky is well but he won't go to Church. He has not been for years. You could not get him to go." The pastor determined to try. He called on him and after a little talk, asked why he had never had the pleasure of seeing him at church? Dicky pointed to his shoes and said, "These 'ere shoes don't look fit to go to meetin." "Well," said the pastor, "You shall have a pair before Sunday which will be fit." He bought a good easy pair of shoes and sent them. But Dicky did not go to meeting. Soon after the pastor called to see if he were ill. No, he was well, but his hat was not in good condition as he could wish. A hat was promised and sent and still Dicky did not make his appearance. Another call revealed the fact that another article of clothing was needed. It was furnished. And still another disappointment. Dicky did not come. The good man's patience was as inexhaustible as his benevolence. He must have taken, like Mr. Angell in his noble and tireless work, "Nil desperandum" for a motto. He called the next day to express his disappointment, for he really had hoped for the satisfaction of seeing him at church. And he had a genuine pity for the poor man's lonely situation. Dicky was sorry to see how much he had disappointed his patient and faithful friend. He stood up and said, "Now, parson, this ere coat don't seem to 'sociate.'" "Is that so? Well you shall have a coat that will before next Sunday." He lost no time in going to a tailor to bespeak a coat that would "sociate." No doubt it was made at the lowest price the tailor could afford, for no one would take advantage of the generous pastor. It was sent with his best respects and the hope that he should have the pleasure of seeing him at church next day. And sure enough, his patience and perseverance were crowned with success. Dicky was at church. As soon as benediction was pronounced the pastor hurried down to shake hands with him, to bid him welcome, and to tell him how great was his pleasure at seeing him there. Quite a number of the elderly men and women came also to shake hands and bid him a most hearty welcome. Dicky's heart was touched. Never before in any house had he received such a hearty welcome as had been given him that day in that house of God. And he resolved to deserve it. He would go to church hereafter; and he did go, regardless of storms, till his last sickness. Dicky had always had a good library; a Bible and an almanac. The latter he had consulted for changes of the

moon, &c., but the Bible lay under its coat of dust untouched. It had never amused or instructed him. Of late, the sermons and the readings of the pastor had opened it for him as a source of instruction and comfort. The pastor had taken the initiative in his mild and gentle way; he had drawn him into the church to receive its consolations, out of his desolate condition, careless of himself and uncared for by others. He now found the Sundays delightful. He heard two sermons, rich in noble and inspiring thought, prayers full of gratitude to the Father of Mercies, and full of faith in his infinite love. Is it any wonder that, in his heart, he carried home these and the sweet music of the psalms and hymns he had heard in the church, to cheer the hours which before had been so vacant? And was not this brightening of his closing years a rich benediction on the patient perseverance of the faithful pastor? The gentlemen and ladies of the parish afterwards, through the rest of his life, took a special pleasure in providing suitable clothing for the now happy and grateful old man.

The good pastor arranged as often as possible, little parties with an aged couple, in his benevolent desire to relieve by some cheerful variety the monotony of their painful trials. The old gentleman's early and most of his later life had been spent on the ocean. But now he was a helpless cripple; prisoner to chronic rheumatism. They lived in a small house. The front room was small, designed for a shop but not then used for that purpose. The back room, quite a sizable apartment, served for various uses,—kitchen, eating room and parlor. Generally the parlor floor was decorated with dotted sand, but when the pastor's party was expected, mats were spread for the guests. The rest of the room had the sand streaked over the clean floor in a fashion called herring-bone. One morning the pastor summoned the old lady, who was deaf, by a loud knocking on the wooden half-door of the shop, the glass upper part having been put back to admit the fresh air. He had called to inquire for the aged sufferer and having received a pretty comfortable report asked permission to take tea with them. The old lady gladly gave it knowing the pleasure it would give to her husband as well as herself. He then said, "My dear Madam, will you do me the favor to invite Grandsir and Grandm'am, Uncle and Auntie and the Misses?" These were highly esteemed friends of the aged couple and bright cheerful people who would bring cheer to the invalid when they came, and leave the memory of happy hours when they left him. It happened that morning that the parson had lingered a few minutes beside the door to speak to some children. Children all over the town would run to salute him and to receive kind words from him. Short as the time was, it was long enough for him to hear a colloquy between the old lady and her husband. "Who was there?" "Our dear pastor; he is coming to tea and we are going to have a little party, but what shall I do, the teapot's

broke." Swiftly he sped down to the grocery at the corner and quickly as possible, the grocer's basket, holding beside the usual provisions a nice teapot, was sent with the pastor's best respects to the old lady to relieve her dilemma.

She took great pleasure in preparing for her guests. She would spread a snow-white cloth over the large table near the wall of the eating-room and put a big tray with her fine China tea-set on it so that it could be easily arranged. And she would make a nimble cake to be baked on a board before the fire near tea time so that her friends might have the hot cake to eat with sweet sauce, a favorite substitute for pie. A fund of entertainment was brought to the old gentleman that afternoon to banish pain and promote laughter. Each member of the party possessing a keen sense of the ridiculous, amusing incidents, odd adventures, and funny stories followed each other in mirthful succession till the hour of parting came, all too soon. Before saying "good bye," the good pastor spoke of the duty and beauty of cheerfulness, that it was produced by difficulties, and educated by the sharp trials of the school of affliction, but once attained it could lift the burthen of our crosses. And what gratitude we owed to the Father of Mercies for the providence that out of the trials we were too apt to call misfortunes, should spring the richest graces which can adorn human nature. The aged couple, grateful to their dear friend, were comforted by the treasure he had revealed to them, a wider and higher sense of the mercy of the dear God.

Dr. Bentley's last evening was spent with a large parish party at the house of Capt. James Fairfield, a highly respected parishioner who had just returned from a long voyage. The good pastor boarded with Mrs. Crowninshield in the house nearly opposite Union street. It was his custom before retiring to call on the old lady and bid her "good night." Leaning on the back of her chair he was telling her what a pleasant and interesting party it was, when he stopped, and asked her daughter, Miss Hannah, for a glass of water. She handed it as quickly as possible. He took it, raised it to his lips and fell. Help was called immediately but his fine spirit had passed beyond recall. If ever anyone deserved to receive the heavenly welcome surely did this beloved pastor. "Well done good and faithful servant. Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord."

# *Plan of Arrangements*

AT THE

# FUNERAL OF DR. BENTLEY,

*MONDAY, JAN.* 3, 1820.

The Wall Pews of the East Meeting House are assigned for the use of the Ladies. Pews on the floor of the house, east of the front aisle, are assigned for the use of the fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, and the Clergy.

*Committee to attend the House, to see the arrangements carried into effect*—WILLIAM SILSBEE, ROBERT STONE, EDWARD STANLEY, WILLIAM A. ROGERS, FRANKLIN H. STORY, HARDY PRINCE.

The doors will be open to the Ladies, the Society of Masons, and the Clergy, at the tolling of the first bell.

The male members of the East Society will meet at the house of GEORGE HODGES, Esq. at the tolling of the first bell, whence they will move in procession with the Clergymen who are the pall-bearers, to the Meeting House. Ladies will not walk in the procession. After the services, the Funeral procession will form, and proceed directly to the New Burying Ground, in the following order :—

Masonic Procession.
**Corpse.**
Reverend Clergy.
Relations.
Members of the Church.
Society.
Municipal and other Public Authorities.
Citizens.

It is wished by the Committee that the male members of the Society wear Crape on the left arm.

*By direction of the Committee of the East Society.*
ANDREW DUNLAP.

*SALEM, Jan.* 1, 1820.

# BIBLIOGRAPHY.

COMPILED BY ALICE G. WATERS.

---

A Collection of Psalms and Hymns for Publick Worship. Salem. Printed by Dabney and Cushing. [1789.] 24 mo. [166 pp.]

A Sermon, preached at the Stone Chapel in Boston, September 12, 1790. By William Bentley, A. M. Pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Salem. Published at the request of the hearers. Boston: Printed by Samuel Hall, at No. 53, Cornhill. MDCCXC. 8vo. 24 pp.

A Sermon, delivered in the East Meeting-House, Salem, on Sunday Morning, March 13: occasioned by the Death of Jonathan Gardner, Esq. Master of the Marine Society in Salem; who died March 2, 1791, æt. 63. By William Bentley, A. M. Pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Salem. Printed at Salem, by Thomas C. Cushing. MDCCXCI. 8vo. 32 pp. [ed. 400 cop. See Bentley's Diary, 5 April, 1791.]

Letter from Rev. Mr. Bentley to the Corresponding Secretary. [Concerning the Abbe de Mably.] (In Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 1st series, vol. 4, 1795. pp. 157-8.)

A Collection of Psalms and Hymns, for Public Worship. Second edition. Printed by William Carlton, Salem. 1795. 24mo. 149 + [6]pp.

A Sermon, preached before the Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company, in Boston, June 6, 1796, being the Anniversary of their Election of Officers. By William Bentley, A. M. Pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Salem. [Greek quotation, 1 line.] Boston: Printed by Manning & Loring. 1796. 8vo. 23 pp.

A Funeral Discourse, delivered in the East Meeting-House, Salem, on the Sunday after the Death of Major General John Fiske, who died September 28, 1797. æt. 53. By Wm. Bentley, A. M. Pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Salem. Beati resurgimus. Min. Felix. Printed at Salem, by Thomas C. Cushing. 1797. 8vo. 37 pp.

A Discourse, Delivered in Roxbury, October 12, 5796; before the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts; (The Most Worshipful Paul Revere, Esq; Master.) at the request of the members of Washington Lodge, on occasion of the consecration of the Lodge and the instalation of officers. By the Rev. Brother William Bentley, A. M. F. H. S.

Sperata voluptas suavis amicitiæ, quemvis perferre laborem, suadet.—Lucretius. Boston: William Spotswood. 1797. 8vo. 21 pp.

A Discourse, delivered at Amherst, August 10, 1797; before the Most Worshipful Nathaniel Adams, of the Grand Lodge of Newhampshire, and the officers of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts; at the installation of the Benevolent Lodge, under the Right Worshipful Samuel Dana, Esq. Fides antiquitatis, religione firmatur. Tacitus de moribus germ.—Collocatas esse scio columnas, quibus runæ, ad evocandos mortuos efficases, sunt inscriptæ. Edda. By the Rev. Brother William Bentley, A. M. F. H. S. Samuel Preston, Printer. 1797. 8vo. 24 pp.

A Charge delivered before the Morning Star Lodge, in Worcester, Massachusetts, upon the festival of Saint John the Baptist, June 25, A. L. 5798. By the Rev. Brother William Bentley, of Salem, Massachusetts. Published at the request of the Brethren. Worcester: From the press of Brother Isaiah Thomas, Jun. June, A. L. 5798. 8vo. 36 pp.

An Address, delivered in the Essex Lodge, upon the Festival of St. John the Evangelist, at the induction of the officers by Brother Joseph Hiller, Past Master, and Brother Benjamin Hodges, Master Elect. December 27, 1798. By William Bentley, Member of Essex Lodge. "To receive guests with honour, is the sacrament of men." Institutes of menu. "If, in the instructions we give to others, we inquire not into the experience and institutions of past ages, how can we profit mankind?" Chou-king. Printed at Salem, by Joshua Cushing. 1799. 8vo. 31 pp.

A Description and History of Salem, by the Rev. William Bentley. (In Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 1st series, vol. 6, 1799. pp. 212-288.) Boston, 1800. 8vo.

A Funeral Discourse, delivered in the East Meeting House, Salem. On Sunday, 15th April, 1804. the day after the interment of Benjamin Hodges, A. B., only son of Captain Benjamin and Hannah Hodges. aged XIX. By William Bentley, Minister of the Second Congregational Church in Salem. Benjamin, a son of my right hand.—Jacob. Very dear to me.—David. From a child thou hast known the Holy Scriptures.—Paul. Salem: Printed by William Carlton. 1804. 12mo. 23 pp.

A Sermon, delivered July 2, 1806, at the Ordination of Mr. Joseph Richardson, A. M. to the pastoral care of the church and congregation of the First Parish in Hingham. By the Rev. William Bentley, A. M. Pastor of the Second Church in Salem. Boston: Printed by Hosea Sprague. 1806. 8vo. 24 pp.

A Discourse, delivered in the East Meeting-House in Salem, September 2, 1807, at the Annual Meeting of the Salem Female Charitable Society. By William Bentley, Minister of the Second Church in Salem. Salem: Printed by Pool & Palfray. 1807. 8vo. 27 pp.

A Sermon, before the Governor, the Honorable Council, and both Branches of the Legislature of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, on the day of General Election, May 27, 1807. By William Bentley, A. M. Minister of the Second Church in Salem. Boston: Printed by Adams and Rhoades, Printers to the State. 1807. 8vo. 25 pp.

A Collection of Psalms and Hymns for Public Worship. Third edition. Boston: Printed by Rowe & Hooper. 1814. 24mo. 144 pp.

Washington's Birth-Day Oration, at Salem, Mass., February 22, 1793. By Rev. William Bentley, D. D. Now first Printed from the Original Manuscript, belonging to Miss Mary R. Crowninshield, Charlestown, Mass. (In Historical Magazine (Dawson), 2nd series, vol. VII., 1870, pp. 3-8.)

Selections from the papers of Rev. William Bentley, D. D., of Salem, Massachusetts. From the originals, in the Collection of Miss Mary Crowninshield, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. (In Historical Magazine (Dawson), 2nd series, vol. VIII., 1870, pp. 339-342.)

Selections from the papers of Rev. William Bentley, D. D., of Salem, Mass.—Continued from Series II., Volume X., Page 113. From the Originals, in the Collection of Miss Mary R. Crowninshield, of Charlestown, Mass. (In Historical Magazine (Dawson), 3rd series, vol. II., 1873, pp. 244-252.)

Selections from the papers of Rev. William Bentley, D. D., of Salem, Mass.—Concluded from the November number. From the Originals, in the Collection of Miss Mary R. Crowninshield, of Charlestown, Mass. (In Historical Magazine (Dawson), 3rd series, vol. II., 1873, pp. 364-367.)

Selections from Dr. W. Bentley's correspondence. Comprising Letters from James Freeman, Jeremy Belknap, James Winthrop, Levi Lincoln, John Smith, Samuel L. Mitchell, Joseph B. Varnum, Wm. Bentley and others. Communicated by Miss Mary R. Crowninshield, of Charlestown. (In New-England Historical & Genealogical Register, vol. XXVII., 1873, pp. 351-360.)

An Address to the members of the American Antiquarian Society, pronounced in Kings Chapel, Boston, on their fourth anniversary, October 23, 1816, By the Rev. William Bentley. Worcester: Printed for the Society. [1875.] 8vo. 26 pp.

Record of the Parish List of Deaths. 1785-1819. By Rev. William Bentley, D. D., Pastor of the East Church, Salem. (From the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.) Salem: Printed for the Essex Institute. 1882. 8vo. [4]+177 pp.

---

Constant contributor to the Essex Gazette for nearly 10 years.
Constant contributor to the Essex Register for nearly 30 years.

Remarks on "A History of Salem." (In Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 1800, 1st series, vol. VII., pp. III-V.)

Remarks upon Remarks, etc. in the first page of the seventh volume of the Historical Collections. (In Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 1801, 1st series, vol. VIII., pp. 1-4.)

Catalogue of that part of the late Dr. Bentley's Library, not bequeathed to literary institutions, to be sold by auction, on Wednesday and Thursday, June 14 and 15, 1820, At 9 o'clock, A. M. and 3 P. M. at Blake & Cunningham's Office, No. 5, Kilby Street, Boston. Boston: Printed by Crocker & Brewster, No. 50, Cornhill. 1820. 8vo. 28 pp.

Catalogue of the Books bequeathed to Alleghany College by the Rev. William Bentley, D. D. of Salem in Massachusetts, who departed this life near the close of December, 1819, ætatis 61. (In Catalogus Bibliothecæ Collegii Alleghaniensis. E Typis Thomæ Atkinson et Soc. Apud Meadville, 1823. 8vo. pp. 66-88.)

[Sketch of Rev. William Bentley.] (In Buckingham, Joseph T., Specimens of Newspaper Literature: with personal memoirs, anecdotes, and reminiscences. Boston. 1850. vol. 2. pp. 341-350.)

# ENGLISH NOTES ABOUT EARLY SETTLERS IN NEW ENGLAND.

Communicated by Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Henry Fitz Gilbert Waters, not before printed.)

(*Continued from Vol. XL, page 312.*)

## PUTNAM.

JOHN PUTNAM late a Soldier in H. M. Regiment of Foot at Connecticut, bachelor, but deceased at the Havannah. Administration 8 December 1763 to Phineas Lyman, Esq., attorney of Henry Putnam (father of the defunct) now residing in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England.

*Admon. Act Book 1763.*

## BEANS.

WILLIAM BEANS late of Salem, county Essex, in New England, but belonging to H. M. Ship Otter, deceased. Administration 1 August 1754 to Thomas Dixey, attorney of Rachel Beans the relict, now residing at Salem.

*Admon. Act Book 1754.*

## TODD.

SAMUEL TODD formerly of Londonderry in the province of New Hampshire in New England, but late Commander of the Schooner Rachel at Jamaica, bachelor, deceased. Administration 27 August 1755 to his sister Sarah Todd, spinster. Died May 1741 in Jamaica intestate without parents.

*Admon. Act Book 1755.*

## BARTLETT.

SARAH BATSON als Bartlett late of New England in America, widow, deceased. Administration 12 November 1728 to her sister Benedicta wife of William Nesbitt.

*Admon. Act Book 1728, folio 235.*

TRASK.

CICELIA TRASKE late of Yeavell, county Somerset, widow, deceased. Administration 30 May 1634 to son Anthony Traske.

*Admon. Act Book 1634-6, folio 26.*

SEWALL.

RICHARD SEWALL lately of Nuneaton in Warwick, deceased. Administration 30 March 1648 to Elizabeth Sewall als Seare, wife of Edmund Seare, notary public, sister &c. on goods left unadministered by Mary Sewall relict of deceased now also deceased, during minority and for use and benefit of Samuel and Sara Sewall, children of said deceased. Prior grant July 1638.

*Admon. Act Book 1648, folio 31.*

[Admon, 2 July 1638 to relict Mary Sewall:—L. W.]

CHAPMAN.

JOHN HEATH of Upton in parish of Westham, Essex, yeoman. Will 25 July 1649; proved 11 December 1654. To poor of Westham, of Dagnam in Esssx, and Hartford, county Herts, where I was born £5 each. To John Heath, son of brother William Heath, after decease of wife Jane all lands in Hartford which came from my father, called Rushe Green or Wardes Place, paying to his sister Mary Heath £20 and to his sister Margaret Heath, wife of John Angevin £10, at death of my wife Jane, and to my wife his loving Aunt £5 yearly for life. To cosin William Heath and Mary Willam of Dagnam, his intended wife, £30 annually for life, and at her death paying to cosin Jane Chapman, daughter of sister Mary Heath £100, also to Jane's brother Simon Chapman £50, also vnto Martha Chapman my Cosin Jane's sister, my lovinge cosin who is now in New England £20. To Jane for life land bought of Mr. Thomas Tyrrell of Fulborne, Cambridgeshire, in Westham, Eastham, one or one and one half acres in Manor of Westham which is coppiehold etc., then to John Heath sonne of my brother George Heath paying £50 to his sister Mary Heath. To wife game lease of house in Rushgreen Hartford, for life then to Isaack Heath, son of my brother William Heath. Also to wife Close bought of Mrs. Clop called great Powles in ditto for her life, then to said Isaak Heath; ditto as to close bought of Mr. Ward at

Stratford towns end parish of Westham, Essex. To Mr. Yates our Minister £5. To cosen John Gray, my sister Martha Gray's sonne, £5. To my brother Gray and Joseph Gray his sonne and Joseph's wife rings. To brother William Heath and wife and cosin Angevin and wife rings. To poore Mary Heath my cosin Stevens wife £3. To brother George Heath's wife, to cosin Pennefather and his wife, my sister Martha Heath's sonne, rings. To my sister Orpy, my wife's sister, £10. To Catherine Opy and Anne Opy, my sister Opy's daughters, £5 apeece. To Elizabeth Batten, cosin Eltomes wife, £5. To cosin Caly and his wife, daughter to my sister Batten, rings. To Jane Chapman, my sister Mary Chapman's daughter who hath dwelt a long time with vs, £30 to be paid by wife Jane. To Mrs. Anne Cheney, my Landlady, my assured, faithfull, and truely loving friend, 40s. for a ringe. To Mr. Allen, Minister of God's word, £3. To friends Mrs. Topesfeild, Mrs. William, and Mrs. Thomas Powell 20s each. To John Heath table and forme in Hall at Rushgreene, and two bedsteds there to Isaack and cosin Mary his sister. To servant Mary Snowe 40s. Rest to wife Jane, executrix. Overseer: friend and Landlady Mrs. Anne Cheney, who will be good to my wife when I am dead and gone. Witnesses: John Byrd, Ralph Keeling,

*Alchin, 437.*

CUSHING.

EMME CUSSCHON, 16 June 1507, proved 27 July 1507. To be buried in the churchyard of St. Andrew's, Hengham. The church of Hengham and the church of Hardingham. My godson John Davy of Lenn (Lynn?). Margaret Dey of Costone. Emme Parson. All my godchildren that be my belchildren. To my son John, of Hardingham, two and a half acres of pasture called Cavis Pytell. To my son Robert, of Hengham, six acres in divers parcels in Market field. My son John, of Frost rowe in Hengham. These three to be executors.

*Consistory Ct., Norwich, B. Ryxe, L. 473.*

EDMUND CUSHYN of Swynington, commonly called Swannyngton, Norfolk, gen$^{t}$, 16 April 2-3 Philip and Mary, proved 9 November 1557. My daughter Elizabeth Cushyn. Wife Frances, Lands in Hardingham. My two brothers in law Henry Richers and Robert Rychers gen$^{t}$.

*Consistory Ct., Norwich, B. Hustinges, L. 227.*

ALICE HOPKINSON of Hingham, widow, 13 August 1583, proved 14 January 1583. To be buried in the church yard of Hingham. My daughter Dorothy True, wife of Robert True, and John True, her son. Alice, Margaret and Margery True, sisters of John. Sister Elizabeth Hopkinson. Bryan Hopkinson, son of William Hopkinson. Cicelia Hopkinson, my late husband's brother's daughter. Agnes Hopkinson, daughter of William Hopkinson. Idonye Butler, daughter of Elizabeth Butler. Millice Burgaine, wife of Robert Burgaine. Others named. Daughter Elizabeth, wife of John Manninge. My grandchildren Urselaye, Margaret, Thomas and William Manninge. My son Nicholas Cushon. My brother William Pike. My executor Robert Marston.

*Consistory Ct., Norwich, B. Bate, L. 163.*

WILLIAM CUSHEN of Hardingham, yeoman, 4 November 1585, proved 28 July 1586. To be buried in the church yard of Hardingham. Wife Johan. Son John. Daughter Wynyfrede Cushen. Son Miles Cushen. Son Anthony, at four and twenty. Daughter Cycelie Cushen. Son Francis. Son in law Edmond Crome to be executor. Myles Browne of Coston, yeoman, to be supervisor. Robert Colman.

*Consistory Ct., Norwich, B. Jarnigo, L. 336.*

NICHOLAS CUSSHEN of Hardingham, husbandman, 25 June 1600, proved 23 October 1600. To be buried in the churchyard of Hardingham. The poor of Hardingham. To wife Alice my messuage "edified," lying in Hardingham, which I now inhabit, with two acres of land lying in the croft of said messuage, for life; and, after her decease, to my son Thomas Cushinge, his heirs and assigns; he to pay to my son Stephen three pounds, viz$^{t}$. thirty shillings in one year after the decease of my wife and the other thirty shillings in the second year &c., and to my daughter Rachel Cushinge twenty six shillings eight pence in three years after my wife's decease, and to my daughter Mary Cushinge (the same sum) in four years &c., and to my son Edward (the same sum) the next year following, and to my son Nicholas (the same sum) the next year &c., and to my son John (the same sum) the next year &c., and to Alice, Dorothy and Elizabeth, the daughters of Nicholas Godfrey, to every of them six shillings eight pence apiece the next year following. A bequest to Oliver Browne.

*Arch. Norfolk (1599-1601), L. 265.*

JOHN HOWSE of Runhall, Norfolk, 15 March 1601/2, proved 20 March 1601/2. My mother Bridget Grigston now wife of William Grigston of Hardingham, clerk. Brothers Thomas and Anthony Howse. Wife Mary. My daughter and only child Anne. Brother in law John Scott of Wynbrough. My sister Susanne Cushing. Sister Bridget. Sister Mary Leake and her child. My nephew and servant Matthie Cushing. Brother Thomas Howse to be executor. William Grygson a witness.

*Consistory Ct., Norwich, B. Gardiner, L. 56.*

THOMAS HOWES of Hingham, yeoman, 4 January 1603/4, proved 28 February 1603/4. To be buried in the churchyard of Hingham. To my brother Anthony Howes houses, tenements and lands in Runhall and Little Brandon. Reference made to will of brother John Howse. Wife Frances if with child. To sister Brigitt ten pounds. To my brother's daughter Anne Howse five pounds and a feather bed. To my sister Susane Cushyne ten pounds. To my sister Mary Leake ten pounds. To every of my three sister's children forty shillings apiece. To my sister Katherine Gooche five pounds. To my mother Bridget Grigson twenty six shillings eight pence "to bye a gould ringe." To John Gooche all my working tools. Francis Gooche my brother in law. William Grigson a witness.

*Consistory Ct., Norwich, B. Norforthe, L. 37.*

ANTHONY HOWSE of Hardingham, singleman, 12 June 1604, proved 17 September 1604. Brother in law Francis Gooch. Lands &c. in Runhall and Little Brandon. Reference made to will of John Howse of Runhall. Anne Howse, daughter of said John. My mother Bridget Grigson. To my sister Susan Cuishinge ten pounds. Sister Mary Leake. Sister Bridget Turnor. John Gooch son of said Francis Gooch.

*Consistory Ct., Norwich, B. Cockes, L. 95.*

ALICE MARKER of St. Michael Coslany, Norwich, widow of Anthony Marker of Norwich gen$^{t}$, 4 November 1606, proved 13 December 1606. My daughter in law the wife of Symon Jeffreys, of Debden, Suffolk. Cousin Richard Aldrich of Mangreen. Cousin Mrs. Anne Rugge. Cousin Mrs. Hester Thurston. Cousin Elizabeth Raye, widow. Cousin Lucy Wells. Nephews George and Thomas Forman. Kinsmen Edmund and William Spencer. Cousin John Aldrich of Norwich. Daughter Jane Aldrich. Daughter Cicelye Cushinge.

Sons in law Mr. Michael Aldrich, Mr. John Shovell and Mr. Thomas Thurston. Grandchildren Elizabeth, Mary and John Cushing. Others named.

*Consistory Ct., Norwich, B. Borne, L. 54.*

JAMES BROWNE of Great Melton, Norfolk, 18 March 1608/9, proved 9 February 1610/11. Son Francis Browne. Daughter Christian Garrard. Daughter Alice Cosheon. Her daughter Rachel Cosheon. Susan, Thomas and John Browne, children of son Henry Browne, and Mary Browne, his wife. Martha Browne, daughter of Son Thomas Browne, clerk. Other daughters of son Thomas named. Daughter Anne Browne. Son John Browne.

*Consistory Ct. Norwich, B. Harman, L. 203.*

NICHOLAS GODFREY of Hardingham, laborer, 15 January 1621/2, proved 18 April 1627. Brother in law Nicholas Cushing of Filbie, Norfolk. Wife Margery and children.

*Consistory Court, Norwich, 95.*

WILLIAM GRIGSON of Hardingham, Norfolk, clerk, 9 August 1630, proved 27 October 1630. Four sons, Thomas, Robert, Jonathan and Henry, and two daughters. Wife Katherine to be sole executrix. Daughter Mary wife of Francis Bootie. Daughter Anne wife of Francis Parke. Francis Gooch the elder, of Carleton Fowerhoo, and Bridget, his sister, now the wife of . . . . Turner. Susan Cushing, the widow of Peter Cushing. Mary Leake, the widow of Godfrey Leake. Brother in law Thomas Ghest. Friend Mr. Thomas Bailye to be supervisor.

*Consistory Ct., Norwich, Bundle for 1630, No. 114.*

THOMAS CUSHING the elder of Coulton, Norfolk, yeoman, 19, 12th month, 1642, proved 12 February 1642/3. To son Thomas Cushing all my lands &c. in Coulton or elsewhere. Daughter Mary Lightwyne, wife of Thomas Lightwyne. Grandchildren Thomas, Robert, Matthew and Margaret Lightwyne.

*Consistory Ct., Norwich, Bundle for 1642, No. 184.*

THOMAS CUSHING the elder of Hardingham, yeoman, 5 August 1665, proved 1667. To wife Elizabeth tenements &c. in Hardingham and Hingham, for life. Reversion to John Cushing, son of Henry Cushing of Hingham. To Anne Cushing, widow, my sister, twenty shillings yearly. Son in law John

Fisher. Elizabeth Spicer, daughter of Nazareth Wickers my sister. Anne wife of William Andrewes. Robert and John Andrewes sons of William. George Cushing. Hannah Godfrey. John Cushing of Fornecett. Anne and Margaret Cushing, daughters of George Cushing. Wife Elizabeth to be executrix and George Cushing and John Cushing of Fornecett to be supervisors.

*Consistory Ct., Norwich, Bundle for 1667, No. 301.*

PETER CUSHING of St. Michael at ye Plea, Norwich, 31 May 1671, proved 2 March 1671/2. Wife Elizabeth. Eldest son Adeodatus. Youngest son Jedidiah. Reference to will of father, Gilbert Cushing. My mother Jane Cushing.

*Consistory Ct., Norwich, Bundle for 1671, No. 419.*

[The foregoing wills relating to sundry families named Cushing in Norfolk, England, were obtained some years ago when I was visiting Norwich. Some of them distinctly relate to the Cushing family of Hardingham and Hingham, to which belonged the brothers Theophilus and Matthew Cushing who settled in Hingham, New England, the one in 1633 and the other in 1638, according to the account given by Daniel Cushing, son of Matthew. In my former Gleanings (pp. 81, 82) I gave the will of Peter Cushing a brother of our Matthew and Theophilus. That was one of my early finds. Since then I have found other wills in the Perogative Court of Canterbury which seem to me worth saving. They are as follows:— H. F. W.]

JOHN BROWNE of Wymondham in the diocese of Norwich 26 February 1465, proved 2 July 1466. To be buried in the parish church of St. Mary there. To the high altar. To the making of bells there. To my son Thomas ten marks. The same to son John and to my daughter Cecily. Margaret Brockhole. My cottage in Kakewike. John Wedirby. My sister Margaret Cusshyn. Thomas Cusshyn, husband (sponsor of the said Margaret. John Langforth. To John Cusshyn my godson (?) (confilio meo) three shillings four pence, Johani Baily confilio meo. It is my will that John Wederbe have my lands and tenements before any other if he will give as much therefor as another will. I will that all my movable goods remaining in the hands of Agnes my wife in London be sold by the hands of my executors, that is to say, one standing piece of silver covered, one salt cellar of silver covered, three flat pieces of silver, twelve silver spoons, one pair of beads of coral, one broche of gold. The said John Wederby to be my executor and John Jenney overseer.

*Godyn 11 (but leaf 105).*

JOHN CUSSHYN of Hengham "gentilman," in the County of Norfolk, 14 March 1531, proved 11 May 1532. My body to be buried in the church of Hengham, by Alice my wife, before our little Lady's altar. Gifts to the church and the Cathedral &c. I will before the time of my burial, a Trigintall to be said or sung for my soul, Alice my wife's soul, my father's soul, my mother's soul, my son Edward's soul and all my other children's souls; for the doing thereof I give to the four orders of friars in Norwich, among them, ten shillings. I will and charge mine executors to make due satisfaction to every man and woman that I have "doon" any wrong unto, upon due proof. To the churches of Cressingham, Cottington, Letton, Hardingham, Hackford, Depeham and Wymondham, towards the reparations of them, three shillings four pence. I will that the image upon the "perke" of our Lady in the church of Hardingham, now frustrate and decayed be renewed and boards with Saints painted thereon inwardly, by the discretion of mine executors. I will and charge all my ffeoffees, co-ffeoffees and occupiers of all my lands and tenements in the "Shift" of Flockthorp in Hardingham that they "shift" eight pence in wax to be "brent" in the church of Hardingham before the image of our Lady there, divided in five lights of "oon" halfpenny, at Mass time in every of these Feasts following, All Saints, the Conception of Our Lady, the Nativity of our Lord God, the Epiphany of our Lord, the Purification of Our Lady, the Annunciation of Our Lady, Easter, St. George, the Ascension, the Feast of Pentecost, Trinity Sunday, Corpus Christi day, Relique Sunday, the Dedication Day, the Assumption of our Lady and the Nativity of Our Blessed Lady. I will that about the time of Symond and Jude there be said at Hardingham one Divige, and Mass of Requiem on the morrow next following, by the Curate there, for the souls of Nicholas Payne and Emme his wife and their benefactors' souls, and he to have for his labor, for both, five pence. These last two bequest, to continue yearly forever and these charges out of my lands in Flockthorpe yearly to be levied; and these two last bequests to be entered into the Mass Book there. To every one of my godchildren, "being on live," twelve pence. I will that immediately after my decease Edmond my son shall have and enjoy to his own use a tenement in Wymondham called Bourtoftes. For default of issue male of the said Edmond lawfully begotten the remainder to Francis Cusshin son of my son Edward Cusshin and his heirs male &c. For default of such issue the

tenement to be sold and disposed in deeds of Charity as shall be most pleasure to God and wealth of my soul. My manor called Stalworthes (and other lands in Wymondham) shall remain in the hands of mine executors until the full age of twenty one years of Francis Cusshin and then he shall have them, with remainder to my right heirs forever.

To my wife Rose all my lands and tenements in Depeham for term of her life &c. To said Rose my "meas" that I dwell in in Hengham, called Normans, my tenement called Walbeys my close called Alpis, my close called Pepis (and other lands) for life, and then to the said Francis Cusshin. My manor called Marhams in Cottington. A lot of other lands and tenements described. I will that Anne Cusshin, "suster" unto the aforesaid Francis, shall have, at the age of eighteen years, full complete, twenty six shillings eight pence of yearly annuity during her life out of my lands in Letton and Shipdam called Collards. Where the parson of Hengham holdeth three parcels of my land, being in closes about the personage I will that he have the said lands during his life if he be good, loving and kind to Rose my wife and to Francis Cusshyn. Where I have founden and do find a lamp "brennyng" every Sabboth Day before our blessed lady Virgin Mary in the church of Hengham, before our little lady's altar there, I will it be found and "kepid" of ever continually and substantially in due service time at the costs and charges of my lands and tenements called Normans &c. Provision for Audrey my daughter and to her marriage. I make Richard Banyard gen$^{t}$ and Thomas Downing mine executors and require and desire the Right Worshipful Sir Edward Chamberleyne, knight, and Richard Southwell Esq. to take the pains to be the supervisors.

*Thower, 14.*

Samuel Beale of St. Martin Organs, citizen and vintner of London, 22 November 1654, proved 14 December 1654. Mother Dorothy Beale. My brother Henry Beale's children. My brother William's children. My two children, Abigail and Thomas Beale, at one and twenty or days of marriage. Brother Henry to be sole executor and my loving uncle Peter Cushon and my loving cousin Thomas Hollard overseers. My mother in law Abigail Phillipps.

*Alchin, 31.*

Thomas Ghest of Reymerston in Norfolk, gen$^{t}$ 6 March 1651, proved 4 December 1654. The poor of Reymerston,

where for many years I have inhabited as a farmer. The poor of Hardingham, where I have some lands. To my well beloved wife Ann all my houses, lands &c. in Yaxham, Norfolk, for life, and then to William Grigson, son of Robert Grigson my nephew, he to pay to Ann Grigson, his mother, now the wife of the said Robert Grigson, at the now mansion of the said Robert in Reymerston, ten pounds yearly during her life. The said Robert Grigson, my nephew, to have my houses, lands &c. in Hardingham. To my nephew Thomas Grigson, eldest brother to the abovenamed Robert, my houses, lands &c. in Kilverston, Norfolk, he to pay to Robert Beales of Hardingham, my kinsman, during his life, and to Mathew Cushin the now wife of Ezechias Cushin of Carleton, during her life, in the porch of the parish church of Hardingham, thirty shillings yearly. My nephew Robert Grigson to be executor. Thomas Geest.

*Alchin, 272.*

THOMAS CUSHING of London, gen$^{t}$, 10 August 1669, proved 25 April 1678. I give and bequeath to my loving sister Katherin Long, dwelling in Carlton Road near Windham (Wymondham) in the County of Norfolk, fifty pounds. To my niece Anne Cushing two hundred pounds. To my niece Elizabeth Cushing one hundred pounds. To Margery, late the wife of my brother William Cushing 50 pounds. To Godly Cushing late the wife of my brother Peter Cushing, five pounds. To Philip Ruddock, taylor, five pounds. To my loving friend William Devonshire, five pounds. To John Dawson, twenty pounds.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my loving brother Theophilus Cushing in New England twenty pounds of like money. Item, I give and bequeath unto my brother Mathew's eldest son Daniel Cushing, which is also in New England, two hundred twenty and five pounds of like money. Item, I give and bequeath unto my loving cousin Jeremiah Cushing, which is also in New England, two hundred twenty and five pounds of like money. Item, I give and bequeath unto my loving cousin Mathew Cushing, which is also in New England, twenty and five pounds of like money. Item, I give and bequeath unto my loving cousin John Cushing, also in New England, aforesaid, two hundred twenty and five pounds of like money. To William Perry, baker in Bishopgate Street, and his wife four pounds and to his cousin —— Fleetewood twenty shillings. To my loving friend Mrs. Mary Dawson of Bayford in

the County of Hertford, widow, five pounds. To the poor of the parish wherein I shall be buried five pounds. My will and meaning is that if any of my kindred to whom I have given any legacy by this my will shall happen to die before me and before I have made any other will then I do will the legacy or legacies hereby given unto him, her or them so dying shall be equally divided betwixt such and so many of my said kindred herein named as shall be living in New England at my decease. To my loving friend William Greenwood three pounds. And I do make the said William Greenwood and John Dawson overseers of this my will. The residue to my loving friends Arthur Remington, Thomas Hartley and Francis Gillow and they to be full and sole executors.

*Reeve, 31.*

RAWSON.

RICHARD RAUSON, citizen and pouchmaker of London, 30 March 1505, proved 23 April 1505. My body to be buried in the North side of the churchyard of the parish church of St. Bride in Fleet Street, London, beside the cross there where the body of Margaret Rauson, my mother, lieth buried. To the high altar of the parish church of St. Mary Magdalen in Milk Street, London, where I am a parishioner, for my tithes and offerings by me negligently forgotten, &c. three shillings four pence. To Elyn Kyffyn, my wife's daughter, six spoons of silver, also a goblet of silver with a cover and a mazer such as her mother will depart withall. To William Bave, iron, monger, my cousin, my best mazer, &c. To Xelyon Rumbold of the parish of St. Bride in Fleet Street, a gold ring by her to me laid a pledge, now in the custody of my wife. To John Lyncoln, merchant haberdasher and to Johane his wife and to John Lincoln the son of the said John and Johane, and to Barthilmew Lincoln, also their son, &c. To Thomas Cony, parker of King's Langley, my single ray gown. My wife Elwyn to be my principal executrix and Henry Hill, citizen and merchant haberdasher of London, executor with her.

*Holgrave, 30.*

ISABELL RAWSON of London, widow, 1 Septemper 1497, proved 11 October, the same year. My body to be buried in such place as the body of my late husband, Richard Rawson, late mercer, citizen and alderman of London, lieth buried. To the high altar of the parish church of St. Mary Magdalen in Milk St. London, where I am a parishioner, for tithes, &c.

forgotten and that the curate there pray specially for my soul, twenty shillings. Also I will that mine executors shall ordain and purvey twenty convenable torches and four convenable tapers to "brenne" at dirige and mass of requiem at my burying: and that twenty four men householders, not common torchbearers shall hold the said torches and tapers, &c. gifts of torches, &c. to other churches in London. To the free chapel of St. Nicholas in Griffinhall in Norfolk, whereof my son Nicholas Rawson is master, one torch. Other like bequests. To Avery Rawson, mine eldest son one hundred pounds sterling and to Isabell his daughter, my god daughter, a chain of gold, &c. To Christopher Rawson my son one dozen of spoons of silver, with knobs gilt. To John Rawson, Knight of the Rhodes, my son, a standing cup with a cover of silver gilt (and other gifts). To Richard Rawson, my son "atte Bononye" one dozen spoons of silver knobs gilt and in money twenty pounds. To Nicholas Rawson my son (a similar gift). To Anne Salle, widow, my daughter, one hundred pounds "of suche duete she oweth unto me," and also a standing cup of silver gilt. To Elizabeth my daughter the wife of John Foxe, mercer, in money twenty pounds and a pair of beads, &c. To Alice, my daughter, a dozen of spoons of silver knobs gilt, a cup of silver gilt and in money twenty pounds. To Isabell Cely, daughter of my daughter Anne Salle. Reference to a debt that her father Richard Cely, whose soul God pardon, owed to me. To the other four daughters of my said daughter Salle, viz. Margaret Cely, Barbary Cely, Anne Cely and Bridget Salle. Richard Cely spoken of as the late husband of the said Anne Salle. To my brother Thomas Craford. To William Rawson, scholar of Oxford, towards his exhibition. To William Geve at Bononye towards his exhibition. To James Rawson servant with the prior of Westminster. I make and ordain mine executors Master Nicholas Lathell, one of the Barons of the King's Exchequer, William Purches, alderman of London and Avery Rawson my son, citizen and mercer of the same city. And I humbly beseech my singuler good Lord the Bishop of Durham to be overseer.

*Horne, 10.*

For last will of Mrs. Isabell Rawson, distributing her lands and houses see

*Horne, 40.*

Richard Rawson, citizen and alderman of London, 8 Octo-

ber 1483, proved 22 October, the same year. My body to be buried in our Lady chapel within the parish church of St. Mary Magdalen in Milk Street, London, before the image of our Lady. To the same church, whereof I am a parishioner. To the church of All Hallowen in Honey Lane, London, whereof I was late a parishioner. To the parish church of St. Andrew of Triston by the Water in Yorkshire; the parish church of All Hallowen at Castelforth in Yorkshire; the church of Shurburn in Elmet in Yorkshire; and the church of the monastery of St. John Evangelist in Pontefract; and the church of the Blackfriars in Pontefract. To an honest and virtuous priest to sing for my soul and the souls of my father and mother and my brother Thomas and all my brethren and sisteren and all christen souls. To Isabell my wife, Avery my son, Christopher my son, John my son, Richard my son, Elizabeth my daughter, Alice my daughter (sundry legacies). The children of my brethren and "sustryn." To the amending of high noyous and jeopardous ways and other works of mercy and charity. To my brother Robert Rawson, my brother James Rawson, my brother Henry Rawson, my sister Elizabeth Shawe, my sister Katherine Rishworth, my sister Elene Aylemer, and Richard Aylemer, her son, my brother Robert's children, my brother Henry's children, Johanne Baxter my sister's daughter, the son of my sister Elizabeth, my sister Margare Fisher, my godsons John and Richard Fisher, and every of the five other brethren and "sustryn" of the same John and Richard Fisher. To John Fisher, late alderman of London, to the intent that he take upon him the execution of this my present testament and to Nicholas Lathell gentleman to the same intent. My wife and these two to be executors.

*Logge, 16.*

THOMAS RAWSON, mercer of London, 2 September 1473, proved 17 April 1474. My body to be buried at St. Thomas of Acres. To my mother Cicely Rawson and my brethren Robert, James and Henry and my sisters Elizabeth, Katherine and Elyn, and each of their children. To the church of Fryston by the water that is of St. Andrew and the church of Castelford. My sister Isabell and Margaret Tyler. My mother's sister. Edward Tyler, Robert and William. "I will that all my dettes be paied att their faics without anny rewardes gyven and if anny man can preve that I have done hym anny wronge I will gladely that they be restored so it be

ryghtfully undrestande or if their be anny smale duetees that I owe that be nott wryten in my boke I will that thay be paied I trust to Jhesu it is but lytle or noght." This is my last will that this and all other things be performed as my most faithful trust in Jane my wife, my brother Richard Rawson and my father in law Thomas Tyler that these three persons so faithfully and truly as they would I should do for them and it were in like wise. To Thomas my son, Margaret and Amy and Orsely and the child that my wife is with, God for his mercy send her good time. To my brother Richard Rawson and each of his children.

*Watys, 14.*

ALICE DAROLD, widow, of Westminster, 9 September 1514, proved 25 October 1514. My body to be buried in the Church porch afore our Lady of the Monastery of St. Peter of Westminster. To my brother Sir John Rawson, Lord prior of Kylmayland in Ireland my Cross of gold with three pearls. To my brother Master Richard Rawson Doctor and Archdeacon of Essex, my cup of silver and gift that my mother gave me. To my brother John Fox a pair of beads of vexilla gauded with five wounds silver and gilt. To my sister Fox a pair of the best sheets that I have and all my flax and flaxen yarn. To my sister Frost a silver spoon. To my brother Alverey a silver spoon. To my brother Christopher a silver spoon. To my brother Nicholas a silver spoon. To my niece Warham my other corall beads gauded with silver and gilt. To my sister Fox's children. I will that a priest sing for my soul, my husband's soul, John Smythe's soul and all Christen souls by the space of two years. The residue to Master Richard Rawson Clerk and Master John Fox my brethren, the which Richard and John I ordain, constitute and make my true and lawfull executors. John Rawson mercer one of the witnesses.

*Fetiplace, 29.*

CHRISTOPHER RAWSON, citizen and mercer of London, 30 September 1518, proved 18 January 1518. My body to be buried in the Chapel of our blessed Lady set on the South side of the parish church of Allhallowen, Berking in the Tower of London, where I am a parishioner, that is to wit, in the way leading out of the Choir there, or nighth thereunto, and a marble stone laid upon my grave with the images of me and my two wifes and children and with an image of the Holy Trinity, and this scripture *Zibera nos salua nos instifica nos O beata Trinitas.* To the church works of the parish church of

St. Olaves, Hart Street, to have my soul and the soul of Margaret, late my wife, there buried, prayed for. To my wife Agnes. To my children John, Thomas, Richard, Margaret and Katherine. To my brother Averey Rawson and my god daughter Margaret Rawson, his daughter. Provision for a mass to be sung or said in the parish church of Mary Magdalen in Milk Street, London, at the altar over the tomb of my father and mother. My brother Dr. Rawson, my brother Sir John Rawson, my brother Frost and my sister his wife, my brother Fox and my sister his wife.

*Ayloffe*, 13.

WALTER FROSTE esquire of Westham in the Diocese of London, 6 March 1528, proved 5 April 1529. To my son Percy and my daughter Margaret his wife and his son Edward Percy. To my kinsman Richard Tryston Esq., to Master Archdeacon of Essex my brother twenty pounds in plate, be it more or less, which he hath in his hands, in recompence of and for dwelling in his house. Reference to his promises made at the burial of my wife his sister before his friends and mine. To my cousin Sir Walter Froste priest. Whereas my brother Master John Froste bequeathed and gave unto our Lady altar in the church of Tetherston in the Shire of York twenty pounds, &c. To M^rs^ Anne Wheatley my sister. To the church wardens of Kirkethorpe in Yorkshire to continue the obite for my mother there.

*Jankyn*, 4.

THOMAS HAWTREY of Ellesbourgh in the Co. of Bucks, Esq. 9 August 1520, proved 13 February 1522. My body to be buried in the parish church of St. Peter and Paul in Ellysborough in my Ile afore our Lady—gifts to the high altar, to every one of the three lights, viz: the Rood light, our Lady Light and St. Peter and Paul light, to St. Nicholas light and St. Anastas light, to the reparation of the bells, to the sustentation and maintaining of the torches, to the mother church of Lincoln. To Thomas Hawtrey my son and heir. To my sons John Hawtrey and Edward.

*Bodfelde*, 2.

RICHARD HAMPDEN of Creselowe, Bucks, Esq., chief clerk of the Queen's Majesty's Kitchen, 26 July 1567, proved 4 January 1567. My body to be buried in the parish church of Great Kymbell where my father, mother and brother do lie. To the poor of Great Hampden. To my wife Elizabeth my

farm and lease of Mowlso, Bucks. To Rauffe Ellerker, my wife's eldest son and William Ellerker her second son. To my nephew Griffith Hampden all my lease and term of years yet to come of and in the site and demeans of the late dissolved Monastery of Great Missendan and the lease of the parsonage of the said town and parish which I late had of the Gift and grant of the Queen's Majesty. To Richard Hampden, my godson, son of my cousin Michael Hampden Esq—twenty pounds to help bring him up in learning and virtue. To my cousin William Hampden. To my sister Anne Lyngarde *als* Anne Gedge. To my servants (among whom an Edward Hollyocke). To my niece Sybbell Hampden towards the preferment in her marriage. To "my vereay loving cosen" Nicholas West Esq. My wife Elizabeth and my cousin West executors and my cousin William Hawtrey, Michael Hampden and Griffith Hampden Esq's overseers. Michael Hawtrey one of the witnesses.

*Babington, 2.*

## Willard.

John Willarde the elder of Lyghe, Kent, yeoman, 31 May 1505, proved 16 August 1505. My body to be buried in the church of our Lady of Lyghe. To the high altar of the same church for tithings and oblations ignorantly done three shillings four pence. To the high altar in the parish church of Tonbrigge three shillings four pence. To the cathedral church in Rochester four pence. To John Clifton and Thomas Clifton my godchildren, either of them, three shillings four pence. To my godson John Willarde six shillings eight pence and to his "suster" Elizabeth Willarde three shillings four pence. Hugh Duckworthe and Johane his sister, my godchildren either of them to have twenty pence. And every godchild that I have beside I will they have four pence in money. "Also I will that aft$^{r}$ my decesse myn executo$^{r}$s shall fynde or doo to be founde ii taps of wax to be brenne before the ymage of our lady in the said church of Lyghe eu$^{r}$y festfull day at the devyne s$^{r}$uice and eu$^{r}$ as they nede to be renewed and so contynued by myn executo$^{r}$s to the ende and terme of × yeres complet aftir my decesse." If executors die before that term then whoever shall dwell in my place called Paul's place in Lyghe shall maintain the said two tapers. Bequests towards the mending of highways, the reparation of the chapel of St. Thomas, the works of the rood loft in the church and

towards a vestment in the said church. Immediately after my decease "a honest preest secular well disposed" shall sing and read and help to all manner divine service in the church of Lighe beforesaid for the health of my soul and for the souls of my wives Alice and Johane and for the prosperity bodily and ghostly "and Johane my wif and for the soule of Johane Shevyning my parent soules and all Cristen soules the space of an hole yere complet" and to have for his salary ten marks. To the mending of the South side of the church. Immediately after my decease the feoffees of all my lands, viz: John Bishop, William Caper, Robert Bishop and John Tybold shall suffer Johane my wife peaceably to enter of and in all my lands, &c., she to sustain, maintain and find her children and mine conveniently as they ought to be found. My four daughters Sibella, Godliffe, Elizabeth and Agnes shall have to their marriages my tenement called Brights in the parishes of Lyghe and Seale (with other land). Thomas Mordeyn shall have my land in South borough of Tonbrigge, paying therefor twenty pounds unto my son John Willard. Son John to have the fee simple of all my lands &c. in Grensted (and other lands and tenements in Tonbrigge and Lygh) and a messuage in Chedyngston late purchased of William Chevynyng. Son Richard to have certain lands, &c. in Tonbrigge and Lygh. Other lands to son William (including Pauls). My daughter Johane Ketill to have a piece of land in Hadlow and the house she dwelleth in, &c. Oliver Dowle and his wife during their lives shall have my tenement or messuage, with the garden, called Brights in which he is now dwelling, paying therefor yearly six shillings eight pence; and after the decease of the said Oliver and his wife the said tenement shall remain unto Margaret my daughter, and after her decease to her son Thomas Clifton. The house I bought of Johane Chevynyng, called the Clarks house the said Margaret to have during her life (after my wife's decease) and then to John Clifton her son. If John and Thomas Clifton die or they come to lawful age then Brights and the Clarks house to remain to William Willard my son. The residue of my goods &c. to wife Johane whom I make executrix and John Bishop of Hadlow to be one of the executors with her. I will my son William after my decease have my shop in Sevenoak if he will occupy. Richard Stodhort vicar of Ligh one of the witnesses.

*Holgrave, 36.*

THOMAS WYLLARDE of Tunbregge, Kent, 6 April 1502 (date of probate not ascertained). My body to be buried in the parish church of Tunbregge. To the altar there twelve pence. Mine executors to provide an honest secular priest to sing in the church of Tunbregge for my soul, my wife's soul, our benefactors' souls, &c. by the space of a quarter of a year complete and he to have for his salary thirty three shillings four pence. To the reparation of the church, so my body be buried in the church, six shillings eight pence. To son John (certain household stuff). I bequeath unto Richard Wyllard my brother my six oxen and my wain "shoyd whelis w^t^ yron" [wheels shod with iron] so that the same Richard deliver unto the said John my son, when he cometh to the age of twenty one years shod wheels unto the value of twenty six shillings eight pence. To Harry Brise (certain articles of clothing and household stuff). To Umfray Fane (certain malt, barley) and all such corn and other stuff remaining in the house of the same Umfray. Gifts to Richard Ketill, John Carde, Richard Carde, Alice Kyppe, John Norfolk, John Raynolde. If the said John my son happen to decease before his lawful age then I will my bequests to the said John remain and come by way of bequest unto the said Richard Willard and to Umfray Fane as their proper goods. To the said John my son all my lands and tenements in Hadlow at age of twenty-one. The said Umfray Fane to have the custody and guardianship, &c. until then. If my son die before that age these lands to be sold, &c. Provisional bequests to John the son of Umfray Fane, to brother William Willard, to sister Margery, also to Richard, Edward, Humfray, Alice, Margaret, Mercy, "Sebyle," "Godley," Johan, Anne, Elizabeth, Johan (sic) and "Esbell," "my brederyn and systryn." The residue to my executors Umfray Fane and Richard Willard.

*Rochester Wills, Vol. VI. (1478-1513), fo. 36.*

RICHARD WILLARD of Tumbreg, 11 December 1528, proved in the church of Mallyng, 27 July 1529. To be buried in the churchyard. To the high Altar twenty pence. I will have six priests at my burying. At my month's mind ten priests to sing masses and dirige for my soul and all Christian. I will Alice my wife have all her wearing gear, &c. I will that William Wyllarde my brother shall have my chest with evidence that standeth at Pygrams. The residue of my goods not bequeathed, my debts and legacies well and truly content and paid, I give to William Willarde my brother, whom I make mine executor, that he may dispose all the goods, &c. as

he thinketh best for the health of my soul, to whom I give for his labor and pain taken with me five marks sterling the rent of my house and land a year.

Then follows his last will disposing of his lands, &c. Wife Alice to have the lands and messuage in Tumbreg called Lucies (and Lucys) during her natural life and then to remain to William my brother to pay my debts and fulfill this will with the profits coming of the said land. After my debts be paid and my will fulfilled said lands wholly to remain to John Willard my son and to his heirs male of his body lawfully begotten; failing such then to the said William Willarde my brother in fee simple, paying to Alice my daughter twenty pounds. And if John my son decease without heir male, &c. and have daughters then I will the said daughter or daughters have ten pounds sterling of the said twenty pounds before assigned to Alice my daughter and so Alice to have ten pounds and the said daughter or daughters to have the other ten pounds.

*Rochester Wills, Vol. VIII. (1525-1531), fo. 214.*

JOHN WILLARDE of Lyghe next unto Tombridge, 4 April 1547, proved 3 March 1547. To be buried in the churchyard of Lighe. To the high altar for tythes forgotten and negligently tythed four pence. Daughters Elizabeth, Johanne and Sybell every of them to have three "kyen" apiece. Six oxen to be sold and the money kept till said daughters be married; and then the money so coming shall be equally "shyfted" between them. Other live stock to the same daughters and all my corn within and without growing upon the ground in the fields, with all my "payle" and timber to be sold and the money to be equally shifted and delivered to said daughters at day of marriage. I give them all my "Instuffe" equally to be shifted among them, only my son William Wyllard shall have a feather bed (and other stuff). I will that William Wylard my father shall be my executor and Henry Skodder and William Kittel overseers. William Wyllarde one of the witnesses.

Then follows the will disposing of lands, &c. William my son shall have after the decease of William Wyllard my father my tenement called Reames, with pastures, meadows, woods and feeding places thereto belonging, and my land called Somers, &c., with remainder to David Willard my brother, so that he pay to Elizabeth my daughter twenty pounds, to Johan my daughter twenty pounds and to Syble my daughter twenty pounds.

*Rochester Wills, Vol. XI. (1546-1556), fo. 23.*

THOMAS WILLARD of Brencheley, Kent, 15 November 1551, proved 26 March 1552. To my brother Hugh three shillings four pence. To James Haryson six shillings eight pence. To my godson George Willard twelve pence. To my son Vincent (certain household stuff). Similar bequests to son William, son George, daughter Dorothy, son Alexander and Mary the daughter of son Arthur. I make the said Arthur and Vincent my sons to be mine executors.

*Rochester Wills, Vol. XI. (1546-1556), fo. 159.*

ALEXAUNDER WILLARD of Brenchly, 10 October 1556, proved 19 December 1556. To be buried in the churchyard of Brenchly. To every one of my children, Artur, Edmunde, Thymothie, Elizabeth and Marcye, four nobles apiece; the whole sum is six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence. And if any of my children die before they be married I will one to be another's heir. Wife Elizabeth to be executrix.

*Rochester Wills, Vol. XII. (1556-1561), fo. 63.*

JOHN WILLARD of Lamberherst, Kent, 2 November 1557, proved 18 December 1557. To be buried in the parish churchyard. To son William six pounds thirteen shillings four pence. The same to son John. I give unto the child with which my wife is great withall, to whom God grant good delivery, life and Christendom, forty shillings. And if any of these three depart this life before they come to the age of twenty years (at that time I appoint either of their money to be due) that then the longest livers to have equally the part of the other departed from time to time. The whole portion of my goods I give and bequeath to Johan my wife whom I constitute my sole executrix, desiring my Uncle Kyrrie and my brother William Hogekynn to be the overseers.

Wit: William Fowle, William Hogekin the elder, my father George Willard and William Mory Vicar of Lamberherst.

*Rochester Wills, Vol. XII. (1556-1561), fo. 134.*

JONE WILLARD the widow of John Wyllard of Lamberherst, Kent, 5 November 1557, proved 25 May 1558. To be buried in the churchyard of Lamberherst. To sons William and John Willarde six pounds thirteen shillings fourpence each, to be paid when God shall send them to come to be of sixteen years of age. The residue to Elizabeth Hodgekyne my mother and to Thomas Hodgekyne my brother whom I constitute my executors, desiring my brother William Hodgkyne to be the overseer, William Hogekyne my father being a witness.

*Rochester Wills, Vol. XII. (1556-1561), fo. 279.*

RICHARD WYLLARD of Brenchesley, Kent, yeoman, 18 September 1558, proved 24 October 1558. To be buried in the parish churchyard of Brenchley. To the high altar of that church for my tithes negligently forgotten twelve pence. To every of my sons, Robert, Alexander, George and Richard Wyllard ten pounds apiece. To Androwe and Symon my sons and to every of them five pounds. All which fifty pounds shall be paid to them by John Omfrey and Richard Joyner at the Feast of St. Michael the archangel in 1559. Reference to an indenture, between me and the said John Omfrey and Richard Joyner, bearing date 10 October, 4th and 5th of Philip and Mary, for the bargain and sale of a certain messuage and land, as by said deed appeareth. The fifteen pounds I have lying upon two messuages, with certain lands called Stockelles annuity I bequeath to Thomas my son, to be paid to him by Salmon Checksill as specified in deed of 1 April, 3 and 4 Philip and Mary. Another sum of twenty pounds lying on mortgage I give to the said Thomas my son. To my two daughters Alys and Agnes ten pounds to be equally divided between them, to be paid to them by Edward Davy at the Feast of St. Michael, &c. in 1559. To William my son eight pounds, to be paid by Thomas Ryvars (in yearly payments of forty shillings). To all my "childers children" five pounds to be equally divided between them, to be paid to them within one year next after my decease by Alexander my said son. I will unto Symon my said son forty shillings to be paid to him by Richard Fyssenden at Michaelmas next coming after my decease without any vexation or trouble but to have it freely to him or to his assigns. To son Thomas (certain bedding, &c.). To daughter Alys, my best cloak, a tub, a spit, an andiron and a pair of horse fetters. Gifts to son George and to the said George's daughter Alys Wyllard. Gifts to sons Richard, Andrewe, and William. Twenty six shillings, to be bestowed at my burial upon the poor people, priest and clerk, and as much at my month's day, to be bestowed in like manner. The residue of my goods to son Alexander whom I make sole executor

Arthure Wyllarde one of the witnesses.

*Rochester Wills, Vol. XII. (1556-1561), fo. 309.*

WILLIAM WILLARD, the elder, of Brenshly, Kent, 1 March 1558, proved 5 December 1559. To be buried in the churchyard there. To wife Johan (certain household stuff) to be delivered in continent after my death, and other goods & money (to the value of ten pounds, among which "a brasse pot w^t^ a

crasyd brime"). Also tablecloth of diaper that she brought. Bequest to son Richard and to Alice Peacke. The residue to son Thomas whom I make sole executor. Richard Willard one of the witnesses.

*Rochester Wills, Vol. XII. (1556-1561), fo. 365.*

ANDROW WELLARDE of Gowdherste, husbandman, 18 April 1562, proved 23 July 1562. To be buried in the churchyard of Gowdherst with reasonable funeral expenses. To the poor people's chest there twenty pence. To my three sons Androw, Richard, and Thomas Wellarde ten pounds by even portions to be divided among them as they come to their ages of twenty one years. If they all decease before that it shall remain to my daughters by even portions. I will it shall be at the appointing and bestowing of my brother William Wellard and Richard Fissonden. To my three daughters Jane, Johan and Anne Willarde five pounds by even portions, &c. at twenty or marriage. I will it to be put into the hands of the same William Willarde and Richard Fissonden. Gifts to these two and to brother George Wellarde. The residue to wife Annis whom I make sole executrix.

Proved by the attorney of Agnes the relict and executrix.

*Streat, 19.*

WILLIAM HOGEKYN, the elder, of Lamberhurst, 29 September 1559, proved 17 June 1560. To be buried in the churchyard. Daughter Agnes at marriage. Sons Francis and Richard to be executors. They shall find honestly and bring up William Willarde and John his brother till the time that they be of sixteen years of age and then to provide to pay, or cause to be paid, to their use twenty marks.

*Rochester Wills, Vol. XII. (1556-1561), fo. 402.*

JOHN REVE of Brenchly, Kent, 16 November 2d Eliz: proved 4 December 1560. Bequests to Margaret Henlye the daughter of Walter Hendly, to Alice Reve my sister, to Margery Reve my brother's daughter, to Thomas Reve my brother Edward's son, to Francis Merrett my sister's son and to Elizabeth Merrett his sister. I give to Johan Willerde my sister's son one "twoyering heffer" and to Alice his sister (the same). Margaret Reve my brother Reve's daughter. My brother John Reve. William Reve my brother Robert's son. John Merytt a witness.

*Rochester Wills, Vol. XII. (1556-1561), fo. 447.*

MARGARET TOMLYN of Horsmonden, Kent, widow, 11 December 1570, proved 27 May 1571. To be buried in the churchyard of Horsmonden. To my son Richard Brattell a pewter platter, a candlestick, a saucer, a bow and sheaf arrows, my part in a corslet and eight sheep, all which I will shall be paid by my son Stephen Willard whom I do make executor. The two pieces of land called Forland, in Horsmonden, in the tenure of one John Hope, containing four acres, I give unto Katherine Brattle, Eve Brattle and Becon (?) Brattle my daughters; and if these three daughters die without heirs of their bodies lawfully begotten then I will the land to remain unto Johan Willard my daughter and to her heirs forever. I do give unto my son Stephen Willard all the woods growing upon the said land, to be felled at his will and pleasure. To each of my daughters Katherine, Eve and Becon, a cow. The residue of my goods to my said three daughters, except that I give to my daughter Johan Willard one chest in the ale (hall?) chamber, one pair of sheets, one pillowbere, one pewter platter, a lattyn candlestick, one brass pot, one hanger, my cupboard in the hall, a tub, a firkin, one ale pot with crocks and thirteen coppes of oats and a tuck of hay which her husband Stephen Willarde had when he married my daughter.

*Rochester Wills, Vol. XIV. (1570-1576), fo. 26.*

THOMAS WILLARDE of Brenchley, Kent, 2 December, 15th Eliz: with a Codicil (evidently nuncupative) made 3 December 1572, probate act not entered in Register. To be buried in the churchyard of Brenchley. To the poor man's chest there three shillings four pence. To son John twenty pounds at age of twenty three. To daughter Agnes twenty marks at day of marriage or age of twenty. To the child which Alice my wife now goeth withal twenty marks at age of twenty. Gifts of household stuff to these children. To son William one join table with a cupboard in it (and other stuff) which I will to remain as implements to the house. To brothers Richard and William six shillings eight pence each (and articles of clothing). To John Young my brother in law (clothing). To George Salmon for writing hereof three shillings four pence.

To John Large my kinsman four twelve monthing bullocks to be delivered unto him the first day of May next ensuing after my decease. To Abraham Willard the son of my brother John one cow, color black. To Alice Willard, John, George, Thomas, Katherine Willard, Abraham Willard, children of the said Richard my brother, to every of them one

ewe of the best in my flock. The residue of my movable goods, &c. I give to Alice my wife and William my son, indifferently to be divided between them. I will that the said William my son shall be my executor and John Robert and Robert Schotchford to be my overseers.

Then follows will of testator disposing of all his lands and tenements in Brenchley and the Lordship of Yalding. Wife Alice to have and take the reasonable issues and profits of all said lands, &c. for eight years after my decease, so that she do not make no further claim in said tenements and lands by reason of her interest and right of dowry and also keep the reparations and pay the lord's rent and well and honestly bring up my children during the said term of eight years; towards which reparations she may have and take sufficient timber in and upon the premises at the appointment of my executor or overseers, and sufficient hedgeboote and stakeboote for the enclosure thereof and no wood and timber else to no other use. And after the said eight years be ended and my son John shall have my messuage and land bought of Robert Clampard, to him and his heirs forever, and my son William shall have my messuage and land called Tebbs, Buttrels, pimpe land and Petrege, by estimation seventy acres, to him and to his heirs male forever, he to pay the twenty pounds bequeathed unto the said John my son: provided that immediately after the eight years be expired my overseers shall have full power and authority to have the order and rule of the said tenements and lands and take the issues and profits thereof to the use of my said sons William and John till they come to their several ages of twenty four and then yield and give accompts to them, &c. If William die without heirs male, &c., remainder to son John, next to the child my wife goeth withal, then to Richard and William my brothers and to Abraham Willard the son of John my brother, equally to bedivided among them, they to pay to my daughter Agnes and to the child my wife now goeth withal (if a daughter) twenty pounds equally to be divided between them.

*Rochester Wills, Vol. XIV. (1570-1576), fo. 122.*

*(To be continued.)*

# SALEM TOWN RECORDS.

## TOWN MEETINGS, VOLUME II.

## *1659—1680.**

(*Continued from Vol. XLI. page 140.*)

Its ordᵣed that the ſelect men are to make (to those that haue higwes ‖wayes‖ layd out in their Improued land.) ſatiffacon in Land again in ſome Conuenient place according to their deſcreacon

Graunted vnto Samll Cutler in the place formᵣly ſpecified 30 Acres of Land: and in the ſame place

Graunted to Zachariah Marſh 20 Acres of land if it be ther to be hade

Its Ordᵣed that Maiᵣ Will Hauthorne Capt Corwine & Mᵣ Henry Bartholmew: are apoynted a Comitee

1 for the Examinge and concludinge of ſeuᵣall Accᵗᵗˢ pᵣſented to the towne wʰ were not then alowed of as alſo to call togeather all pſons Indebted to the towne as well formᵣ Conſtabls as all others vpon any Conſideracon wᵗʰſoeuᵣ,

2 Alſo Anthony Ashby motion about land, & Mᵣ Browns motion about Elias ſtileman warehouſe & to make returnto ye ſelectmen who are then Impowerd to gather of the ſeuᵣall pſons wᵗ: shall apeare to be due from them

[110] Att a meetinge of Select men 4. 11 1668 beinge pᵣſent

The Returne of the Comitee

1 Concerninge the Bill that Henry Reinolds pᵣſented about the vntymly death of Joseph Rogers they ſay that 15ˢ be paid by the towne and the other by Mᵣ Moſes Mauᵣicke 15ˢ

2 about L Tho Putnams & Robt Prince Accᵒ of Chardge about highways They ſay

†1 yt the towne shall pay 14ˢ Henry keiney 8ˢ
2 ſerg Porter pay 4ˡⁱ Robt Prince 10ˢ
3 Tho Putname 20ˢ

*Copied from the original by Martha O. Howes and verified by Sidney Perley, Esq.

†In the margin: "dd to Jno Porter"

| | |
|---|---|
| Constable Browns pt of miniſters Rate | 63 - 10 - 06 |
| Constable Corwines pt of miniſters Rate and | 81 - 09 - 04<br>00 - 05 |
| Constable Barneys pt | 46 - 02 . 00 |
| | 191 . 06 : 10 |

Its: Ordʳed that in Conſideron of a highway layd out thro Joseph Houghtns plantinge grond: he shale haue ſeauen Acres of Land not exceeding ten Acres next adioyning to his own land to be layd out by Nath Putnam & Jno Putnam

[111] Bills Graunted to ſeuʳall pſons

| | |
|---|---|
| Impʳˢ mʳ Henry Bartholmew 2 Bills | 03 - 00 - 00 |
| Capt Corwine Bill of | 48 - 15 - 09 |
| Mʳ Norice Bill of eight pounds | 08 - 00 - 00 |
| Ed Batter a Bill for Wᵐ Lyde | 10 - 00 - 00 |
| Ed Batter for Wᵐ Adams 12ᵘ & for himſel 7ᵘ 10ˢ | 19 - 18 - 00 |
| Mʳ Rich More a bill of | 02 : 00 - 00 |
| Mʳ Will Browne Jun a Bill of | 05 - 09 - 00 |
| Hen: Weſt a Bill of | 05 - 00 - 00 |
| will fflinte & Jothn marston Jun Bill | 02 : 02 . 09 |
| To Thom ffuller Bill of | 010 : 00 - 00 |
| To Nath Putname Bill of | 05 - 00 - 00 |
| To Jnº Putname Bill of | 05 - 00 - 00 |
| To Rice Edwards ſen for killinge of 4 wolfs | |
| To George Earls for goinge to Baſe Riuer ſide to call Vmph Woodbury | 00 : 02 : 00 |
| *To Edw Moulde a Bill of 20ˢ: for Salue for Will Lyde & Wᵐ Adams | 01 - 00 - 00 |
| To mʳ Willm Browne ſen | 01 - 05 - 00 |
| To Jnº Pickeringe | 01 - 06 - 09 |
| To Jnº Traske & Company for killinge 3 wolues | 06 : 00 : 00 |
| To Will Traske | 00 - 18 - 00 |
| To Leift Putname | 00 - 14 : 00 |
| To: Serg Jnº Porter deputys Chardgs | 07 - 10 : 00 |
| To Hen. Skery Bill of | 00 - 06 : 00 |

*In the margin: "pd in money p Jno Horne"

*To Jn° Edwards for 4 wolues killinge 3$^{li}$:
pd p Henry Reinolds 05 : 00 . 00
To Phillip Loiſur a bill for abatmt of his Rats 00 - 06 - 00
To Phill Cromwel one Bill 02 : 18 - 06
To Phill Cromwel for abatmt of Rats 03 - 00 - 00
To Capt Corwine a Bill what is alowed from the Country 22 - 15 - 00
To Steven Hasket for ſoe much abated of his Rates 01 - 00 - 00
To m$^{r}$ Jn° Gidney ſen Bill of 04 - 15 - 04

Att a meetinge of ſelect men 22 - 12$^{mo}$ : 1668 beinge p$^{r}$ſent Ordered that ther shall be a town meetinge for the Inhabitants that ther may be ſelect men Choſſen for the next yeare, as alſo for the freemen to meet for Nominacon of magiſtrats, to be warned the next lecture day: for the third day of the weeke followinge at 10 of the Clock, & County Treaſuer

S$^{r}$ Jn° Porter
Humphrey Woodbuy
Nath Putnam
Jn° Putname
Jn° Pickeringe
Ed. Batter

To m$^{r}$ Rucke a Bill abatmt of his Rats 10$^{s}$
To Zebulun Hill Chardges about Sweden [?] a Bill of 1 - 15 - 00
To Jno Smith Tayler for abatmt of Rats 0 - 05 - 00
To Jn° Kinge a bill of 0 - 10 - 00

[113] Att a Gen$^{r}$all Towne meetinge held 9$^{th}$ : 1$^{mo}$ : 6$\frac{d}{}$ Choſſen for Select‖men‖ for the yeare enſuinge

M$^{r}$ Will Browne Sen — M$^{r}$ Bartho Gidney
Capt Corwine — Jn° Pickeringe
L$^{t}$ Qeorge Gardner — Edmond Batter
M$^{r}$ Jn° Corwine

Its Ordered that the Selectmen shall and are Impowered to agree with M$^{r}$ Henry Bartholmew and Edward Grouer to purchaſe land of them neere the Buringe place for an Inlardgem$^{t}$ for to Bury the dead and to take ‖care‖ to agree & ſetle highways to come to the place, and the towne to pay the Chardge

Its to care for to ſee Conuenuency for a buringe place about the glaſſe houſe people and what Chardge is ‖need-

*In the margin: "dd to H Woodbury"

ful to be‖ alowed the towne to pay for it, and alſo for the farm^rs about Ipſwch Riu^r,

Its Ordered that in Anſwere to the pettion p^rferred by ſeu^rall shoremen that dry fish at winter Iland that they shall haue liberty to fence it about mordechais ‖that‖ ſo it may be ſecured from all Cattell (except sheep & wenlinge Calfes) who shall haue liberty to goe ther at any tyme and noe other, and ſoe long they ſhal haue‖ liberty to fence it as aforeſaid, till the towne ſee cauſe to cauſe them ‖or some other‖ to pull downe the fence, and to leaue ‖it‖ as before

The Deputies Chardge for the last yeare alowed of wh is fiueteen pounds and to be pd this yeare it beinge already put into the Rate

Will Adams and Sarah Lambert are to be diſpoſſed of by the Diſcreacon of the ſelect men for ſome Couenient tyme to thoſe that they ‖see‖ meet for the eaſe of Towne Chardge

The Miniſters Mayntenance to be Raiſed by a Rate this yeare enſuing, to be made with all ſpeed that he may ‖haue‖ it paid the halfe in the beginge of 5 moneth and the other at the end of the year and to acte all things about it that may be for the eaſe of the miſter,

Jacob Barnys fine of 50^s: is Remited

The Select men do haue the ſame power as the last year accordinge to Instrucon then giuen

[114] 9 - 1^mo 6$\frac{d}{}$ The Requeſt of Edmond Bridge to keep a Cowe and to Cut wood vpon the Towne Comon graunted

Att a meetinge of Select men 19 : 1^mo 166$\frac{3}{4}$ being p^rſent

M^r Will Browne
Capt Corwine
Lief Gardn^r
M^r Jn^o Corwine
Jn^o Pickeringe
M^r Bar: Gidney
Ed Batter

In Anſwere to Jno Burtons petticon to haue a ſmall plott of land neare to Collenell Reads meadow to Improue his trad of Taninge: Lieft Gardn^r and m^r Jno Corwine are apoynted to lay him out what they see meet for that end, and to lay it downe when the Towne please.

In Anſwer to Nicholas Howard his petticon about ex-

change of Land: Capt Corwine Jno Pickeringe and Edmond Batter are apoynted to attend that ſervice

In Anſwer to James Hagg his petition Lieft Gardnr Nath Putname and Jno Putnam ‖& Helliard Veren‖ are deſired to attend that ſeruice, or any three of them

The order about ſwine made the yeare past to be in ‖all‖ pts in force this yeare only Jacob Pudeater is apoynted to execute this ordr:

Mr Aſhby is apoynted to be Clerke of the Market for the yeare enſueinge

Will fflint and Jno Pickeringe ar apoynted to ſuruey the Southfield fences and alſo from the meetings vpwards to the bridge or Causway

Nath ffelton & Samll Ebourne ſen to ſuruey all the ffences from the bridge and vpwards as glaff houſe fences North Necke and what elſe therabouts

Jno Williams Coopr: and Samull Archard ſurueyrs for the fences from the meetinge downwards to Mordechais Creuets,

In Anſwer to Jnothan Pickerings requeſt he hath liberty graunted to him to build shippinge next beyond the Cauſway at end of town ꝙuided he doe hinder noe highway nor Cattall from cominge to Salt watter

[115] Att A Meetinge of ſelect men 22: 1mo: 166$\frac{9}{9}$ beinge prſent

Mr Will Brown
Capt Corwine
L. Gardnr
Mr Jno Corwine
Jno Pickeringe
Mr Bar: Gidney
Ed Batter

Its Ordred that ffences aboute the towne shalbe ſufficiently repaired and all fields Incloſed by the laſt of this Instant moneth in the penalty of fiue shillings for euery weeke defect

Att A Meetinge of ſelect men 19: 2mo 69 beinge prſent

Mr Will Brown
Capt Corwine
Mr Jno Corwine
Jno Pickeringe
Mr Barth Gidney
Ed Batter

Mr Jno Corwine Jno Pickeringe and mr Barth Gidney are apoynted to attend the motion of Nath ffeltons to *fetle* the highways in the North Neck

Samll Shadacke is fined 20s for Entertaynige of Thomas Maule

Samll Robinſon is fined 20s for Entertayning of the ſaid

Maule, and warning to ||be|| giuen them by the Conſtable not to entertayn him vpon the penalty of 20$^{s}$ p weeke for eu$^{r}$y week after this day and the Constable to giue Notice to maule that he ſpeedyly depart the town

Edmond Batter is Choſſen Recorder for the ſelect men for the yeare beging when the ſelect men were Choſen in March laſt: and ſoe to the end of the yeare

Its Ord$^{r}$ed that M$^{r}$ Jn$^{o}$ Corwine Jn$^{o}$ Pickeringe M$^{r}$ Bartholmew Gidney M$^{r}$ Henry Bartholmew willm fflint and M$^{r}$ Samll Gardn$^{r}$ or any three of them are apoynted and hearby Impowred to meat o$^{r}$ neibours of Lyne to goe in pembulacon in the bounds betweene them and vs as alſo to ſetle the bounds or what concerneth the ſetlinge of the bounds there wh haue been or at p$^{r}$ſent is in diference

Att A Gen$^{r}$all Towne Meetinge held 12$^{th}$: 4$^{mo}$ 1669 Choſen for the petty Jury

Serg Jn$^{o}$ Porter — Corp$^{l}$ Jn$^{o}$ Putname
M$^{r}$ Will Hollingworth — Serg Nath ffelton
and Edmond Batter

[116] Att a meetinge of ſelect men 21$^{th}$ 5 : 69 beinge p$^{r}$ſent

M$^{r}$ Will Browne
Capt Corwine
Left Gardner
M$^{r}$ Jn$^{o}$ Corwine
M$^{r}$ Bartho: Gidney
Jn$^{o}$ Pickeringe
Ed: Batter

Jn$^{o}$ Pickeringe Joſiah Southwicke & will Traske are apoynted to Repaire the bridge at ſtronge watter brooke and to make a foote bridge at the brook neare to Thom Gouldtwaight, & about m$^{r}$ Gardners

M$^{r}$ Henry Bartholmew & M$^{r}$ Eliez: Hauthorne are apoynted to be ou$^{r}$ſeeres of the highways taken ||in|| the Bridge or Caſway at the townes end & ſo downwards in all pts of the towne till y$^{e}$ come to Mordechaie Creuets

Nath Putname Joshua Rea & Joseph Huchenſon are apoynted as ou$^{r}$ſeers to mend all Countrey & County high ways beginginge at Rum Bridge neare Ben: Skarlets and ſoe to Jno ꝓcters & any & eu$^{r}$y wher aboute the farmes (exeptinge the new way layd out to Andover vntill it be etled were it ſhall ly)

Att a meetinge of ſelect men 13: 7mo: 1669 beinge pr̃ſent,

Mr Will Browne
Lieft Georg Gardnr
mr Jno Corwine
mr Bar: Gidney
Jno Pickerig

wee Ordr: that for the ſmall tyme that is yet for the watch to be kept vp this pr̃ſent ſumr to be ſett at the meetinge houſe

| | |
|---|---|
| Constable George Keiſour pt of County Rate | 34 : 13 - 08 |
| Constable Serge Jno Porter pt | 15 : 15 - 08 |
| Constable Joseph Phippeny pt | 22 : 17 - 00 |
| | 73 : 06 : 04 |

[117] The Miniſters Rate for the yeare 1669

| | |
|---|---|
| Constable Segt Jno Porter pt | 35 - 00 - 06 |
| Constable George Keiſiors pt | 71 - 02 - 06 |
| Constable Joseph Phippenys pt | 60 - 02 - 06 |
| | 166 - 05 - 06 |

Att a meetinge of the Towne in Genrall 27th 6mo: 1669 Choſſen for Constables for the yeare enſuing
Sergtt Jno Porter
George Keiſour
& Joseph Phippeney

The Grand Jury

| | |
|---|---|
| Mr Will Browne ſen | Samll Ebourne ſen |
| Rich Prince | will Traske |
| | Thom Roots |

The buſſines of or Neibours of baſe River Refered to the next Towne meetinge, and that alſo of the farmrs or neibours

The Towne houſe and ground next to Edward Whartons is left to the ſelect men to diſpose of to Capt Corwine or elſe or to buy Capt Corwines

Lieft Thomas Putname Choſſen Comiſſionr to Joyne with ſelect men to make the Country Rate

[118] Att a meetinge of the Select men the 7th 8mo: 1669 beinge pr̃ſent

Capt G. Corwine
mr Jno Corwine
mr Bart Gidney
Ed Batter

Mr Jno Corwine mr Bartholmew Gidney Serg Jno Pickeringe & Edmond Batter are apoynted |& Impowred| to etle and bound out the Highway at the head of the Riur and wt ground either of vpland or ſalt marſh that lyeth at the Cow houſe Riur |of the towne Comons| vpon the ſecond day come ſenight if faire wheather or the next faire dy

Anthony Aſhby is Choſſen Clerke of the Market for the yeare enſuinge

Sold to Mr Jno Corwine the townes grounds next adoyning to Edward Wharton for the just ſum of fiue pounds to be pd for glaſſ & other neſſeſſarys abut Repairing of the meeting houſe

Capt Corwine is deſired to take the Our ſight of Repairg of the meetinge houſe: and hath accepted of it

Att a Towne Meetinge held: 13: 9-69

Choſſen for Jury of Trialls for the Next Court held at Salem

| | |
|---|---|
| mr Samll Gardnr | Jno Turner |
| Jno Neale | Elias Maſon |
| Jno Ingerſon | Jno Kinge |

Mr Will Brown
Mr Jno Corwine
Mr Barth Gidney
Lieft Gardner
Jno Pickeringe
Edm Batter

Att a meetinge of Select men 19th: 9m 1669 beinge preſent. Its Agreed that Jeremiah Butmane who is Indebted for the houſe he bought of Henry Harwoods to the value of fiueteen pounds doth ingage to keep the widow Elizabeth Harwood in Attendanc & firinge ſuetable for her in the Condicon she now is in for two years followinge beginge the twenty day of Sept last past: ꝙuided that if there should be any exterordinary Chardge should be needfull for her then he the ſd Jeremuhy to haue a Contiderable allowance as witnes the hand of the ſd Butman

ſigne M
Jeremiah Butman

[119] 19: 9: 69 Its Ordered that Thomas Jigle Jno Ingrſoll and Edward Woolen or any one of them ar

apoynted and Impowred to execute the ord[rs] about ſwine in and aboute winter Iland and the ord[r] is thus declared that in reſpect to the Iland all ſwine are to be kept Ringed and yoked the whole yeare aboute, and those ſo Impowred till others be chosen,

Lieft Gardner and M[r] Jn[o] Corwine are apoynted & Impowred to lay at [out] the ſmall ſpote of land that doth belonge to the widow Reade lyinge without the North Necke fence neare to ſamll Ebourne ſen houſe and shee hath liberty if shee ſee cauſe to ſell it, for her ſuply of neſſeiity

The ſelect men haue apoynted to meet the next ſixt day wh is 26[th] of Instant moneth & the laſt years Constabls ar deſired to Rend[r] ther Accounts to ſelect men & Lieft Gardn[r] togeather with ſo many of the ſelect men as he can get one or more to pfect the buſſines in ord[r]: about the buringe place with m[r] Barthomew

Accounted 26-9-69 with M[r] |Jn[o]| Corwine

| | li | s |
|---|---|---|
| Reſt to the towne | 04 | 8: - 0 |

ſelect men to meet againe the ſecond day of the weeke after the Court

| | |
|---|---|
| Recd by whippinge of 4 Indians of M[r] Jn[o] Corwine | 00 - 10 - 00 |
| pm[t] is abatem[t] Rueben Guppy Rate | 00 - 10 - 00 |
| *Accted with m[r] Will Browne Rest | 03 : 11 : 10 |
| Recd by 6[s] pd to will Obrien & for whiping 4[s] | 00 - 10 - 00 |
| Recde p abat[mt] of will Marston Rate | 00 - 06 - 00 |
| Acc[te]d with Jacob Barney Reſt | 2 - 11 - 10 |

[120] Att a meetinge of Select men 6[th] 10[mo]: 1669 beinge p[r]ſent. Its Ord[r]ed and is hearby declared that wee doe ꝓhibite all ꝑſons wheither Inhabitant or stranger from tranſportinge either by ſea or land any timber or wood out of o[r] towne Comons to any other towne or place out of the towne vpon the penalty of fiue shillings |to eury cord of wood| & for eu[r]y load of wood foure shillings & for eu[r]y

Capt Corwine
Leift Gardn[r]
M[r] Jn[o] Corwine
M[r] Bartho Gidney
Jno Pickeringe
Ed Batter

*In the margin "pd the ballance of this acco."

load of wood foure shillings & for eu^ry timber tree foe tranſported as aboue ſaid ten shillings, and further if any strang^rs livinge out of town shall cutt any wood or fall any trees without liberty firſt hade from the Select [men] in beeinge: shall forfeit the ſame penalty as for wood & trees aboue: and wee doe Impower Will fflint m^r Barth Gidney & Jn^o Pickeringe to execut this order & they or any other that shall Informe the one halfe to the Inform^r & the other for the towne

A gen^rall towne meetinge to be warned vpon the next Lecture day to be the ſecond day of the weeke followinge at 9 of the weeke [clock] in the morninge. 1 for the raiſinge of a towne Rate 2 for to heare the buſſins of baſe riu^r & of o^r neibours the farm^rs: & the buſſins of m^r Elezr Hauthorn Highway about a skool for the town

Ed Batter is apoynted to giue notic to will Traſke that he is to ſend Joshua Turland out of Town or to put in ſecuritie that the town be not Chardged with

Its agreed that the Attendinge of that ord^r Referring to the lookinge after Children &c vz page 16 Title Child ren that the Select men doe ſpeedyly & throughly ꝓſecut the ord^r: m^r Will Brown Capt Corwin & Leift Gardn^r from Rich Princs houſe & ſo downwards, M^r Jn^o Corwine & Ed Batter from Tho Cromwells & ſo to ſtrong watter brooke & m^r Barth Gidney & Jn^o Pickegs all vpwards the North Neck & all ther abouts & ſo all the farmes

Corp^l Jn^o Putname beinge Indebted 6^s

Henry Traſke Rate beinge abatd 5^s: & for whiping a man & ſoe he is fully acquited

[121] Att a gen^rall Towne Meetinge 20: 10: 1669 for the Raiſinge of a Towne Rate:

| | |
|---|---|
| Nath Putname & Joshua Rea for worke about Highwayes | 04 : 01 : 06 |
| for killinge wolfe M^r Endecot 2: Joseph Huchenſon 1: Jno Hill 1 | 08 - 00 - 00 |
| Jn^o Cliford for Will Adams about | 08 - 00 - 00 |
| Jn^o Pickering for expenſe about meeting houſe & other things | 00 - 16 - 00 |
| M^r Jn^o Gidney ſen | 03 - 19 - 05 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Will Traske Chardges about highways | 08 - 12 - 06 |
| To Ed: Grouer for land for buring place | 20 - 00 - 00 |
| Mr Will Browne [Jun] Bill of | 01 - 06 : 02 |
| Mr Bartholmew & Mr Eliz Hauthorn Bill of Chardges about Highways alowed | 10 - 08 - 00 |
| | 65 : 03 : 05 |

The Ordr about Wood & Timber made 6-10 : 69 aproued of by the Towne & by them Ratified & Confirmed

Mr Eleaz Hauthorne haue graunted vnto him two Acres of ſwampe land lyinge Neare vnto Jno keyney to be laid out to him by left Gardner & Jno Pickering for & in Conſideracon of the land wh now maketh the highway from the ſaid hauthorns houſe to the Buringe place

graunted to Samll Ebourne Jun about ten Rods of ground lyinge neare to the now dwellinge houſe of the ſaid Ebourns

Its Ordred that ſurueurs of Highways are to agree with Carters & other workemen they Imploy as to that Imploymt, as Cheape as they can

[122] Att a meeting of ſelect men 7th: 11: 1669 beinge pſent. [Jno Beſt is alowed to be in the towne to make vſe of his trade of Burring, ſoe long as he doth liue Buiſly And the ſaid Beſt Iſache Williams & Nathaniell Beadle doe hearby oblige them ſelues Joyntly and ſeurally in the bond of twenty pounds to free the Towne of him when he ſhall behaue himſelue diſordrly: vpon notice giue to them or either of them by the Select men,

Mr Will Browne
Capt Corwine
Lieft Gardner
Mr Jno Corwine
Mr Barth Gidney
Jno Pickeringe
Edmond Batter

Iſack Williams and & Nath Beedle ar diſcharged of there bonds about Beſt*]

for the raiſing further of the towne Rate

| | |
|---|---|
| To mr Will Browne ſen | 07 : 11 : 5½ |
| To Capt Corwine for wt he fell short the last yeare | 15 - 00 - 00 |
| To Capt Corwine for his Chardges beinge Deputy | 05 - 05 - 00 |
| To mr Hen Bartholmew Deputys Chardgs | 05 - 05 - 00 |

* Words within these brackets are crossed out in the original.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | To m[r] Jno Corwine | 01 - 00 - 00 |
| | To Edm Batter | 10 - 00 - 00 |
| | To Will Traske for killing of wolfe | 02 - 00 - 00 |
| | To : be pd to Nath Pickman | 01 - 00 - 00 |
| | To Capt Corwine & m[r] Bartholomew for their horſes 21 : each | 02 - 02 - 00 |
| | Constable Phippeny pt of Towne Rate | 36 - 03 - 05 |
| | Constable Porter pt | 27 - 10 - 03 |
| | Constable Georg Keiſour pt | 54 - 15 - 09 |
| | ſuma | 118 : 09 : 05 |
| | To Capt. Corwine | 01 - 00 - 00 |
| | [123] Bills dd out to ſeu[r]all men | |
| pd | To Nath Putnam & Josha Rea | 04 - 01 - 06 |
| pd | To M[r] Z Endecut | 04 - 00 - 00 |
| pd | To Joseph Huchenſon | 02 - 00 - 00 |
| pd | To Jn° Hill & Joseph Boyce Jun[r] for A wolfe | 02 - 00 - 00 |
| | To M[r] Barthlomew & M[r] Hauthorne | 10 - 08 - 00 |
| pd | To Will Traske & Company for Highway work | 08 - 12 - 06 |
| pd | To Nath Pickman | 01 - 00 - 00 |
| pd | To m[r] Jno Gidney ſen | 04 - 17 - 06 |
| *pd | To Edw Grouer | 18 - 00 - 00 |
| pd | To Henry Reinolds | 01 - 10 - 00 |
| | To Jno Cliford | 08 : 05 : 06 |
| pd | To m[r] Jn° Corwine | 01 - 00 - 00 |
| pd | To Jn° Pickeringe | 00 - 16 - 00 |
| pd | To Will Traske for wolfe | 02 - 00 - 00 |
| pd | To Capt Corwine Bill of Twenty Shllgs | 01 - 00 - 00 |
| | To Edm Batter 2 bills | 11 - 01 - 09 |
| pd | To Capt Corwine | 06 - 06 - 00 |
| | To Capt Corwine | 15 - 00 - 00 |
| pd | To m[r] Will Browne ſen 2 Bills | 08 - 08 : 01½ |
| pd | To m[r] Henry Bartholmew | 06 - 06 - 00 |
| pd | To m[r] Will Browne Jun | 01 - 06 - 02 |
| | | 110 - 19 - 00½ |
| pd | To Henry Weſt | 005 - 00 - 00 |
| pd | To M[r] Jn° Gardner | 001 - 00 - 00 |
| pd | To M[r] Gidney ſen | 001 - 12 - 06 |
| pd | To Rueben Guppy a bill of | 000 - 03 - 04 |

In the margin, "pd 3 li in ſilur p R Prince"

[124] Att a meetinge of Select men 21: 12: 1669 beinge p$^{r}$ſent. wee: apoynte that that the Constable vppon the next Lecture Day giue notice: that vpon the ſecond day of the weeke wh wilbe the 7$^{th}$ of March next for the Choiſe of Select men & for to Conſid$^{r}$ to build a new Meetinge houſe: as alſo to Conſid$^{r}$ of a Gramm$^{r}$ ſcoole maiſter & Chioſe of a packer of beafe &c

M$^{r}$ Will Browne
Capt Corwine
L. Gardn$^{r}$
M$^{r}$ Jn$^{o}$: Corwine
M$^{r}$ Bar: Gidney
Jn$^{o}$ Pickeringe
Ed Batter

Will fflinte m$^{r}$ Bartholmew ||Gidney|| & Jn$^{o}$ Pickeringe or any two of them ar ſpeedyly to ſeize the wood & timber that is Cutt ||betweene| o$^{r}$ Lyne & Marbheade ditch for the Towns vſe, if cutt by strangers

Its ordered that Jno Grafton & Joshua Ward hauing ſuffered lately ship wrecke all their last years Rats are Remited from beinge gathered by the Constable.

M$^{r}$ Jn$^{o}$ Gardn$^{r}$ beinge ſeu$^{r}$all tymes Implyed in Runige the line & Attendinge the buſſines of the towne at Ipſwich Court we: alowe him 20$^{s}$:

[125] Att a Gen$^{r}$all Towne Meetinge held the 7$^{th}$: 1$^{mo}$: 16$\frac{68}{69}$

Choſſen ffor Select men for the yeare enſuinge

| | |
|---|---|
| Vidz: Capt George Corwine | M$^{r}$ Jn$^{o}$ Corwine |
| Edmond Batter | M$^{r}$ Willm Browne Jun |
| M$^{r}$ Barth: Gidney | Jno Pickeringe |
| Corp$^{l}$ Jno Putname | |

Their Inst[r]ucons as in the yeare 68: with the Adicon of takinge care of all the townes highwayes

Its Ord$^{r}$ed that if any man beinge choſſen for a ſelect men & shall Refuſe it shalbe fined twenty shillings to the towne, ꝙuided he were not a ſelect man the yeare before

Its left to the ſelect men to Conſid$^{r}$: and ppare their thoughts in ord$^{r}$ to the buildinge of a New meetinge houſe or to fitt vp the old, and all thinge in Reference to the buſiines and to p$^{r}$ſent it to the Towne vppon the firſt Tuſeday in Aprill next, and the meane tyme the ſelect men to Repaire the meetinge houſe, for w$^{t}$ is of neſſeſity

The takinge for a Gramar scoole maiſter is reffered to ſelect men

Zebulon Hill is Choſſen to be packer & Gager for the yeare enſuing

The ſelect men are deſired to gett a man to helpe Constable Keiſur about his Country Rats, and the Towne to pay the Chardges

Nath Beadle & Jn° Beſt ar Choſen ſerchers & ſealers of Leather

Graunted that Rich Prince Jun shall purchaſe a ‖houſe‖ lott of the ſame quantity in the Range of land next to Daniell Rumbuls

M^r^ Daniell Epps his Requeſt in behalfe of Colonell Reade Referred to ſelect men

[126] Att a meetinge of Select men 9^th^ 1^mo^: 16$\frac{4}{10}$ being p^r^ſent we: haue agreed with Constable Phippeny for to pay him fourty shillings: in pay: for to Colect Constable Keiſers pt of Country ‖Rate‖ to pay it to the Treaſurer

Capt Corwine
M^r^ Jn° Corwine
Corp^l^ Jn° Putnam
Jn° Pickeringe
Ed Batter

Att a meetinge of Select men 14^th^: 1 m: 16$\frac{4}{10}$ beinge p^r^ſent

Edmond Batter is Choſſen Record^r^ to the ſelect men the yeare enſueinge

Its ord^r^ed that all ſwine aboue two Moneths old shalbe ſufficiently Ringed that goe vppon the Towns Comons at or before the 19 day of this Inſtant moneth vppon the penalty of 12^d^ p day for neglect, and to be ſufficiently yoked p the first of third moneth followinge in the ſame penalty & Rueben Guppy is apoynted to ſee the execucon of this order & to haue the benifit of the fines, & this ord^r^ to Continue thro out the whole yeare

Capt Corwine
M^r^ Jn° Corwine
M^r^ Will Browne
Capt Jno Putname
M^r^ Barth Gidney
Jn° Pickeringe
Edmond Batter

Att the next Towne meeting o^r^ Breathren at Beu^r^ly deſired to ſpeake with the Towne as alſo o^r^ Breatheren & Neibours at the farmes deſire the ſame: & to ꝓhibt felling of ſmale trees

An ord^r^ giuen to Nath Putnam & Thomas ffuller to Rec of the County Treaſurer 6^li^ 13^s^ 4^d^ accordinge to ord^r^ of Court

[127] Att a meetinge of the ſelect men 18 1. $\frac{11}{10}$ being p$^{r}$ſent

Capt Corwine
M$^{r}$ Will Browne
M$^{r}$ Jn$^{o}$ Corwine
Jn$^{o}$ Putname
Jn$^{o}$ Pickeringe
Ed Batter

Jn$^{o}$ Reeus and Edward fflinte are Choſſen ſurueio$^{rs}$ of *of* the fences aboute South field and alſo from the meetinge houſe all the fences vpward pt of the Towne to the Cauſway neare Jn$^{o}$ Nortons,

Samuell Gaskell & Hughe Joans are apoynted ſurueio$^{rs}$ of fences about North necke and alſo from the Cauſway from thence to the glaſſe houſe & *ten*

Thomas Roots & Jn$^{o}$ Maſcey ar apoynted from the meeting houſe the Lower pt of the towne to Mordechais

Ed fflint & Anthony Aſhby are Choſſen to Repaire the highways beging at the Cauſway and ſoe to winter Iland

Anthony Buxston & Jacob Barney Jun to mend the highways from the Cauſway or Bridge to the farmes or any other ways or ſtronge water brooke Butts brooke & ſo to Jn$^{o}$ Procters, & w$^{t}$ elſe is needfull in thoſe pts as leadeth vp into any of the towns ways

Edward fflint & will Traske are Impowred to ſee the execucon of the ord$^{r}$ about Rams: and to ||haue|| the fines for their payns

Att a Gen$^{r}$all Towne Meetinge held Aprill 5: 1670

Its Ord$^{r}$ed that there shall be a new meetinge houſe built for the worship and holy ſeruice of God in publicke, and that it be about 60 foote longe 50 foote wide and about 20 foote high in the ſtude and to be ſett vp at the west end of the old meetinge houſe towards the priſon, and that M$^{r}$ Will Browne ſen Capt George Corwine Edmond Batter & M$^{r}$ Barthol mew are impowred to agree with Carpenters & other workmen for to build the fd houſe and finish it, not to exceeding the ſume ||of|| one thouſand pounds price

[128] 5 Aprill 70

Its ord$^{r}$ed that all thoſe that haue Cowes feedinge at liberty vppon the Cowe Comon without a keeper that laie in that pt of the Towne from the Bridge near Jn$^{o}$ Nortons Richard Adams and ſoe to the lower end of the towne to winter Iland, shall pay 12$^{d}$: p Cowe to the towne p Anum

Its Ordᵉed that if any houſekeepᵉ ſhall Intertayne any ſtrangᵉ: ‖to dwell as an Inmate‖ from any other pts, aboue one weeke and not giue notice to the ſelect men in beinge he ſhall forfeit twenty shillinge p weeke for the tyme afterwards

Thomas Oliver is Choſſen to goe from houſe to houſe aboute the towne once a moneth to Inquire what ſtrangᵉˢ doe come or haue priuly thrust themſelues into the towne, & to giue notice to the ſelect men in beinge from tyme to tyme, and he shall haue the fines for his paynes: or ſuch reaſonable ſatiſfacon as is meet,

Thomas Oliver is Choſſen Corddᵉ: of ‖the‖ wood that is ſold in the Towne and to haue three pence p Corde for his paynes to be paid by the buier

vpon a motion of oᵉ Breathren & Neibours of Cape Anne ſide, Conſernige ſome Inlardgmt of Comons it was Anſwered in the Negatiue

Item the ſelectmen in beinge shall take care to ꝙuide a Gramer ſcoolmaiſter, and agree with him for his mayntenance

Jnº Milke is agreed with to keep the Cowes this ſumer at 4ˢ: p head to ꝙuide two ſufficient buls & to haue the benefit of that ordᵉ of 12ᵈ p Cowe that feed on towne Comons without keepᵉˢ: & to begin vppon the 18 of this Instant Aprill 1670 and to end the vſuall tyme about 20ᵗʰ: 8ᵐº following

[129] Att a meetinge of the freemen 25ᵗʰ: 2: 70 Choſſen for Deputys for the Genᵉall Court the yeare enſuring

Capt George Corwine & Edmond Batter & he doth acept

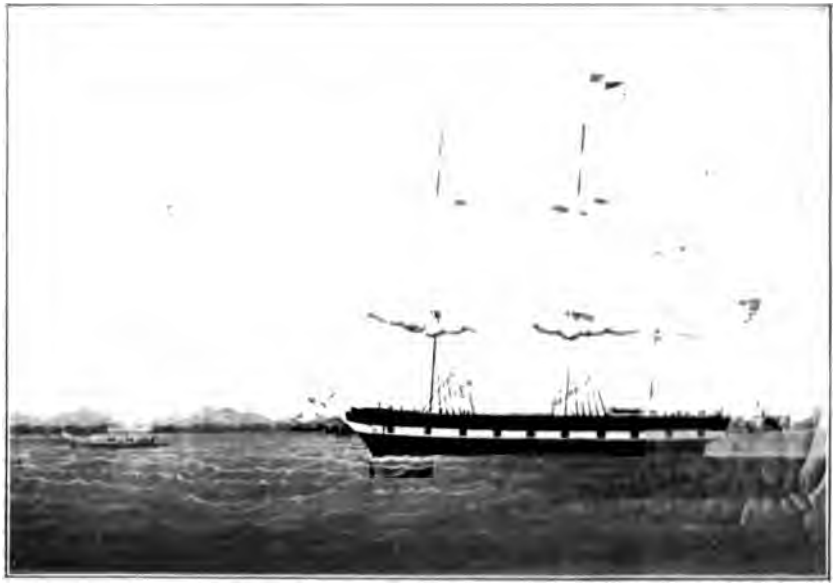
Att a meetinge of Selectmen 4ᵗʰ 3 ᵐº: 1670 beinge pſent

Capt G Corwine
Mᵉ Jnº Corwine
Mᵉ Will Browne
Corpᴵˡ Jno Putname
Mᵉ Barth Gidney
Jnº Pickeringe
Edm Batter

Its ordᵉed that ther shall be foure men to watch euᵉy night ‖while‖ the watch doth Continue accordinge to law both for tyme & pſons

Rember to Rate Rich Rowland

*(To be continued.)*



SHIP ANN MARIA.

David Pingree and Charles Millett, owners. From a painting by a Chinese artist, now in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.

# SHIP REGISTERS OF THE DISTRICT OF SALEM AND BEVERLY.

## 1789-1900.

COMMUNICATED BY A. FRANK HITCHINGS, WITH ADDITIONAL NOTES BY STEPHEN WILLARD PHILLIPS.

(*Continued from Vol. XLI, page 164.*)

OSCAR, sch.,108 tons, Waldoboro, Me., 1832. Reg. Sept. 29, 1832. Samuel Cook, Isaac Cushing, William Lummus, Richard Savory, Thomas Parker, owners; Benjamin Sands, master.

OSCEOLA, brig, 147 tons, Brewer, Me., 1840. Reg. July 25, 1855. Oliver P. Ricker, William Pickering, John Frazer, Samuel Rogers, Hampton, Me., owners; John Frazer, master. Reg. May 20, 1856. Oliver P. Ricker, John Frazer. Samuel Rogers, Hampton, Me., owners; John Frazer, master. [Lost.]

OSGOOD, brig, 345 tons, Portland, Me., 1818. Reg. Oct. 7, 1823. John Gardner, John Gardner, jr., Thos. W. Gardner, owners; Royal Prescott, master. [Sold to New York owners in 1829.]

OSPREY, ship, 227 tons, Milton, 1805. Reg. Feb. 14, 1811. James Cook, Samuel Cook, owners; Samuel Cook, master. Reg. Nov. 30, 1816. William P. Richardson, James Devereux, Richard Wheatland, Henry Pickering, Samuel Cook, James Cook, Charles Saunders, Thomas Whitteridge, William W. Oliver, Tucker Daland, William Proctor, John Winn, owners; Stephen Brown, master. Reg. Dec. 4, 1819. James Devereux, Jonathan Neal, James Cook, Samuel Cook, Charles Saunders, owners; John Devereux, master. Reg. July 10, 1828. James Devereux, owner; Jacob Caldwell, master. [Thomas Dean was also master. Sold in New York, about 1831.]

OSPREY, bark, 442 tons, Cherryfield, Me., 1856. Reg. Jan. 3, 1857. George H. Devereux, Ira Nash, Steuben, Me., owners; Ira Nash, master.

OTTER, brig, 238 tons, Newbury, 1808. Reg. June 2, 1821. John W. Rogers, Benjamin T. Pickman, Boston, owners; Thomas Downing, master. Reg. Aug. 29, 1825. James Devereux, Joseph Waters, William D. Waters, owners; William D. Waters, master. [Lost on Anegardo reef in 1829.]

OTHO, brig, 132 tons, Scituate, 1838. Reg. Aug. 18, 1843. Charles Hoffman, Joseph Rider, owners; Joseph Rider, mas-

ter. Reg. Apr. 24, 1846. Thomas P. Pingree, owner; Henry Towne, master. [Sold and broken up at Aracatty in 1846.]

PACIFIC, bgtne., 146 tons. Altered to a bark of 188 tons, Dec. 20, 1806, Georgetown, 1800. Reg. Feb. 15, 1804. Samuel Archer, 3d, John Andrew, William B. Parker, owners; Eben B. Ward, master. Reg. Dec. 20, 1806. Samuel Archer, 3d, John ndrew, owners; Benjamin Jacobs, master. Reg. Apr. 29, 1809. John Andrew, owner; John Becket, master.

PACKET, sloop, 25 tons, Hingham, 1788. Reg. June 4, 1804. Paul Carter, owner; Paul Carter, master.

PACKET, ship, 229 tons, Portland, 1803. Reg. Nov. 26, 1804. William Gray, jr., owner; Benjamin Beckford, master.

PACKET, sloop, 62 tons, Plymouth, 1809. Reg. Apr. 29, 1816. Benjamin Deland, owner; Job D. Porter, master.

PACKET, sloop, Beverly, 34 tons, Manchester, 1816. Reg. July 14, 1817. Ebenezer Fisk, Beverly, Nathaniel Safford, Beverly, owners; John Tuck, master.

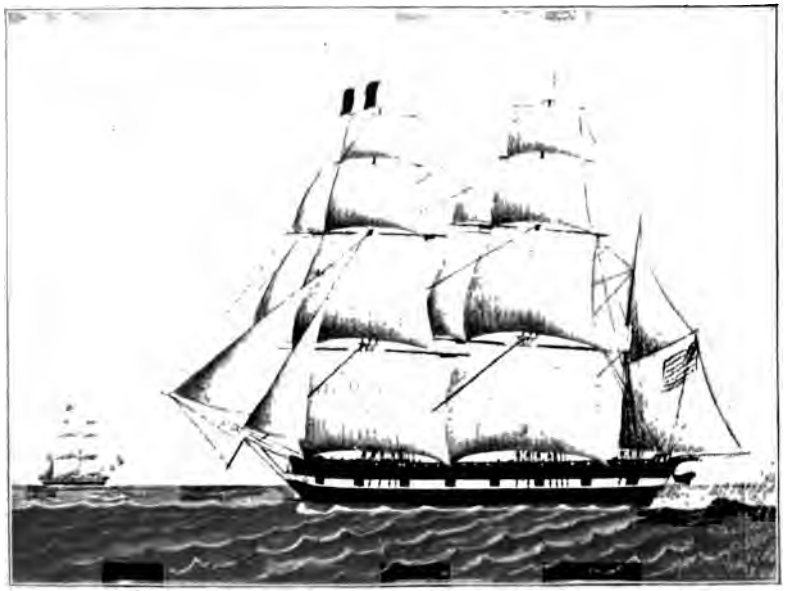
PACKET, ship, 339 tons, Braintree, 1802. Reg. Feb. 20, 1827. Pickering Dodge, Augustine Heard, Boston, owners; Thomas Moriarty, master. [Condemned at the Isle of France in 1827.]

PACTOLUS, ship, 288 tons, Salem, 1806. Reg. Dec. 25, 1806. William Gray, owner; John Beckford, master.

PACTOLUS, brig, 170 tons. Changed to 175 tons, Nov. 3, 1830, Eden, Me., 1825. Reg. May 10, 1826. Charles Parker, owner; Isaac B. Shepard, master. Reg. Nov. 3, 1830. David Pingree, Thomas Holmes, owners; Joshua F. Safford, master. Reg. ept. 17, 1839. George West, jr., David Pingree, owners; E. W. Day, master. Reg. May 11, 1844. Nathan W. Neal, David A. Neal, William H. Neal, owners; John S. Barstow, master.

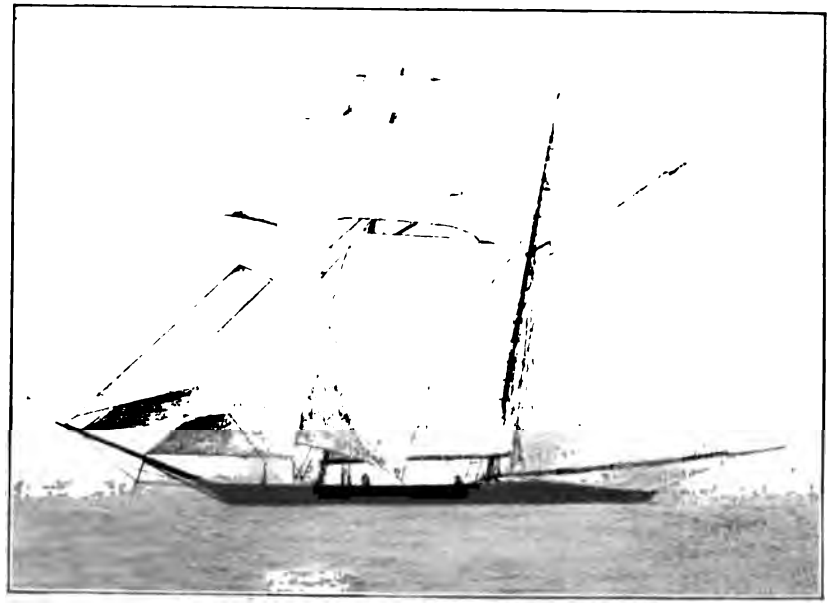
PADANG, brig, 175 tons, Rochester, 1821. Reg. Sept. 22, 1821. Gideon Barstow, jr., Gideon Barstow, owners; Timothy Wellman, jr., master. Reg. Mar. 22, 1823. Benjamin Barstow, Gideon Barstow, Gideon Barstow, jr., Rochester, owners; William C. Leach, master. Reg. Mar. 4, 1824. Gideon Barstow, Zacheus M. Barstow, Rochester, owners; Thomas Downing, master.

PALESTINE, bark, 248 tons, Charlestown, 1828. Reg. Nov. 6, 1835. Nathaniel Weston, W. Lane, J. Masury, W. P. Goodhue, R. McKenzie, H. Perry, D. Becket, C. F. Weston, J. Howard, jr., G. Dodge, W. Peele, D. Saunders, F. Sewall, W. & S. B. Ives, S. S. Clark, J. Shove, G. Wheatland, N. Rideout, G. West, S. Shove, J. Day, R. Savory, S. C. Phillips,



BARK CHALCEDONY, GEORGE UPTON, MASTER.

From the painting by Benjamin West, now in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.



BRIG DIOMEDE, JOHN CROWNINSHIELD, OWNER.
From the painting in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.

R. Manning, D. Putnam, I. Cushing, J. G. King, J. Waters & Son, N. L. Rogers & Brothers, L. Markoe, C. L. Lawrence, L. Saltonstall, F. Boardman, M. Webb, T. W. Southard, E. Fuller, J. Bowker, J. Shaw, jr., W. Sutton, W. Ball, T. Fisher, G. G. Newhall, B. F. Brown, O. Hubbard, V. L. Brown, B. Wheeler, J. Bowker, S. S. Leverett, S. P. Webb, W. Page, jr., H. Huntington, B. Cox, jr., C. M. Richardson, J. C. Lee, owners; Alexander Cartwright, master. Reg. May 17, 1839. Nathaniel Weston, owner; agent for a company of citizens of the United States; John Crimblish, master. Reg. Jan. 7, 1843. Franklin T. Sanborn, Theopilus Sanborn, George Sanborn, Richard Davis, Jonathan W. Perkins, Henry W. Perkins, owners; Jonathan W. Perkins, master. [In the effort to make Salem a whaling port, which reached its height in 1835, the Palestine was fitted out by a large association, nearly all the principal merchants and many business and professional men taking shares. She made two voyages to the Indian Ocean from 1835 to 1842, but like most of the Salem whalers at that time, was not very successful, and was sold and returned to the merchant service.]

PALLADIUM, ship, 341 tons, Salem, 1816. Reg. Dec. 25, 1816. Joseph White, Joseph White, jr., Stephen White, Benjamin Pickman, Edward Seccomb, Pickering Dodge, Ebenezer Dodge, Nathan Goodale, John Derby, Michael Webb, James C. King, Edward Norris, James Brace, jr., Henry Whipple, John Allen, William Proctor, Edward Barnard, jr., Jonathan Smith, Theodore Eames, Robert C. H. Kemp, Ebenezer Bancroft, Robert Brookhouse, Eliphalet Kimball, Robert Cogswell, Joseph D. Chandler, David Putnam, Samuel Webb, jr. George A. Ward, John Brooks, John W. Fenno, William E. Harper, Joel Bowker, Joel Newhall, Isaac Newhall, Ephraim Abbot, George Peirce, John Norris, Samuel Buffum, jr., William B. Parker, John Page, Samuel Ropes, Samuel Peabody, jr., Jeremiah Peabody, Benjamin Felt, Thomas Davenport, Benjamin Cox, John Stone, Jabez Baldwin, William Luscomb, jr., Isaac Cushing, jr., Joseph Andrews, P. Stetson, Oliver Hubbard, Cyrus Cummings, Caleb Warren, Thorndike Deland, Robert Upton, Samuel W. Phelps, Asa Wiggin, Benjamin Hawkes, John Forrester, John Howard, John Howard, jr., Joshua Safford, Jeremiah Goodhue, John Warner, James Perkins, Leverett Saltonstall, George West, Nathaniel F. Safford, John Devoe, Benjamin Henderson, Benjamin Pond, Charles Treadwell, Caleb Oakes, David Becket, John Waters, Isaac P. Foster, Thomas Putnam, Joshua Ward, jr., Benjamin

Deland, Samuel Putnam, William Ball, Nathaniel Putnam, Danvers, Thomas Cheever, Danvers, James Putnam, Danvers, owners; John White, master. [Built by an association of Salem men for a Liverpool and Salem packet with the idea of maintaining a regular line. The idea was never carried out and the ship was sold to Boston owners in Dec. 1817. The list of names is an interesting one as showing the men in Salem at that time who were ready to undertake such a scheme. See Leavitt, "Materials for Hist. of Salem Ship Building." E. I. Hist. Coll. VI, 227.]

PALLAS, ship, 331 tons, Durham, N. H., 1798. Reg. Aug. 13, 1800. William Gray, owner; John R. Dalling, master.

PALLAS, bark, 209 tons, Duxbury, 1825. Reg. July 19, 1832. Joseph Peabody, George Peabody, Tucker Daland, John F. Gardner, Boston, owners; Henry Archer, master. [Sold about 1835 at Manilla.]

PALM, brig, 166 tons, Hingham, 1826. Reg. Nov. 18, 1834. Nathaniel Weston, John Bertram, owners; Joseph H. Millet, master. Reg. Feb. 22, 1837. Thomas P. Pingree, owner; Chaplin Conway, master. [Sold to Boston owners in Jan. 1841.]

PAMELIA, brig, 151 tons, Nobleborough, Me., 1825. Reg. Dec. 31, 1834. Stephen W. Shepard, Thomas P. Pingree, Nathan Smith, owners; Nathan Smith, master. Reg. Mch. 18, 1837. Thomas P. Pingree, George West, Nathan Smith; owners; Nathan Smith, master. Reg. Sept. 30, 1839. George West, jr., George West, John Hayman, owners; John Hayman, master. Reg. July 1, 1840. David Pingree, Thomas Holmes, owners; Putnam Florence, master. Reg. Feb. 12, 1842. Elbridge G. Kimball, Joseph Ingalls, owners; Joseph Ingalls, master. [Oil painting of the brig in Salem harbor, at the Peabody Academy of Science. Sold in Rio Janeiro in 1843.]

PANAY, ship, 1190 tons, Boston, 1877. Temp. Reg. Boston, Sept. 11, 1877. William D. Pickman, Benjamin H. Silsbee, John H. Silsbee, George Z. Silsbee, George H. Allen, owners; Stephen P. Bray, master. [Wrecked on island of Simara in the Philippines, July 12, 1890. For a long account of this ship and her loss, see Salem Gazette, Nov. 20, 1897. J. Warren Luscomb was also master. Half-hull model and original photograph at the Peabody Academy of Science and another original photograph at the Essex Institute.]

PARA, sch., 135 tons. Altered to a brig, Dec. 9, 1867. Wilmington, Del., 1861. Reg. Oct. 27, 1865. John C. Osgood,

BARK GLIDE, JOHN McMULLEN, MASTER.

John Bertram, owner. Wrecked at Tamatave in 1887.

BARK HAMILTON, CHARLES GILL, MASTER.

From the painting by Raffael Corsini, made at Smyrna in 1849.

William H. Nichols, Richard S. Rogers, Edward F. Miller, William P. Goodhue, George A. Parker, Oliver C. Hussey, Beverly, owners; Oliver C. Hussey, master. Reg. Dec. 9, 1867. John C. Osgood, William H. Nichols, Richard S. Rogers, Edward F. Miller, William P. Goodhue, George A. Parker, Charles H. Fabens, A. S. Perkins, owners; Daniel F. Worth, master.

PARAGON, sch., Beverly, 82 tons, Newburyport, 1816. Reg. Dec. 26, 1816. Samuel Smith, Beverly, Abraham Edwards, Beverly, Richard Picket, Beverly, Robert Curry, Beverly, owners; Samuel Smith, master. [Sold to Gloucester owners in July, 1847.]

PARAGON, sch., 99 tons, Eden, Me., 1817. Reg. Dec. 5, 1825. Pierce L. Wiggin, owner; William Tate, master. [Cast away on Porto Rico, in 1825.]

PARIS, ship, 356 tons, Medford, 1828. Temp. Reg. Boston, Nov. 7, 1837. Jonathan Neal, owner; Michael Whitney, master. [Lost on the coast of France in 1847.]

PARKER COOK, bark, 135 tons, Medford, 1845, Reg. Nov. 6, 1858. Benjamin Webb, Joseph B. Webb, owners; Charles E. Brown, master.

PARROT, sch., 69 tons, Ipswich, 1787. Reg. Jan. 5, 1811. David Marston, owner; Anthony D. Caulfield, master.

PATRIOT, bark, 265 tons, Danvers, 1809. Reg. Jan. 10, 1810. John H. Andrews, Thomas Perkins, Samuel Endicott, owners; James Buffington, master. Reg. May 8, 1815. Michael Shepard, William P. Page, owners; Nathan Frye. master. Reg. Dec. 12, 1815. John H. Andrews, Samuel Endicott, Thomas Perkins owners; Nathan Frye, master. Reg. Nov. 24, 1819. John H. Andrews, Samuel Endicott, Jeremiah Page, Danvers, owners; Jeremiah Page, master. Reg. Mar. 21, 1821. John H. Andrews, Stephen C. Phillips, Jeremiah Page, Danvers, owners; Holten J. Breed, master. [Original water-color at the Essex Institute. Broken up in Salem about 1829.]

PATRIOT, brig, 109 tons, Alna, Me., 1826. Reg. Apr. 3, 1833. Charles C. Currier, Isaac B. Shepard, owners; Issac B. Shepard, master. Reg. July 16, 1834. Charles Hoffman, owner; Cutler Weston, master. Reg. Apr. 8, 1835, Robert Upton, Benjamin Upton, owners; Thomas Dean, master. Reg. Oct. 9, 1835. Robert Upton, Benjamin Upton, James Upton, owners; Thomas Dean, master. Reg. Apr. 9, 1838. Robert Upton, owner; Charles B. Newcomb, master. [Sold at Montevideo in 1839.]

PATSEY B. BLOUNT, brig, 120 tons, Beaufort, N. C., 1828. Reg. June 16, 1845. John H. Eagleston, owner; John Anderson, master. [Sailed from Africa in Nov. 1845 and never heard from.]

PATTY, sch., 70 tons, Newbury, 1789. Reg. Feb. 20, 1794. James Kennedy, Nathaniel Richardson, owners; James Kennedy, master. Reg. Sept. 11, 1794. Nathan Richardson, owner; Daniel Sage, master. Reg. Dec. 9, 1797. William Gray, owner; John Green, master. [Sold to Beverly owners in Sept., 1800.] Reg. Sept. 23, 1800. William Raymond, Beverly, Mark Knowlton, Beverly, owners; Mark Knowlton, master. Reg. May 22, 1802. Mark Knowlton, Beverly, owner; Mark Knowlton, master.

PATTY, sch., 111 tons, Salem, 1794. Reg. June 4, 1794. Nathaniel West, owner; Edward Allen, master. [William Ives was also master.]

PAULINA, sch., 74 tons, Hanover, 1792. Reg. Jan. 29, 1802. John Barr, owner; Robert Barr, master. Reg. Jan. 27, 1804. Robert Barr, owner; Robert Barr, master.

PAULINE, brig, 193 tons, Medford, 1846. Reg. Aug. 24, 1858. Charles Hoffman, owner; James B. Coffin, master. [Lost at sea.]

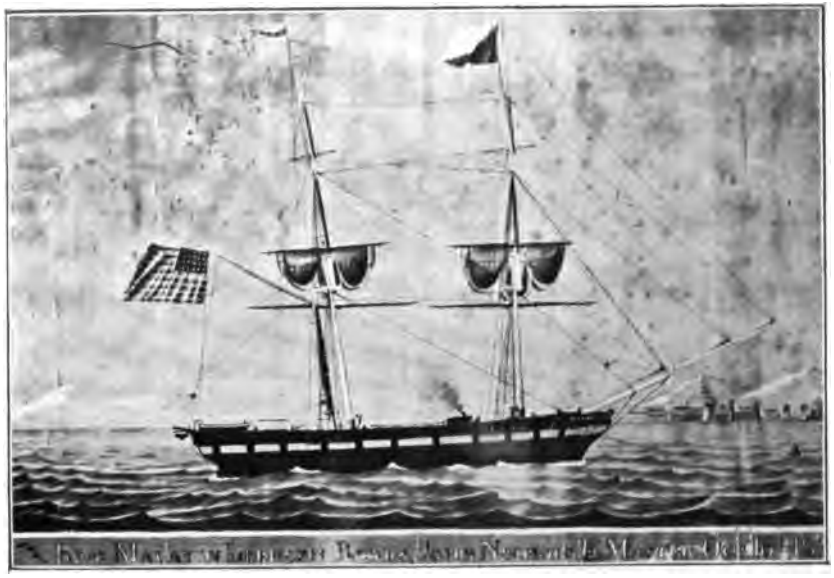
PEACE & PLENTY, sch., 94 tons, Haverhill, 1805. Reg. Dec. 29, 1806. John Gardner, jr., owner; Edward Ford, master. [Sold to Beverly owners in May, 1807.] Reg. May 26, 1807. Israel Thorndike, Beverly, owner; Joshua Foster, master.

PEACOCK, sch., 64 tons, Salisbury, 1784. Reg. May 22, 1799. Samuel Ingersoll, owner; Samuel Ingersoll, master. Reg. Oct. 19, 1804. Walter P. Bartlett, Daniel Proctor, owners; Daniel Proctor, master. Reg. Mar. 13, 1805. Job Trask, James B. Marston, Charleston, S. C., owners; James B. Marston, master.

PEACOCK, bark, 301 tons, Cumberland, Me., 1852. Reg. May 10, 1853. Robert Upton, Charles Upton, owners; Charles Upton, master. Reg. Sept. 27, 1853. Michael W. Shepard, John B. Silsbee, John Bertram, Andrew Ward, Israel Ward, James B. Curwen, owners; Andrew A. Ward, master. [Wrecked on the coast of Madagascar, Aug. 6, 1855.]

PEGGY, bgtne., 167 tons, Berwick, 1788. Reg. Dec. 7, 1789. John Fisk, owner; John Pitman, master. Reg. May 10, 1796. Joseph Waters, owner; Joseph Waters, master. [Eben Ward was also master.]

PEGGY, ship, 160 tons, altered to a brigantine Sept. 8, 1792, and to a snow, Nov. 13, 1794. Boston, 1784. Reg. July 15,



BRIG MALAY, JOHN NICHOLS, Jr., MASTER.

Silsbee, Pickman & Stone, owners. From the painting by Peter Mazzinghi, now in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science, showing the brig at Leghorn, October 16, 1831.

1790. Nathaniel West, Elias H. Derby, jr., John Derby, jr., Benjamin Pickman, owners; Joseph Pratt, master. Reg. Aug. 20, 1791. John Derby, jr., Benjamin Pickman, jr., owners; Richard Derby, master. Reg. Sept. 8, 1792. Elias H. Derby, owner; Abraham Kilham, master. [Joseph Ropes was also master.]

PEGGY, sloop, 82 tons, Marshfield, 1789. Reg. Apr. 20, 1791. Samuel Derby, Nathaniel West, Samuel Barton, Boston, owners; Samuel Derby, master.

PEGGY, bgtne., 135 tons, Salem, 1792. Reg. July 9, 1792. Samuel Derby, Samuel Barton, Boston, owners; Samuel Derby, master.

PEGGY, sch., 70 tons, Deer Isle, 1805. Reg. Dec. 11, 1810. William Wirling, Thomas Brooks, John Brooks, owners; William Wirling, master.

PELICAN, sch., Beverly, 84 tons. Tonnage altered in Nov. 1848 to 103 tons. Amesbury, 1817. Reg. Nov. 18, 1833. George Abbot, Beverly, Ezra Foster, Beverly, Elliot Woodberry, owners; Ezra Foster, master. Reg. Nov. 8, 1848. Elliot Woodberry, Beverly, Ezra Foster, owners; George L. Trofater, master. Reg. June 13, 1860. Francis A. Smith, Elliot Woodberry, owners; Joseph Smith, master. [Lost at sea.]

PEMBROKE, ship, 193 tons. Rig altered to a brig, in Nov. 1806. Pembroke, 1801. Reg. June 21, 1806. Nicholas Thorndike, Beverly, owner; John Gardner, master. Reg. Nov. 8, 1806. Israel Thorndike, Beverly, owner; John Gardner, master.

PENGUIN, sch., 112 tons, Plymouth, 1816. Reg. June 24, 1823. Charles Hart, owner; Charles Hart, master. Reg. May 10, 1825, Stephen W. Shepard, Ebenezer Symonds, jr., owners; Charles Hart, master. [Cast away near Maranham in 1825.]

PENNSYLVANIA, sch., Beverly, 68 tons, Essex, 1848. Reg. Nov. 23, 1859. Benjamin W. Foster, Beverly, Josiah L. Foster, Beverly, Josiah L. Foster, jr., Beverly, George B. Foster, Beverly, owners; William H. Goodwin, master.

PERDONNET, ship, 420 tons, Bath, Me., 1833. Temp. Reg. Boston, Oct. 10, 1835. Thomas P. Bancroft, Timothy Bryant, Abel Chandler, Benjamin Howard, owners; Nathaniel Ingersoll, master.

PERSEVERANCE, ship, 245 tons, Haverhill, 1794. Reg. Nov. 5, 1795. Simon Forrester, owner; Richard Wheatland, master. [Oil painting by M. Corné at the Essex Institute, showing the wreck of the "Perseverance," Jan. 31, 1805, at

Tarpaulin Cove on Cape Cod. Water-color copy of the "Perseverance" at the Peabody Academy of Science. In October, 1798, the "Perseverance" made the first entry at Salem from Archangel. In 1799, she fought an armed French privateer in the Bahama Channel. See Felt, Annals, II, 309; Capt. Wheatland's letter in Hist. of Essex County, II; and Salem Gazette, Feb. 5, 1805.]

PERSEVERANCE, ship, 241 tons, Salem, 1809. Reg. Jan. 8, 1810. Richard Wheatland, James Silver, John Forrester, owners; James Silver, master. Reg. Jan. 25, 1811. Richard Wheatland, James Silver, owners; James Silver, master. Reg. Dec. 26, 1811. Richard Wheatland, Willard Peele, James Silver, owners; James Silver, master. Reg. May 22, 1815. Willard Peele, Richard Wheatland, Benjamin Dodge, James Silver, owners; James Silver, master. Reg. Aug. 16, 1822. Willard Peele, Richard Wheatland, James Silver, Benjamin Dodge, James W. Cheever, owners; James W. Cheever, master. Reg. July 23, 1823, Willard Peele, Richard Wheatland, James Silver, Benjamin Dodge, owners; James W. Cheever, master. Reg. Nov. 13, 1824. Willard Peele, James Silver, Benjamin Dodge, Jonathan W. Peele, owners; John Day, master. Reg. Dec. 19, 1826. John W. Rogers, Nathaniel L. Rogers, Richard S. Rogers, Emery Johnson, owners; William Bates, master. [Condemned at Madagascar in 1827.]

PERSEVERANCE, brig, Beverly, 278 tons, Nobleborough, Me., 1812. Reg. May 8, 1823. Josiah Gould, Beverly, owner; Nathaniel Ingersoll, master.

PERSEVERANCE, brig, 176 tons, Edgecomb, Me., 1833. Reg. Mch. 23, 1843. Benjamin Webb, Caleb M. Ames, Charles Leach, Manchester, owners; Charles Leach, master. [Original water-color at the Beverly Historical Society. Water-color copy at the Peabody Academy of Science.]

PERSIA, brig, 254 tons, Salem, 1822. Reg. Aug. 20, 1822. William Silsbee, Nathaniel Silsbee, Zachariah F. Silsbee, Dudley L. Pickman, Robert Stone, owners; Moses Endicott, master. [Half-hull model at the Peabody Academy of Science. Cast away at Brace's Cove on Cape Ann, Mar. 5, 1829, the vessel, cargo and all hands lost.]

PERSIA, brig, Beverly, 203 tons, North Yarmouth, Me., 1839. Reg. Aug. 21, 1849. Josiah Raymond, Beverly, owner; William S. Robbins, master.

PERSIA, bark, 555 tons, Newburyport, 1860. Reg. Oct. 30, 1860. John Bertram, owner; John B. Ashby, master. [Sold to Boston owners in Aug., 1862.]

SHIP NAVIGATOR, J. A. PHIPPS, MASTER.

From the painting now in possession of George G. Putnam of Salem.

BRIG OLINDA, RICHARD WHEATLAND, MASTER.

From the painting by F. Roux, now in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.

PERU, brig, 210 tons, Salem, 1823. Reg. Oct. 29, 1823. Stephen C. Phillips, owner; William Johnson, jr., master. [Rig altered to a bark in June, 1825. Went ashore and condemned at Manilla, in 1827. John H. Eagleston was master at the time.]

PETERHOFF, 494 tons, Boston, 1847. Temp. Reg. Boston, Nov. 6, 1847. Lewis Endicott, Nathan Endicott, John Dwyer, John E. Giddings, Beverly, owners; Lewis Endicott, master.

PETREL, sch., Beverly, 74 tons, Bradford, 1815. Reg. Mch. 26, 1821. William Leach, Beverly, owner; Andrew T. Leach, master.

PHEBE, sch., 82 tons, Lynn, 1789. Reg. June 2, 1790. Henry White, owner; Henry White, master.

PHEBE, brig, 104 tons, Salisbury, 1815. Reg. Sept. 9, 1822. Robert Upton, Benjamin Upton, owners; Benjamin Upton, master.

PHENIX, sloop, 86 tons, Hartford, Conn., 1783. Reg. Jan. 11, 1792. James Farrer, Larkin Thorndike, owners; Joseph Stone, master.

PHENIX, snow, 150 tons. Altered to a brigantine in Oct. 1800. Amesbury, 1793. Reg. Mar. 15, 1794. William Gray, owner; Andrew Ober, master. Reg. Apr. 23, 1804. William Gray, jr., owner; Ward Chipman, master. [Ebenezer Ward, was also master. Lost at sea.]

PHILAENI, brig, 168 tons, Baltimore, Md., 1816. Reg. Jan. 3, 1824. Henry Prince, jr., Timothy Bryant, jr., owners; Samuel Loring, master.

PHOENIX, ship, 352 tons. Captured in War of 1812. Reg. Dec. 21, 1812. Samuel Webb, jr., Henry Elkins, owners; Samuel Webb, jr., master. [Sold to Boston owners in Feb., 1813.]

PHOENIX, sch., Danvers, 54 tons, Portland, 1793. Reg. Oct. 22, 1813. Andrew Smith, owner; Andrew Smith, master.

PHOENIX, brig, 248 tons, Newbury, 1816. Reg. Apr. 12, 1823. William Rice, Moses Townsend, owners; William Rice, master. Reg. Jan. 5, 1830. Francis Quarles, jr., owner; Francis Quarles, jr., master. [Sold at New York in 1830. Water-color copy at the Peabody Academy of Science.]

PILGRIM, bgtne., Beverly, 137 tons, Salisbury, 1795. Reg. June 26, 1795. Israel Thorndike, Beverly, George Dodge, owners; Osmond Thorndike, master. Reg. Jan. 12, 1796. Israel Thorndike, Beverly, George Dodge, Nathaniel West, Benjamin Pickman, owners; Nehemiah Andrews, master. Reg. Nov. 20, 1797, Hale Hilton, Beverly, owner; John Thissel, master.

PILGRIM, brig, 269 tons, Newbury, 1808. Reg. Mar. 24, 1809. Richard Gardner, owner; Charles Pearson, master. Reg. July 17, 1810. Richard Gardner, Ebenezer Beckford, Ebenezer H. Beckford, owners; Charles Pearson, master. Reg. Dec. 29, 1812. Ebenezer Beckford, Nathan Robinson, owners; John W. Baker, master.

PILGRIM, sch., 56 tons, Edgecomb, 1821. Reg. May 20, 1837. William Page, jr., owner; Alonzo C. Boynton, master. Reg. Dec. 21, 1849. Benjamin Fabens, Charles H. Fabens, owners; Nathaniel Ramsdell, master.

PILOT, bark, 199 tons, Marshfield, 1837. Reg. Oct. 16, 1846. James Chamberlain, Samuel Chamberlain, George West, J. A. and B. A. West, Benjamin Cox, owners; Joseph Hartwell, master. Reg. Jan. 26, 1849, George West, David Moore, John G. Waters, S. Chamberlain and Son, Benjamin A. West, John A. West, owners; George F. White, master. Reg. June 15, 1850. George West, George West and Brothers, John G. Waters, S. Chamberlain & Son, John W. Goodridge, owners; J. W. Goodridge, master. Reg. Apr. 24, 1852. George West, Benjamin A. West, John A. West, James Chamberlain, owners; Thomas C. Dunn, master.

PIONEER, brig, 199 tons, Bradford, 1822. Reg. July 9, 1822. John W. Rogers, David A. Neal, owners; David A. Neal, master. Reg. Dec. 1, 1824. John W. Rogers, Nathaniel L. Rogers, owners; Andrew Ward, master. Reg. Apr. 28, 1828. Joseph Peabody, George Peabody, owners; Henry Johnson, master. [Sold to Boston owners in Dec., 1832.]

PLANET, brig, 142 tons, Medford, 1845. Reg. Oct. 5, 1847. Charles Hoffman, owner; William Edwards, master. Reg. Oct. 17, 1849. Benjamin P. Chamberlain, William E. Greeley, Joseph Rider, owners; Joseph Rider, master. Reg. Sept. 26, 1855. Charles Hoffman, owner; Nicholas Johnson, master.

PLANT, brig, 208 tons, Amesbury, 1818. Reg. Nov. 1, 1826. John Winn, jr., Joseph Winn, Nathan W. Neal, Timothy Winn, owners; Charles Mansfield, master. [Sold to Boston owners in Dec., 1828.]

PLATO, ship, 240 tons, Hanover, 1809. Reg. Oct. 14, 1809. Samuel Archer, 3rd, John Fairfield, jr., owners; Joseph Harris, master. Reg. Sept. 13, 1810. John Dutch, jr., Thorndike Deland, John Fairfield, George Dutch, John Saunders, Danvers, owners; George Dutch, master. Reg. Oct. 23, 1811. John Dutch, jr., Joseph White, Thorndike Deland, Samuel Upton, George Dutch, owners; James King, jr., master. [Sold to Beverly owners in July, 1815.] Reg. July 10, 1815. Augustus Lovett, Beverly, owner; Augustus Lovett, master.

BARK PATRIOT, NATHAN FRYE, MASTER.

From a painting by Jacob Peterson made in 1817, now in possession of the Essex Institute.

PLATO, sch., 125 tons. Altered to 140 tons in Oct., 1829. Salem, 1816. Reg. Mar. 2, 1822. Isaac Cushing, jr., Enos Briggs, Samuel Briggs, David Robbins, owners; William Treadwell, master. [Isaac Cushing was sole owner from 1829 to 1842. Thomas Brooks and Henry P. Pressey were also masters.] Reg. Mar. 13, 1824. Isaac Cushing, owner; William Treadwell, master. [Original oil printing at the Peabody Academy of Science and a photograph of the painting at the Essex Institute.]

PLATO, brig, 93 tons, Westbrook, Conn., 1827. Reg. Sept. 2, 1829. James Brown, Danvers, Caleb Smith, Danvers, Benjamin Creamer, owners; George Creamer, master. Reg. Jan. 8, 1831. Benjamin Creamer, James Brown, Danvers, owners; George Creamer, master. [Foundered while on her way to Peru in 1831.]

PLYMOUTH, bgtne., 146 tons, Plymouth, 1799. Reg. Sept. 9, 1801. John Norris, Peter Lander, Edward Norris, owners; William Bradshaw, master. Reg. Aug. 7, 1804. John Norris, owner; Edward Norris, master. Reg. Apr. 2, 1805. John Holman, Abijah Northey, jr., owners; John Holman, master.

POCASSET, sch., 76 tons, Wiscasset, Me., 1822. Reg. July 5, 1837. Jacob Caldwell, owner; Jacob Caldwell, master. Reg. June 4, 1838. William Skerry, owner; William Skerry, master.

POCONOCKET, brig, Beverly, 149 tons, Brewer, Me., 1847. Reg. Sept. 30, 1853. Ezra Ellingwood, Beverly, Joseph T. Haskell, Beverly, owners; Joseph T. Haskell, master. Reg. Aug. 13, 1856. Ezra Ellingwood, Beverly, Augusta Obear, New York, owners, Joseph F. Obear, master. [Lost.]

POLLY, sch., Beverly, 149 tons, Casco bay, 1785. Reg. Oct. 6, 1789. Jonathan Harraden, owner; Joseph Strout, master.

POLLY, sch., 70 tons, Pembroke, 1786. Reg. Oct. 31, 1789. John Felt, owner; John Felt, master. [Lost at sea in 1791.]

POLLY, sch., 70 tons, Kennebunk, 1785. Reg. Dec. 4, 1790. Polly Hill, Polly McMillan, owners; John McMillan, master.

POLLY, sch., 66 tons, Amesbury, 1773. Reg. Nov. 4, 1789. Isaac Needham, owner.

POLLY, sch., 25 tons, Ipswich, 1786. Reg. Dec. 23, 1789. William Luscomb, owner; Adam Revel, master. Reg. Feb. 25, 1791. Joseph Waters, John Sinclair, owners; John Waters, master.

POLLY, sch., 71 tons, Scituate, 1788. Reg. Dec. 24, 1789 Jonathan Ingersoll, owner; Jonathan Ingersoll, master.

POLLY, sch., 71 tons, Salem, 1785. Reg. Mar. 2, 1790. John Norris, owner; Nathaniel Knight, master. Reg. Sept. 24, 1794. James Dunlap, owner; Timothy Wellman, master.

POLLY, sch., 71 tons, Lynn, 1785. Reg. Oct. 8, 1789. Robert Leach, owner; William Ives, master. Reg. Mar. 15, 1810. Edward Allen, owner; John Allen, master. [John Pitman, Benjamin Lander, John F. Andrew, William Dennis, and Jonathan Skerry were also masters.]

POLLY, sch., 110 tons, Salisbury, 1787. Reg. Jan. 13, 1790. Benjamin Needham, owner; Daniel Needham, master. [Benjamin Henderson was also master.]

Polly, sch., 48 tons, Dartmouth, 1787. Reg. Oct. 31, 1789. Joseph Hood, owner; Joseph Hood, master.

POLLY, sch., 70 tons, Kennebunk, 1785. Reg. Dec. 3, 1791. Henry Elkins, owner; Henry Elkins, master.

POLLY, bgtne., 91 tons, Casco bay, 1785. Reg. Mar. 8, 1792. John Harraden, owner; Henry Saunders, master. Reg. Oct. 18, 1792. John Felt, Michael Webb, owners; Andrew Harraden, master.

POLLY, sch., 68 tons, Scituate, 1784. Reg. May 16, 1792. William Shillaber, owner; Jonathan Shillaber, master.

POLLY, brig., 136 tons, Haverhill, 1792. Reg. June 30, 1792. John Norris, owner; William Bradshaw, master.

POLLY, ship, 185 tons, Salisbury, 1790. Reg. Dec. 19, 1792. John Osgood, owner; George Smith. master.

POLLY, sch., 62 tons, Ipswich, 1784. Reg. Mar. 28, 1793. Nathaniel Ropes, owner; Francis B. Dennis, master.

POLLY, sloop, 64 tons, New Providence, R. I., 1785. Reg. June 24, 1793. Jonathan Ingersoll, owner; David Ingersoll, master.

POLLY, sch., 83 tons, Scituate, 1788. Reg. Dec. 3, 1794. Jonathan Ingersoll, owner; Jonathan Ingersoll, master. Reg. Jan. 23, 1796. Henry Gardner, Jonathan Mason, jr., Abel Lawrence, owners; William Ives, master. Reg. May 19, 1797. Henry Gardner, Abel Lawrence, Jonathan Mason, jr., John Collins, owners; Benjamin Shillaber, master. Reg. Dec. 20, 1797. Abel Lawrence, Henry Gardner, John Collins, Amos Hovey, owners; Benjamin Shillaber, master. Reg. April 12, 1799. Joseph White, owner; Henry White, master.

POLLY, sloop, Ipswich, 33 tons, Ipswich, 1792. Reg. June 22, 1795. Joseph Dennis, Ipswich, Joseph Kilborn, Ipswich, owners; Joseph Dennis, master.

POLLY, bgtne., 128 tons, Salisbury, 1787. Reg. July 23, 1795. Benjamin Needham, owner; Seth Pope, master. Reg. Dec. 1, 1797. Benjamin Needham, Isaac Needham, Joseph Winn, John Winn, Job Trask, owners; Job Trask, master. Reg. Mar. 6, 1798. Joseph Winn, owner; Hezekiah Flint,

BRIG PERSIA, MOSES ENDICOTT, MASTER.

From the painting now in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.

master. Reg. Feb. 26, 1799. Joseph Winn, John Needham, Isaac Needham, owners; Job Trask, master. Reg. May 18, 1799. Joseph Winn, John Winn, Job Trask, owners; Job Trask, master. Reg. Jan. 13, 1800. Joseph Winn, John Winn, Stephen Field, owners; Stephen Field, master.

POLLY, sch., Beverly, 69 tons, Newburyport, 1788. Reg. Mar. 16, 1799. Hale Hilton, Beverly, owner; Thomas Smith, master.

POLLY, sch., 111 tons, Salem, 1800. Reg. Oct. 3, 1800. Enos Briggs, Jeduthen Upton, Dudley Porter, Edmund Upton, Philip Chase, owners; Amariah Leland, master.

POLLY, sch., Danvers, 112 tons, Brunswick, 1797. Reg. Dec. 26, 1806. John Fowler, Danvers, John Page, Danvers, owners; Zacheriah Morgan, master.

POLLY, sch., 74 tons, Bradford, 1806. Reg. Jan. 12, 1810. William Orne, owner; Edward Lewis, master.

POLLY, sloop, 91 tons, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 1801. Reg. July 3, 1812. Nathaniel Silsbee, Jonathan Neal, Robert Stone, jr., William Silsbee, William Manning, Thomas Whitteridge, owners; Samuel C. Handy, master. [A very successful privateer in the War of 1812. Driven ashore and captured in April, 1814.]

POLLY, sloop, 73 tons, Wells, 1798. Reg. June 27, 1820. Henry Tibbets, owner; Henry Tibbets, master. Reg. Mar. 17, 1825. John C. Very, Benjamin Hill, owners; Cutler Weston, master. [Sold in 1825 at Maranham.]

POLLY AND BETSEY, sch., 94 tons. Altered to a brigantine of 129 tons, in Sept., 1791. Salisbury, 1787. Reg. Feb. 24, 1790. Joseph White, Joseph Lambert, owners; Joseph Lambert, jr., master.

POLLY AND BETSEY, bgtne., 129 tons. Reg. Sept. 23, 1791. Joseph White, owner; Gamaliel Hodges, master. [Lost.]

POLLY AND PHEBE, sloop, 52 tons, Saybrook, Conn., 1792. Reg. July 31, 1795. Josiah Orne, James Porter, Alexandria, Va., owners; Peter Frye, master.

POLLY AND SALLY, sch., 67 tons, Hampton, N. H., 1786. Reg. Oct. 21, 1789. George Crowninshield, owner; Gideon Henfield, master. [John Crowninshield was also master.]

POMPEY, bgtne., 188 tons, Salem, 1802. Reg. Sept. 18, 1802. Joshua Ward, Joshua Ward, jr., James Devereux, James Gilchrist, owners; James Gilchrist, master. Reg. July 21, 1804. William Orne, Joseph Orne, William P. Orne, James Devereux, James Gilchrist, owners; James Gilchrist, master. Reg. May 20, 1805. William Orne, Joseph Orne, William P. Orne,

James Devereux, owners; William P. Orne, master. Reg. Dec. 13, 1805. William Orne, Joseph Orne, William P. Orne, owners; William Allen, master. Reg. June 7, 1809. William Orne, William P. Orne, owners; John Ervin, master.

PONTIAC, sch., 69 tons, Duxbury, 1838. Reg. Nov. 3, 1849. Joseph Winn, Nathaniel B. Mansfield, Charles Roundy, John H. Eagleston, Benjamin F. Fabens, owners; Thomas D. Bruce, master.

PORGA, sch., 68 tons, Saco, 1788. Reg. June 30, 1791. Elias H. Derby, owner; Clifford Crowninshield, master. Reg. Apr. 19, 1793. Joshua Upton, owner; Daniel Padox, master. Reg. Dec. 19, 1793. Israel Dodge, Jonathan Upton, owners; Daniel Ropes, master.

POST BOY, sch., 154 tons, Amesbury, 1811. Reg. Jan. 27, 1812. John Derby, owner; John H. Glover, master.

POTOMAC, brig, 155 tons. Altered to 111 tons, in Oct. 1865. Charlestown, 1846. Reg. Oct. 13, 1847. Benjamin A. West, Joseph Rider, John A. West, George West, owners; Joseph Rider, master. Reg. Aug. 29, 1848. Michael Shepard, John Bertram, Andrew Ward, owners; William B. Bates, master. Reg. Oct. 10, 1849. Edward D. Kimball, J. W. Luscomb, Thomas P. Pingree, 3rd, owners; J. W. Luscomb, master. Reg. Jan. 14, 1852. Nathaniel A. Kimball, Edward D. Kimball, Thomas P. Pingree, Joseph W. Luscomb, owners; Joseph W. Luscomb, master. Reg. Dec. 6, 1853. Charles Hoffman, owner; Charles Boyer, master. Reg. Mar. 26, 1858. Albert G. Brown, owner; James B. Coffin, master. Reg. Jan. 23, 1860. Charles Hoffman, owner; D. M. Hoffman, master. Reg. Aug. 17, 1868. Frank B. Wilson, owner; Charles E. Brown, master. [Henry Richer was also master.]

POWDER POINT, sch., 82 tons, Duxbury, 1798. Reg. Dec. 30, 1803. William Gray, jr., owner; James Dowling, master. Reg. Jan. 26, 1805. Robert Leach, owner; Larkin T. Smith, master. Reg. July 27, 1809. Robert Leach, Robert Leach, jr., owners; Benjamin Shillaber, master. [Daniel T. Smith was also master.]

PRAIRIE, brig, 190 tons, Medford, 1845. Reg. Aug. 8, 1848. George Savory, Samuel Hutchinson, owners; Samuel Hutchinson, master. Reg. Nov. 16, 1849. George Savory, Edmund Upton, owners; Edmund Upton, master. Reg. Jan. 9, 1852. George Savory, Edward H. Folmer, Beverly, owners; Edward Upton, master.

PRESIDENT, sch., Beverly, 141 tons, Deer Isle, 1807. Reg. Feb. 22, 1810. Livermore Whitteridge, Beverly, Samuel Goodridge,

**BRIG PHOENIX, W. D WATERS, MASTER.**

From a copy of an original painting by Antoine Oettalluga, made at Genoa in January, 1829, and now in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science

Beverly, John Pinder, Beverly, Solomon Giddings, Beverly, owners; Solomon Giddings, master. Reg. June 22, 1811. Livermore Whitteridge, Beverly, Robert Porter, Beverly, John Pinder, Beverly, Solomon Giddings, Beverly, owners; Zebulon Woodbury, master. Reg. Mar. 6, 1812. Thomas Putnam, Danvers, Livermore Whitteridge, Beverly, Robert Porter, Beverly, John Pinder, Beverly, owners; Zebulon Woodbury, master.

PRIMAS, sloop, 37 tons, Plymouth, 1793. Reg. Oct. 21, 1794. Edward Allen, owner; Edward Allen, master.

PRINCE, sch., 98 tons, Falmouth, 1803. Reg. May 29, 1804. Amos Hovey, owner; Benjamin Shillaber, master. Reg. June 17, 1806. George Taylor, owner; George Taylor, master. [John Heron was also master.]

PROPONTIS, ship, 425 tons, Medford, 1833. Reg. Dec. 11, 1841. Tucker Daland, Jacob Putnam, William Silver, owners; William Silver, master. [Water-color paintings at the Peabody Academy of Science and also at the Essex Institute.]

PRUDENT, ship, 214 tons, Salem, 1799. Reg. Dec. 19, 1799. Nathaniel West, Ebenezer Beckford, Clifford Crowninshield, owners; Benjamin Crowninshield, master. Reg. Jan. 16, 1804. Nathaniel West, owner; Edward Ford, master. [Fine old water-color at the Peabody Academy of Science and a water-color copy at the Essex Institute. Vessel was taken by British and condemned at Ceylon in Jan., 1806.]

PRUDENT, bgtne., 171 tons, Danvers, 1810. Reg. Dec. 29, 1810. John Dike, jr., Thorndike Deland, John Fairfield, jr., Jerry L. Page, Philip Chase, Samuel Upton, owners; Ezra J. Dutch, master. Reg. Feb. 15, 1812. Thorndike Deland, John Dutch, jr., Samuel L. Page, Jerry L. Page, James C. King, William Manning, Philip Chase, Abijah Chase, owners; Samuel L. Page, master.

PRUDENT, bark, 298 tons, New Market, N. H., 1827. Reg. Oct. 24, 1829. Nathaniel Putnam, Danvers, Thomas Cheever, Danvers, Martin Bates, Danvers, John W. Proctor, Danvers, Caleb Smith, Danvers, William Stickney, Nathaniel Weston, owners; David Ingersoll, master. Reg. Aug. 3, 1830. Nathaniel Putnam, Danvers, Thomas Cheever, Danvers, John W. Proctor, Danvers, Martin Bates, Danvers, Nathaniel Weston-William Stickney, owners; David Ingersoll, master. [On voyage from Mobile, stranded on Abscom beach, May 21, 1836.]

PUTNAM, ship, Danvers, 266 tons, Danvers, 1802. Reg. Nov. 9, 1802. Samuel Page, Danvers, Abel Lawrence, Nathan Robinson, Nathaniel Bowditch, owners; Nathaniel Bowditch, master. Reg. Feb. 27, 1804. Samuel Page, Danvers, Abel Law-

rence, Nathaniel Bowditch, owners; John Carlton, master. [In 1806, this ship was cut off by the Malays in the Straits of Singapore. Six men were killed, the rest escaping to an English brig. See Felt, Annals, II, 319.]

QUILL, brig, 189 tons, Hingham, 1818. Reg. Oct. 4, 1828. John W. Rogers, Nathaniel L. Rogers, Richard S. Rogers, owners; Joshua Kinsman, master. Reg. Oct. 24, 1836. Robert Brookhouse, William Hunt, owners; Frederick G. Ward, master. [Sold at Montevideo in 1839.]

RACHEL, sch., Beverly, 71 tons, Newbury, 1789. Reg. Dec. 14, 1798. Thomas Woodbury, Beverly, owner; Ebenezer Giles, master. Reg. Feb. 9, 1805. Thomas Woodbury, Beverly, Zebulon Woodbury, owners; Zebulon Woodbury, master. Reg. Dec. 16, 1806. Thomas Woodbury, Beverly, owner; Henry Larcom, master. Reg. Mar. 30, 1809. Thomas Woodbury, Beverly, Benjamin Larcom, Beverly, owners; Benjamin Larcom, master. Reg. Oct. 23, 1809. Thomas Woodbury, Beverly, owner; Samuel Mattingly, master. [Sold to Boston owners in Feb., 1811.]

RACHEL, ship, 198 tons, Bangor, 1801. Reg. Oct. 15, 1802. Willard Peele, Jonathan Peele, Joseph Winn, John Winn, Israel Dodge, jr., Pickering Dodge, Nathaniel Appleton, owners; Calvin Bunker, master. Reg. Jan. 16, 1806. Willard Peele, Jonathan Peele, Joseph Winn, John Winn, Pickering Dodge, Nathaniel Appleton, owners; Francis Joseph, master. Reg. Oct. 1, 1806. John Appleton, Nathaniel Appleton, Pickering Dodge, Joseph Winn, John Winn, owners; Francis Joseph, master. Reg. Mar. 20, 1807. Willard Peele, John Appleton, Jonathan Peele, Nathaniel Appleton, Pickering Dodge, Joseph Winn, John Winn, owners; Francis Joseph, master. Reg. Sept. 10, 1810. Pickering Dodge, John Appleton, Nathaniel Appleton, Joseph Winn, John Winn, Willard Peele, owners; Francis Joseph, master.

RACHEL, brig. 116 tons, Pittston, 1804. Reg. Mar. 12, 1812. Thomas Whitteridge, Joseph Winn, John Winn, owners; Mark Knowlton master.

RAJAH, sch., 120 tons. Altered to a brigantine July 14, 1798. Salisbury, 1795. Reg. Nov. 3, 1795. Willard Peele, Jonathan Peele, Ebenezer Beckford, owners; Jonathan Carnes, master. Reg. July 14, 1798. Willard Peele, Jonathan Peele, owners; Jonathan Carnes, master. Reg. Mar. 25, 1802. Israel Williams, Charles Cleveland, Isaac Hacker, jr., owners; Joseph W. Williams, master. Reg. Aug. 8, 1803. Edward West, Gamaliel H. Ward, owners; Gamaliel H. Ward, master. [The "Ra-

SHIP PRUDENT, BENJAMIN CROWNINSHIELD, MASTER.

From the painting now in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.

BRIG REAPER, SAMUEL BENSON, MASTER.

From the painting made at Marseilles in 1823 by Anton Roux.

jah" was the first American vessel to bring pepper to this country from Sumatra. On the first two voyages the exact destination of the vessel was a secret and the resulting profits were enormous. Her master, Captain Jonathan Carnes, presented in 1799 several curiosities to the East India Marine Society which led to the establishment of the museum by that society. For an account of voyages of the Rajah, see Hist. Sketch of Salem, p. 151, and Reynolds, Journal of a voyage around the World, p. 196, also Felt, Annals, II, p. 306. The Rajah was sold to New York owners in 1804.

RAJAH, brig, Beverly, 249 tons, Newbury, 1818. Reg. Aug. 11, 1818. [Owner and master not recorded.] Reg. Sept. 16, 1822. Josiah Lovett, Beverly, Thomas Stephens, Beverly, Abraham Kilham, Beverly, Pyam Lovett, Beverly, Samuel Haskell, Beverly, Albert Thorndike, Beverly, owners; Zacheriah Standley, master. [Sold to New Bedford owners in Mar., 1830.]

RAMBLER, sch., Beverly, 105 tons, Casco bay, 1783. Reg. Jan. 28, 1790. Hugh Hill, Beverly, owner; John Hammond, master. Reg. Sept. 20, 1791. Larkin Thorndike, Beverly, James Farrer, Beverly, owners; John Burke, master.

RAMBLER, sch., 96 tons, Duxbury, 1790. Reg. Sept. 7, 1790. Francis Boardman, owner; Francis Boardman, master.

RAMBLER, bgtne., Beverly, 165 tons, Salem, 1798. Reg. Jan. 12, 1799. Israel Thorndike, Beverly, owner; John Moulton, master.

RAMBLER, ship, 285 tons, Salem, 1811. Reg. Dec. 19, 1811. George Nichols, Benjamin Peirce, Timothy Bryant, Ichabod Nichols, Henry Peirce, owners; Tunis Tunison, master. [Taken by the British in 1812 and afterwards lost. E. I. Hist. Coll. VI, 137.]

RAMBLER, brig, 147 tons, Kennebunk, 1816. Reg. Dec. 19, 1811. William Fabens, Samuel Fabens, owners; Samuel Fabens, master. Reg. Nov. 26, 1828. Benjamin Fabens, Samuel Upton, owners; Samuel Upton, master.

RANGER, bgtne., 149 tons, Wells, 1784. Reg. Mar. 1, 1790. Henry Gardner, Joseph Chipman, owners; Thomas Chipman, master. Reg. Mch. 7, 1792. Henry Gardner, owner; J. W. Bowditch, master.

RANGER, sch., 107 tons, Bristol, Me., 1806. Reg. Dec. 21, 1824. Thomas Magoun, David Magoun, owners; John Willis, master.

RAPID, brig, 160 tons, Bristol, 1815. Reg. Nov. 29, 1817. Isaac P. Foster, owner; Tracy Patch, master.

RATLER, brig, 133 tons, Duxbury, 1838. Reg. Aug. 6, 1841. Michael Shepard, John Bertram, Nathaniel Weston, Andrew Ward, owners; John F. Webb, master. Reg. Jan. 13, 1846. John Bertram, M. W. Shepard, owners; James Dewing, master. Reg. Apr. 5, 1850. John Bertram, James B. Curwen, owners; Chaplin Conway, master.

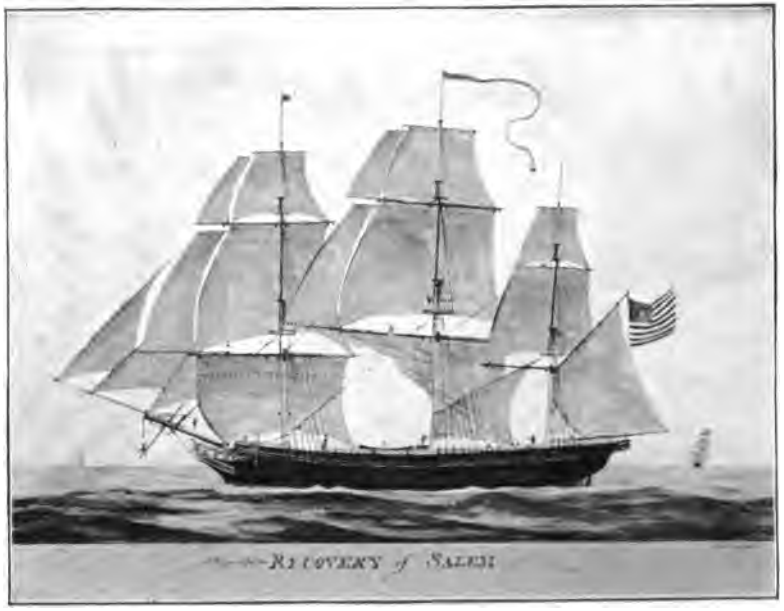
RAVEN, sch., 70 tons, Salisbury, 1786. Reg. June 11, 1807. Francis Quarles, Jeremiah Goodhue, owners; Jeremiah Goodhue, master. Reg. Dec. 17, 1807. Francis Quarles, owner; John D. Wilson, master. [Sold to Dover owners, May, 1809.]

R. B. SUMNER, sch., 133 tons, Newburyport, 1858. Reg. Sept. 4, 1862. Charles H. Fabens, Samuel E. Fabens, owners; Edmund A. Upton, master. [Sold away from Salem.]

REAPER, brig. Altered to a bark, Sept. 7, 1833, 229 tons, Amesbury, 1820. Reg. June 30, 1820. Gideon Barstow, Benjamin Barstow, owners; Samuel Benson, master. Reg. Jan. 31, 1824. Robert Brookhouse, Emery Johnson, owners; Robert Brookhouse, jr., master. Reg. May 16, 1827. Robert Brookhouse, Abraham Kilham, Beverly, owners; Jonathan H. Chapman, master. Reg. May 26, 1830. Robert Brookhouse, Nathan Robinson, owners; Zebulon Woodbury, master. Reg. Sept. 7, 1833. John B. Osgood, owner; Joseph T. Worth, master. Reg. Dec. 31, 1842. Robert Brookhouse, William Hunt, Joseph H. Hanson, owners; John L. Gallop, master. [Made four whaling voyages, 1833-42. Water-color copy of original painting at the Peabody Academy of Science.]

REBECCA, sch., Danvers, 137 tons. Altered to a brig and tonnage changed to 178, in Sept. 1805, Danvers, 1803. Reg. Jan. 30, 1804. Samuel Page, Danvers, Solomon Giddings, owners; Solomon Giddings, master. Reg. Jan. 12, 1810. Samuel Page, Danvers, Samuel Endicott, John H. Andrews, owners; Curtis Searl, master. Reg. Mar. 18, 1815. John H. Andrews, Samuel Endicott, owners; William Duncan, master. Reg. Apr. 15, 1817. Archelaus Rea, owner; William Duncan, master. Reg. May 14, 1819. Samuel Endicott, John H. Andrews, owners; William Duncan, master. Reg. Mar. 31, 1821. John H. Andrews, Jeremiah Page, owners; Jeremiah Page, master. Reg. Sept. 29, 1832. David Pingree, Samuel Cook, Stephen W. Shepard, Benjamin W. Stone, owners; James Barr, jr., master. Reg. May 14, 1834. David Pingree, Thomas Holmes, owners; Benjamin Shillaber, master. [Sold to Salem owners in Mar. 1815. Condemned as unseaworthy at Buenos Ayres in 1834.]

REBECCA, ship, 211 tons, Dighton, 1805. Reg. Mar. 16,




**SHIP RECOVERY, JOSEPH ROPES, MASTER**

Elias Hasket Derby, owner. From the painting by William Ward, in 1799, now in possession of the Essex Institute.

1809. Phineas Cole, Francis Quarles, Tracy Patch, Haverhill, owners; Tracy Patch, master. Reg. July 18, 1809. Francis Quarles, owner; Curtis Searl, master. Reg. Nov. 4, 1809. Francis Quarles, Harvey Choate, Beverly, owners; Harvey Choate, master.

REBECCA, sch., 101 tons, Haverhill, 1805. Reg. Dec. 15, 1826. Peter E. Webster, owner; Jonathan Skerry, master. Reg. Feb. 15, 1828. Stephen Fogg, Peter E. Webster, owners; Samuel Gale, master. Reg. Nov. 22, 1830. Isaac B. Shepard, Charles C. Currier, owners; Isaac B. Shepard, master.

RECOVERY, ship, 284 tons, Salem, 1794. Reg. June 9, 1796. Elias H. Derby, owner; Joseph Ropes, master. Reg. June 19, 1809. John Gardner, Richard Gardner, owners; John Carlton, master. [Water-color painting by Wm. Ward in 1799, at Essex Institute. Water-color copy at the Peabody Academy of Science. The spar dimensions are given by Leavitt, E. I. Hist. Coll. VII, 212. The "Recovery" visited Mocha in 1798 and is said to have been the first American vessel to visit Arabia——Hist. Sketch of Salem, p. 161. Luther Dana, Stephen Phillips, and Nathaniel Brown were also masters. The Recovery was sold to Boston owners in Aug., 1811.]

REGULATOR, sch., 43 tons, New Bedford, 1806. Reg. July 6, 1812. Joseph Winn, Thomas Whitteridge, Robert Stone, jr., William Manning, Nathaniel Silsbee, Jeremiah Briggs, Curtis Searl, Danvers, Nathaniel Garland, Danvers, owners; James Mansfield, master. [A privateer in War of 1812. Captured in Sept., 1812.]

REGULUS, sch., 89 tons, Bradford, 1807. Reg. Nov. 15, 1824. Thomas Fettyplace, Edward Fettyplace, owners; Benjamin Hill, master.

REINDEER, sch., 82 tons, Saco, 1807. Reg. Mar. 22, 1809. Jacob Lord, Ezra Smith, Thomas Lamson, William Goodhue, owners; Ezra Smith, master. Reg. Feb. 24, 1810. Samuel Upton, John Saunders, owners; George A. Poor, master.

REINDEER, sch. 50 tons, Cape Elizabeth, 1814. Reg. Sept. 23, 1817. William Patterson, owner; William Patterson, master.

RELIEF, sch., Beverly, 72 tons, Bradford, 1788. Reg. July 30, 1790. Thomas Stephens, Beverly, John Stephens, Beverly, owners; John Thistle, master.

REPUBLICAN, brig, 198 tons, Georgetown, 1806. Reg. Apr. 11, 1807. Pickering Dodge, Nathan Robinson, John

Cabot, jr. owners; Noah Emery, master. [Sold to Trenton owners, Nov., 1807. Purchased back in Dec. 1807.] Reg. Dec. 11, 1807. Samuel Cook, James Cook, owners; Samuel Cook, master.

RESOLUTION, brig, 135 tons, Machias, 1807. Reg. Dec. 3, 1808. Joseph Fenno, owner; Joseph Fenno, master. Reg. Mar. 3, 1810. Joseph Peabody, owner; Samuel Rea, master.

RESOLUTION, sch., 111 tons, Thomaston, 1806. Reg. Jan. 2, 1813. Jery L. Page, Abel Lawrence, Philip Chase, Abijah Chase, owners; John Peirson, master.

RESTITUTION, ship, 247 tons, Newbury, 1803. Reg. Apr. 12, 1805. Simon Forrester, owner; John Derby, 3rd, master. Reg. Apr. 7, 1815, John Forrester, Thomas H. Forrester, Charles Forrester, owners; William Messervey, master. Reg. July 30, 1816, John Forrester, Simon Forrester, Thomas H. Forrester, owners; William Messervey, master. Reg. Oct. 13, 1817. John Forrester, Thomas H. Forrester, owners; William Messervey, master. Reg. May 28, 1832. John Forrester, owner; John Hammond, master. [The Restitution arrived at Salem, Oct. 19, 1812, with a very valuable cargo from Calcutta, paying duties of $51,526. having narrowly escaped capture by the British. David D. Pulsifer was master at the time. The ship arrived at Boston, from Mocha, Nov. 1, 1832, and was then sold. Water-color showing the ship at Palermo, Aug. 22, 1833, at the Peabody Academy of Science.]

RETURN, brig, 133 tons, Harpswell, 1806. Reg. June 17, 1809. John Saunders, Danvers, Samuel Upton, Samuel Peabody, jr., Jeremiah Peabody, Philip Chase, Abijah Chase, owners; Moses Yell, master. Reg. May 28, 1810. Michael Shepard, Thomas Perkins, owners; Robert S. Hooper, master. Reg. Sept. 18, 1813. William Manning, Edward Lander, Moses Wallace, owners; Edward Lander, master.

RETRIEVE, brig, 116 tons, Warren, Me., 1833. Reg. Oct. 6, 1843. Benjamin Webb, Caleb M. Ames, John Hodges, owners; Cornelius Wasgatt, master. [Edmund Upton was also master.] Reg. May 13, 1846. Benjamin Webb, Joseph R. Francks, owners; Joseph R. Francks, master. [Sold at Pernambuco in 1846.]

REWARD, bgtne., 182 tons, Newbury, 1802. Reg. Oct. 27, 1802. William Orne, William P. Orne, owners; William P. Orne, master. [John Williams was also master.]

RICHARD, bark, 252 tons, Salem, 1826. Reg. Mar. 3, 1826. Joseph Hodges, John Hodges, owners; John Hodges, master. Reg. Oct. 13, 1835. John Hodges, Agt. for Am. Whaling

BARK RICHARD, JOHN HODGES, MASTER.

From a painting by S. Pellegrin, made at Marseilles in 1831.

Co., owner; Joseph Dewing, master. Reg. Apr. 10, 1839. James Upton, Robert Upton, Luther Upton, owners; John Willis, master. [Water-color copy of original painting at Peabody Academy of Science. Oil painting of a whaling scene containing the Richard, at Essex Institute. Made two voyages as a whaler 1835-9. Cast away at Montevidio, July 4, 1839.]

Richard & Edward, sch., 64 tons, Salisbury, 1784. Reg. Feb. 4, 1790. George Crowninshield, owner; George Crowninshield, jr., master.

Richmond, brig, 153 tons, Salem, 1825. Reg. Aug. 30, 1826. William Fabens, jr., owner; William Fabens, jr., master. [William Summers and William Skerry were also masters.] Reg. Nov. 4, 1834. James Emmerton, Ephraim Emmerton, owners; James Emmerton, master. Reg. May 11, 1836. Ephraim Emmerton, owner; Hubbard Breed, master. [Sold to Boston owners in 1846.]

Richmond Packet, sch., 123 tons, Brookhaven, N. Y. 1825. Reg. Nov. 27, 1831. Joseph Shatswell, owner; —— Pickering, master.

Ripley, sch., Beverly, 97 tons, Beverly, 1854. Reg. Nov. 28, 1862. Daniel Foster, Beverly, Andrew Larcom, Beverly, Stephen Woodberry, Beverly, Josiah L. Foster, Beverly, Jonathan H. Lovett, Beverly, William H. Lovett, Beverly, Amos Lefavour, Beverly, Benj. W. Foster, Beverly, owners; Charles C. Foster, master.

Rising States, ship, 291 tons. Tonnage altered to 299 tons in 1804. Falmouth, 1794. Reg. Oct. 12, 1798. William Gray, owner; Thomas Putnam, master. Reg. June 14, 1804. William Gray, jr., owner; Benjamin Beckford, jr., master. [Full-rigged model at the Peabody Academy of Science.]

Rising States, sch., 128 tons, Bluehill, 1805. Reg. Dec. 9, 1809. Thomas Lamson, William Goodhue, owners; Samuel Lamson, master. Reg. May 5, 1810. Thomas Lamson, William Goodhue, Francis Quarles, owners; Samuel Lamson, master. Reg. Feb. 13, 1811. William Goodhue, William S. Gray, Thomas Lamson, Ezra Smith, owners; Samuel Lamson, master. Reg. Mar. 9, 1812. Peter Lander, William S. Gray, Ezra Smith, owners; Samuel Lamson, master. Reg. Mar. 12, 1812. Charles Saunders, James Devereux, James Cook, Richard Wheatland, owners; Samuel Lamson, master. Reg. Jan. 9, 1813. Charles Saunders, Richard Wheatland, James Devereux, James Cook, John Dodge, William Manning, William P. Richardson, James C. King, owners; Timothy Ropes, master.

Rising Sun, sch., 102 tons, Steuben, Me., 1821. Altered to a brig of 114 tons in March, 1835. Reg. June 11, 1828. William Silver, Rollins W. Merrill, owners; Charles Holland, master. Reg. Nov. 18, 1830. Benjamin Creamer, owner; William Summers, master. Reg. Mar. 31, 1834. John Forrester, jr., owner; Charles Leach, master. Reg. Mar. 3, 1835. George H. Devereux, John Campbell, owners; John Campbell, master. [Lost on Nantucket shoals, Oct. 18, 1836.]

Rival, sch., Beverly, 143 tons, Calais, 1840. Reg. Nov. 24, 1847. Andrew W. Standley, Beverly, Josiah Lovett, Beverly, Michael Whitney, Beverly, Robert G. Bennett, Beverly, Thomas Burke, jr., Beverly, owners; Thomas Burke, jr. master.

Robert, sch., Beverly, 87 tons, Ipswich, 1801. Reg. Jan. 17, 1805. Samuel G. Mackay, Beverly, owner; Henry Gage, master. [Sold to Marblehead owners in Apr., 1809.]

Robert Patten, brig, Beverly, 221 tons, Newcastle, Me. 1824. Reg. Aug. 25, 1825. Josiah Gould, Beverly, owner; George Abbot, master.

Robin, sch., 72 tons, Salisbury, 1785. Reg. Dec. 5, 1789. Joshua Ward, owner; George Cook, master. Reg. June 29, 1793. Samuel Gray, Abel Lawrence, owners; Josiah Orne, master. Reg. Oct. 21, 1793. Winthrop Gray, Boston, Joseph Cabot, Abel Lawrence, owners; Peter Frye, master.

Robin, sch., 68 tons, Bradford, 1786. Reg. Dec. 11, 1789. William Gray, jr., owner; Samuel Olimore, master. [Sold to Marblehead owners in July, 1790.]

Robin, sch., Beverly, 63 tons, York, 1785. Reg. Oct. 31, 1798. Livermore Whitteridge, Beverly, owner; John Thissel, master.

Roboreus, sch., 128 tons. Rig altered to a brig, Nov., 1804 and in Oct., 1805, again altered to a bark. Scarborough, 1800. Reg. Nov. 22, 1800. William Gray, owner; Abial Burgess, master. Reg. May 1, 1802. William Ward, owner; Nathaniel Knight, master. [John Lambert and Daniel Cross, were also masters.] Reg. Oct. 30, 1805. William Ward, Henry Gray, owners; Thos. W. Ward, master.

Rockingham, sch., 148 tons, Belfast, Me., 1848. Reg. June 10, 1856. Benjamin Webb, Joseph B. Webb, owners; Meletiah Jordan, master. [John Gillon was also master.]

Rolla, sch., 87 tons, Warren, R. I., 1819. Reg. Sept. 13, 1828. Joel Bowker, owner; Asa Burnham, master. [Lost in a gale while on her way to St. Thomas in Sept., 1828.]

Rolla, brig, 180 tons, Philadelphia, Pa., 1831. Reg. Nov.

BRIG ROQUE, ANDREW HARRADEN, MASTER.

Joseph Peabody, owner. From the painting now in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.

23, 1837. David Pingree, John G. Waters, George West, jr., owners; John G. Waters, master. Reg. Nov. 20, 1846. Edw. D. Kimball, owner; Collins Ingalls, master. [While returning from the west coast of Africa struck Quogue Point and went to pieces, Dec. 8, 1846.]

ROME, ship, 344 tons, Salem, 1829. Reg. Oct. 13, 1829. Pickering Dodge, owner; Samuel Kennedy, master. Reg. Oct. 21, 1834. John T. Allen, George W. Jenks, Horace H. Jenks, Pickering Dodge, Lynn, owners; Horace H. Jenks, master. Reg. Jan. 23, 1843. Benjamin H. Silsbee, Benjamin W. Stone, William Stone, William D. Pickman, John H. Silsbee, Nathaniel Brown, owners; Thomas Dean, master. [Half-hull model at Peabody Academy of Science. Sent to San Francisco, Cal., in 1849 and there drawn upon the shore and built into a wharf.]

ROMP, brig, 232 tons, Salem, 1809. Reg. Oct. 16, 1809. Nathaniel Silsbee, Robert Stone, jr., Joseph Ropes, Thomas Whitteridge, Jeremiah Briggs, Daniel Sage, James Devereux, Moses Townsend, Joseph White, jr., Joshua Ward, Joseph J. Knapp, Archelaus Rea, Richard Crowninshield, New York, owners; William Lander, master. [Half-hull model at Peabody Academy of Science. The Romp was confiscated at Naples in 1809 on her first voyage.]

ROMP, brig, 127 tons, Amesbury, 1820. Reg. Apr. 17, 1826. Joseph Noble, Thomas P. Pingree, owners; Joseph Noble, master. Reg. June 11, 1828. Thomas P. Pingree, owner; Francis G. Clark, master. Reg. May 12, 1831. Joseph Shatswell, Josiah Dewing, owners; Josiah Dewing, master. Reg. Apr. 10, 1834. David Pingree, David Pulsifer, jr., Josiah Dewing, owners; Josiah Dewing, master. Reg. Oct. 22, 1834. Joseph Dewing, owner; Joseph Dewing, master. Reg. Oct. 8, 1835. Joseph Shatswell, Josiah Dewing, owners; Anthony D. Caulfield, master. Reg. Oct. 2, 1837. Joseph Shatswell, William D. Shatswell, Thomas B. Taylor, owners; Thomas B. Taylor, master. Reg. Oct. 25, 1838. Joseph Shatswell, Thomas B. Taylor, owners; Thomas B. Taylor, master. Reg. Mar. 16, 1844. Joseph Shatswell, James S. Pond, owners; William W. Lander, master. Reg. Oct. 3, 1846. Joseph Shatswell, James S. Pond, John Bertram, owners; Joseph Dewing, master. Reg. Dec. 17, 1849. Joseph Shatswell, Robert Knox, jr., owners; Robert Knox, jr., master. Reg. Dec. 20, 1850. Joseph Shatswell, owner; Peter Lassen, master. [Charles Holland was also master.]

ROQUE, sch., 158 tons. Altered to a brig, 206 tons, in June,

1821. Jonesborough, 1816. Reg. Oct. 23, 1816. Joseph Peabody, Gideon Tucker, owners; Stephen Wilkins, master. Reg. June 12, 1821. Joseph Peabody, owner; Andrew Harraden, master. Reg. Nov. 29, 1834. David Pingree, owner; Michael S. Wheeler, master. [Water-color painting at Peabody Academy of Science.]

ROSABELLA, bark, 234 tons, Boston, 1835. Reg. Feb. 15, 1844. James Upton, Robert Upton, Luther Upton, owners; George E. Baily, master. [Cast away near Provincetown, Dec. 18, 1846.]

ROSANNA, bgtne., 126 tons, Broadbay, 1789. Reg. Jan. 4, 1796. George Archer, Amos Hovey, owners; George Archer, master. Reg. Nov. 9, 1799. David Patten, George Osborne, owners; David Patten, master. [James Mansfield was also master.]

ROSANNAH, sch., 50 tons, Essex, 1853. Reg. May 26, 1876. Charles H. Price, Charles A. Ropes, Trustee, Aaron Perkins, Trustee, Charles H. Price, Trustee, John Parker, Provincetown, owners; David Mertley, master.

ROSCIUS, brig, 126 tons, Wells, 1811. Reg. Apr. 7, 1817. James C. King, Emery Johnson, owners; Emery Johnson, master. Reg. Oct. 28, 1818. Robert Upton, James Brace, jr., John Andrew, James Browne, Danvers, owners; Nathan Green, master. Reg. Oct. 27, 1819. Robert Upton, John Andrew, James Brace, James Brace, jr., James Browne, Danvers, owners; James Brace, master. Reg. July 14, 1821. Robert Upton, John Andrew, Joseph Felt, 3rd, James Browne, Danvers, owners; Joseph Felt, 3rd, master. Reg. July 7, 1823. Robert Upton, John Andrew, James Browne, Danvers, owners; Joshua Kinsman, master. Reg. Apr. 13, 1824. Robert Upton, James Browne, Danvers, owners; Joshua Kinsman, master. Reg. May 5, 1825. John W. Rogers, Nathaniel L. Rogers, Richard S. Rogers, owners; Joshua Kinsman, master.

ROSCOE, brig, 235 tons, Salem, 1821. Reg. Sept. 28, 1821. Charles Saunders, Thomas Saunders, William P. Richardson, Jeremiah Briggs, owners; Benjamin Vanderford, master. Reg. Oct. 25, 1827. Jeremiah Briggs, Thomas Saunders, Charles Saunders, Joseph Ropes, owners; Jeremiah Briggs, master. Reg. July 21, 1830. Jeremiah Briggs, Thomas Saunders, Joseph Ropes, George T. Saunders, William C. Briggs, owners; William C. Briggs, master. [Sold to New Bedford owners for a whaler in 1832.]

(*To be continued.*)

# GENEALOGICAL PUBLICATIONS.


Barnard. Inscriptions Dodge's Row, pp. 18
Chapman Family of Essex Co. Chipman, pp. 60.
Clark Genealogy. Clarke. pp. 10.
Cooking Family. Cooking. pp. 11.
Corwin Family of Southold, L. I. Waters. pp. 16
Deerfield. South Parish Records, 1699-1772. pp. 47.
Endicott Wills. Proceedings, etc. pp. 8
Endicott Portraits. Endicott. pp. 18
Essex Genealogy. Essex. pp. 12.
Fabyan Family of Marblehead. Perkins. pp. 36
Gould Family (Topsfield). Gould. pp. 160.
Haskell Family. Haskell. pp. 8.
King Family of Salem. Waters. pp. 6
Lawton Genealogy. Walsh. pp. 60.
Lynn. Marriage Intentions. pp. 40.
Inscriptions in Old Burying Grounds. pp. 68.
Lynnfield. Records of 1st Church. pp. 17.
Manchester. Vital Records, 1645-1850. pp. 250, cloth.
Marblehead. Vital Records, 1649-1850.
Vol. I. Births. pp. 400, cloth.
Vol. II. Marriages and Deaths. pp. 300, cloth.
Perley Portraits. Howard. pp. 12.
Perkins Family of Ipswich. Perkins. pp. 124, cloth.
Perkins Family (1623). pp. 24. Mono. 60c.
Pillsburys of Essex Co. pp. 24.
Proctor Family. Proctor. pp. 31.
Salem, Bonfils. Church List of Deaths, 1783-1810. pp. 127.
Baptisms, 1683-1687. pp. 126.
Salisbury. Records of 1st Church, 1726-1800. pp. 91.
Sargent. Gravestone Inscriptions. pp. 24.
Shillaber Family. Somerville. pp. 71.
Spofford's Family of N. E. Howard. pp. 112.
Topsfield. Historical Records, 1737-1901. pp. 91.
Deaths, 1658-1903. pp. 92.
Church Records, 1856-1750. pp. 97.
Waters, Henry F. Gleanings from English Records. pp. 147.
Wyman Family. Wyman. pp. 56.
Yorkshire. Early Town Records. pp. 61.
Inscriptions, Cemeteries. pp. 96.
Vital Records. pp. 171.
Miscellany. Genealogy. Lewis. pp. 8.

# RECENT PUBLICATIONS

---

PROCEEDINGS AT THE CENTENARY OF THE BIRTH OF NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE, SALEM, JULY 4, 1904.

A limited edition of two hundred and fifty copies has been printed on a special paper and illustrated by twenty-two different portraits of Hawthorne, arranged by engraving, photogravure, and collotype process. The binding is in full buckram with paper sides.

8 vo., 116 pages. Price $3.00 postpaid.

---

SALEM GOVERNORS AND COURTS OF OYER AND TERMINER.

Contains records of the witchcraft trials of 1692.

8 vo., 240 pages. Price $2.00 postpaid.

---

VITAL RECORDS OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASS., AND TOWNS

TO THE END OF THE YEAR 1849.

Including births, baptisms, marriages, deaths, inscriptions and Bible records.

The following have already been issued:

Ipswich, 280 pages. Price $2.00 postpaid.

Gloucester, 227 pages. Price $2.00 postpaid.

Salisbury, Vol. I., 304 pages. Price $2.00 postpaid.

Middleborough, Vol. II., 197 pages. Price $2.00 postpaid.

Address

THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

Salem, Mass.

THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XLI.—OCTOBER 1905

SALEM, MASS.
PUBLISHED BY THE ESSEX INSTITUTE
1905

The [illegible] genealogical student [illegible]
late on the shelves and lawns of modern Massachusetts
cannot consider his task completed until he has consulted
the volumes of Historical Collections issued by the Essex
Institute.

Valuable historical investigations from original sources
are here brought to the attention of the editors and a
long list of public records and vital statistics may be
printed in the pages of the Collections.

These Collections are published quarterly, each issue
containing over 100 pages and an extensive index. The
forty-first volume, beginning with the issue of January
1905, will contain a large amount of original matter, such
as, Beverly First Parish Church Records; Salem Custom
House Registers, 1789-1803; Marriage Records, Salem,
1807-1838; English Records Relating to Early New
England Families; Salem Town Records, Volume II.
Proceedings of the Hawthorne Centennial; Peppered
Genealogy, and many other historical and miscellaneous
matter.

Among the genealogies to be found in the volumes
already issued are the following: Allen, Bray, Burnam,
Case, Clarke, Cooking, Cayvin, Eaty, Felton, Gardner,
Hathorne, Gould, Graves, Hawkes, Hutchinson, Hooper,
Horton, King, Leland, Newhall, Perkins, Pillsbury, Pra-
ger, Proctor, Reynell, Richardson, Russell, Silsbee, Spar-
hawk, Townsend, Webb and Woodbury. Also records of
and extracts from Beverly, Boxford, Danvers, Ham-
ton, Ipswich, Lynn, Lynnfield, Marblehead, Newbury,
Peabody, Salem, Saugus, Topsfield and Wenham. Al-
[illegible] deeds, wills and journals frequently [illegible]
[illegible] sermons and numerous [illegible]
[illegible] etc., etc.

[illegible] $2.00 per annum.

Address

The Essex [illegible]
Salem, Mass.

THE NATHAN BREED HOUSE, BROAD STREET, LYNN.

The "Union Store," formerly stood at the right of this house. From a photograph made about 1880.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE

VOL. XLI. OCTOBER, 1905 No. 4

# THE SOCIETY OF FRIENDS AT LYNN, MASS.,

## WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF THEIR LAWS AND SOCIAL CUSTOMS.

BY MISS SALLIE H. HACKER.

"There is in broad Europe one free man—George Fox, the greatest of the moderns. He looks heavenward from his earth and dwells in an element of mercy and worship."

Thus wrote Carlyle of the founder of the Society of Friends, commonly called Quakers. He began his preaching about 1644, at that period in English history when men's minds were in a feverish state of excitement, both political, social and religious, and advocating as he did, the teachings of the Inner Light, the corner stone of Quakerism, which taught men to look within to their consciences for guidance, and not to outward forms and ceremonies, what wonder that with the zeal of new converts, some became crazed with the strain, and felt called to do and say things that have cast reproach and shame on a Society, which as a body, deserves only the highest respect and veneration, for the protest it made against the extravagance and the folly and corruption of the time. The growth of the Society was remarkable and attracted men and women from all classes and walks of life. They were feared alike by Protestant, Puritan and Catholic,

and received cruel and degrading persecution from all. They were called in derision Quakers, because George Fox bade the judges "to tremble at the word of the Lord."

The fame of the new sect reached New England and a day of fasting and prayer was appointed, that "the spiritual plague might procede no further." About this time two Quaker women, Mary Fisher and Ann Austen, came in a vessel from Barbadoes into Boston, July 11, 1656. They were thrown into goal and kept there till their return on the same vessel, and books they had brought with them were burned by the executioner. Hardly had they left when eight other persons, four men and four women, arrived from England. They received a like welcome, though they had violated no law in coming to these shores. While the second party were still in prison, the Federal Commission, at their annual meeting, resolved to propose to the several General Courts that all Quakers, Ranters, etc. should be prohibited coming into the colonies and when the General Court of Massachusetts met on Oct. 14, 1656, it at once took up the case and laws were passed forbidding them to come, under penalty of fines and imprisonments; and not only the Quakers, but those bringing them and harboring them were also fined. This only seemed to encourage them to come the more, so other laws were passed, and it was ordered that every Quaker coming into the jurisdiction after having once been punished, should for the first offence suffer the loss of one ear; a second offence, the loss of the other ear; and a third, should have his tongue bored through with a hot iron. The last two laws, however, never took effect, but the first was executed in three instances—Christopher Holden, John Copeland and John Rouse each had the right ear cut off by the constable. Still this did not deter them and two years later, in 1658, a law was passed by a majority of only one vote in the house of Deputies making the return of a Quaker after exile punishable by death.

Massachusetts was the only one of the four colonies to pass this law. She had done it before to keep out objectionable people and succeeded, but in this case she did not

know the people with whom she had to deal and four persons, Mary Dyer, William Robinson, Marmaduke Stevenson and William Leddra, paid the penalty with their lives. Longfellow in his "New England Tragedies," and their fellow-worshiper, Whittier, in his "Cassandra Southwick," and other poems, have told most beautifully and graphically of the sufferings of these early Friends. But after these terrible cruelties a reaction set in and the laws were either repealed or modified and in the 18th century we find them worshiping God according to their ideas.

Contrast this treatment which the Quakers received at the hands of the Puritans, with the Province of Pennsylvania, a colony founded and governed by Quakers for about a century, until the population became so heterogeneous, and the times so unsettled, that with their peculiar ideas of bearing arms, and administering oaths, it became apparent that the administration of political power must be resigned to others who did not share their religious scruples. It was a great trial to the Friends, but with "rare virtue," wrote Mr. Grahame, "they adhered to their religious principles and resigned the political authority which they had enjoyed since the foundation of the colony." Its aim had been high. Penn, the founder, wrote, "We aim at duty to the King, the preservation of rights to all, the suppression of vice, and encouragement of virtue and arts, with liberty to all people to worship Almighty God according to their faith and persuasion." Dr. Franklin, writing of "the political household" of Pennsylvania, likens it to "a father and his family, united by interest and affection." "Nobody," he says, "was oppressed. Industry was sure of Profit, Knowledge of Esteem, and Virtue of Veneration;" and the historian Lodge, after a glowing tribute to this regime declares, "The oppression of New England and Virginia of Congregationalist and Episcopalian was unknown in Pennsylvania." In Maryland, the Quakers had much trouble on account of not bearing arms and taking oaths, but as they became better known and understood and "men became prominent, and prominent men became Quakers," the laws were modified in their case, and in 1702 they were relieved from

taking oaths, and we find by the beginning of the 18th century that their integrity and uprightness of character, their broad and liberal views in regard to others who differed from them, their thrift and industry, which caused them to outstrip their neighbors in wealth, won for them an enviable place in the communities in which they dwelt. This in brief is the early history of the Quakers.

No Quaker was allowed to carry arms himself, or grant money for military purposes, which in troublesome times must have brought them in conflict with the civil authorities. Especially embarrassing was it in Pennsylvania and Maryland, where a large majority of the Assembly were Quakers. As they were unwilling to offend the government on the one hand, or the Quakers on the other, by a compliance contrary to their principles, at last the common mode was, to grant money under the phrase of its being for the King's use and not inquiring how he used it. The responsibility ending with the giving. Penn once asked George Fox if he ought to give up wearing his sword, to which Fox replied, "Friend William, wear it as long as thou canst." Meeting him shortly after without it, he asked where it was, to which Penn replied, "I took thy advice, and wore it as long as I could." The Quaker could not conscientiously take an oath, but simply affirmed, by saying yea or giving a little inclination of the head.

Every one knows of Penn's treaty with the Indians. "The only league," says Voltaire, "between these natives and the Christians that was never sworn to, and never broken," and certainly the records bear out this tribute, for the intentional injury to a Quaker by an Indian, was an event almost if not quite unknown in Pennsylvania, and very rare in all American history. Two instances are on record, however, where a man and a woman were killed by Indians by mistake. The attitude of the Quakers towards slavery was equally to their credit. Though originally holding slaves like the other colonists, for the Quakers held large tracts of land and laborers were few, yet they treated their slaves with such consideration that it took away much of the repulsiveness of the institution, and gave their neighbors cause for complaint.

Elihu Coleman, a member of the Society of Friends; the Nantucket Monthly Meeting of Friends; and also the town of Salem, uttered fruitless but honorable protests against slavery. These, with Judge Samuel Sewall's tracts and pamphlets, were the most important anti-slavery demonstrations in Massachusetts before the Revolution. We find such well-known Quaker families in Lynn as the Hawkeses, Bassetts, Collinses, Purintons, and the Johnsons, mentioned among the owners of slaves.

For titles and worldly honors they had an especial aversion and refused to render obeisance to distinction of rank. Penn always referred to Charles II. as "Friend Charles" and the monarch styled Penn, "Friend William." When formal petitions were to be presented to the Crown, the usual phraseology had to be employed, but the Quakers pacified their consciences by appending to such addresses a declaration "that although its substance received their approval, yet they excepted against some of its style." They did not use the ordinary Master, or Sir, in conversation or correspondence, but called everybody "Friend," as they said there was no such expression in the Bible as My Lord Peter, or My Lord Paul, and Christ forbade his followers to call him Lord, or Master. Neither did they take off their hats. Penn said, "Though we do not pull off our hats, or make courtesying, or give flattering titles, or use compliments, because there is no true honor, but flattery and sin in the use of them, yet we treat all men with seriousness and gentleness, though it be with plainness, and are ready to do them any reasonable benefit or service in which we think real honor consisteth." Cromwell said, "They are a people whom I cannot win with gifts, titles or places." They also kept their hats on in their meetings, as they considered their houses of worship no holier than any other place. They removed them, however, during prayer, and it was also customary for the audience to stand at that time. In early times persons of distinction were usually addressed as "you," while those in the lower walks of life were referred to as "thou." This distinction was condemned by the Friends, who considered all men equal in God's sight, so they addressed

every one as thou: "This," said Fox, "was a sore cut to proud flesh," and called down storms of wrath on the Society. They also dispensed with "good night" and "good morning." Penn excused this behavior by saying, "They knew the day was good, and the night was good, besides, they were wishes of course, so they regarded them as useless words," which the Friends avoided. They did not say grace at table, but on assembling about the board, assumed a thoughtful attitude with bowed heads, and maintained a rigid silence for several minutes. Of course dancing, cards, and games of chance, were prohibited by Quakers, as by other religious societies, but cards were employed even by Quakers for certain purposes. Before the American Revolution, generally speaking, visiting cards as we know them were not used in Pennsylvania, and as the backs of the playing cards were entirely blank, and not ornamented as at present, they were used for visiting cards, to send out invitations to receptions, for tickets of admission, and other things of a similar nature.

Music was especially denounced as corrupting in its tendencies, George Fox estimating it as having "too much of the sensuous, the frivolous, the false and the dissipated to be admitted into the houses of professing christians." He considered it "casual wisdom to know music," and "fleshly exercise to sing." Barclay, in writing of music says, "That singing is a part of God's worship and is warrantably performed among the saints, is a thing denied by no Quaker so-called and it is not unusual among them, and at times David's words may be used as the Spirit leads there unto." He then proceeds to explain that the principal objection of the Friends to the use of vocal music in their worship, consisted in the fact, "that a mixed multitude known to be drunkards, swearers, etc. sing, and by their character are eminently unsuited to worship God." But this aversion to music was not confined to Quakers at this time, for in 1536, the English Puritans presented a petition to their king, declaring "the playing of the organs a foolish vanity."

The names of the week and year were regarded as

originating in mythological idolatry, so they simply named them numerically as 1st day, 2d day, etc. When Friends disagreed they seldom went to law, but appealed to a board of arbitration. If this failed, however, they were allowed the ordinary legal proceedings. Special attention was paid to the education of the young, and before Philadelphia had been established five years, her first school was started. It was kept by Enoch Flower. As early as 1689, they opened a school in Philadelphia "for all children and servants, male and female, the rich at reasonable rates, the poor for nothing," and others besides Quakers were allowed to enjoy its privileges. Later, schools and colleges for their children sprang up all over the country, and here, as in England, they had at their disposal funds to defray the expenses of the children of the poorer Quaker families. Indeed the Quakers were very kind and considerate of their own poor, always supporting them, and great care was taken to conceal any aid rendered.

In early times the Quakers prescribed no particular style of dress but were advised to dress simply and plainly. The men wore wigs, and the women colored silk aprons, "as did aristocratic women of other denominations." One writer says, "The weighty female members of the society also arrayed themselves in white satin petticotes embroidered with flowers, and pearl satin gowns, with peach colored cloaks of the same material. Their white and shapely necks were ornamented with delicate lawn or lace and also with charms." They also wore "immense beaver hats, which were fastened with a bewitching bow under the chin." In time, however, the dress assumed a more subdued form and the broad-brimmed hat and coats with straight collars and the peculiar female dress were introduced. Drab became the prevailing color for the women, and who could look more stately, dignified, or elegant, the end to be attained in those days, than the Friend, dressed in her drab or brown Irish poplin, with the cream-white raw silk shawl, showing the white muslin handkerchief folded across the "shapely throat," and the muslin cap, tied under the chin,

not, however, with the bewitching bow? The bonnet, 'tis true, was not a thing of beauty, and certainly most uncomfortable, but it gave the face a refined and peaceful expression, and if the wearer had any pretense to beauty, brought it out, as a frame does a picture. The women were always respected and considered in the Friend's Society, and were given an equal voice with the men, not only in the religious, but in the business meeting. When the old Friends were attacked for showing this appreciation of the women, as contrary to St. Paul's teaching, they would reply, "Thee knows Paul was not partial to women."

A "hireling ministry," or paid minister, was an abomination in the eye of Friends. To quote from their writings, "We consider the gift of the ministry to be of so pure and sacred a nature, that no payment should be made for its exercise, and that it never ought to be undertaken for pecuniary remuneration." It was this peculiar belief in the calling to the ministry which came from God, that prevented the Friends from paying tithes or contributing to the maintenance of a paid or hireling ministry. Any one who felt "moved thereunto" had the privilege of addressing the meeting, and after a certain time, if the "testimony" borne by the Friend met with approval, he or she was recommended to the Monthly Meeting, by the select Preparative Meeting of Ministers and Elders, and, if the Monthly Meeting, after deliberate consideration, should unite in believing that a gift in the ministry of the Gospel had been committed to him or her, a minute expression thereof would be forwarded to the Quarterly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, when the case being "solidly weighed" and the sense of the Monthly Meeting concurred with, information thereof by minute, would be sent to the Monthly Meeting, also to the Preparative Meeting of Ministers and Elders, of which the individual was to be a member. And until the approbation of the Quarterly Meeting of Ministers and Elders was obtained, no such Friend was to be received as a minister, "or travel abroad as a minister."

Ministers and Elders had especial privileges. If they

felt a desire or "religious concern," as the Friends expressed it, to attend meetings of other Quarterly or Yearly Meetings, or even to go to Europe and the Holy Land, they laid the "concern" before the proper meeting, and if "concurred with," a "minute" or certificate adapted to the occasion was made out, and signed by the clerk of the men's meeting, if for a man; by clerks of men's and women's meetings, if for a woman. And that the Friends might not be "impeded or improperly burdened" for want of requisite means to defray the expenses of such a journey, a committee was appointed and such assistance as they judged proper might be taken from the funds of the Meeting to meet the expenses incurred.

But this Society, seemingly so devoid of forms and ceremonies, is really most complicated in its proceedings. Everything is carried on in the most parliamentary manner, with one exception, that is, voting. No vote was ever taken in a Quaker meeting. The business meetings have a clerk and assistants. When a question has been fully considered it is the duty of the clerk to anticipate the sense of the meeting and to prepare a "minute," which being read to the meeting, receives a verbal response, "I unite," or, "that Friend speaks my mind," and in accordance with the "weight" of the meeting, that is, the expression of the influential members, it is recorded in the books. If much difference of opinion is expressed, it is carried to a higher Meeting, the Yearly Meeting being the supreme authority. For two hundred years this method has been adopted, on the whole, harmoniously. The Discipline of the Society is of extreme interest. The queries, relating to morality, attendance at worship, simplicity of dress and language, integrity in business, etc. are read at the business meeting. There were Elders to look after the Ministers, and Overseers to look after the poor and sick and to watch the members, and if any gave cause for offence or scandal, they were "delt with."

The beautiful but simple marriage ceremony of the Friends is unlike that of any other denomination, the ring and the minister being dispensed with and the couple marrying themselves. At least a month before the wedding,

the couple must give notice to the Monthly Meeting of their intentions of marriage, and be "read up in meeting," as it is expressed. Here, as usual, a good deal of "red tape" is employed, but briefly, at the Monthly Meeting, the man intending to marry, appears at the Woman's Meeting, accompanied by a "suitable Friend, nominated thereto." There the parties declare that "with Divine permission and Friends approbation," they intend marriage with each other, whereupon two women Friends are appointed by "minute" to make the usual inquiry respecting the woman, and then, proceeding to the Men's meeting, they repeat the same declaration, and two men Friends are in like manner appointed to inquire concerning the man. If the consent of the parents or guardians is obtained, and his or her "clearness from other engagements" is proved, it is reported at the next Meeting, and they are allowed to marry, and two Friends of each sex are appointed to attend the ceremony to see that "good order is observed." The wedding is usually held in the meeting-house, and not on a regular meeting day. The wedding party sit on the seats facing the Meeting. After a short silence the bride and groom arise, and the groom, taking the bride by the hand, says, "In the presence of the Lord and this assembly, I take thee,——to be my wife, promising with Divine assistance to be unto thee a faithful and affectionate husband till death do separate us." Then the bride promises the same, and after prayer or preaching, although that does not always follow, as the Friends wait to be "led," the marriage certificate is signed by the bridal party and read. Then all those present who wish to sign do so. They then repair to the bride's home for the usual feast and festivities.

In early times these festivities lasted two days, but about 50 years ago they were modified, to dinner, tea, and spending the evening! Great care was supposed to be exercised in the selection of a husband or wife, and a great deal of very good advice is given in the Discipline. Penn said, "Never marry but for love, but see that thou lovest what is lovely." No Friend was allowed to marry out of the Society without being disowned. If, however, suitable

acknowledgment was made and a proper sense of wrong doing expressed, they might be retained.

Hospitality was a marked characteristic of the Quakers, and any Friend traveling in the ministry was heartily welcomed to any Friend's house, and members of the Society, far and near, were notified of meetings to be held. But even more important were the calls made from house to house. "Religious opportunities," they were called, and when the Friends appeared, no matter how busy all were, or what was being done, everything was left, and the family gathered in the sitting room, where they were preached to, or prayed for, at the will of the visitors. Some times, however, not a word was spoken. It depended on the moving of the Spirit. But these opportunities were eagerly sought and highly cherished by Friends, especially if such shining lights as Joseph John Gurney, Hannah Backhouse, Beven Brethwait and other prominent Englishmen, were the visitors. No one, not a member of the Society, has any idea of the amount of traveling done in this way, and it was of great benefit and value to them, for in those early days, they did not have the daily newspapers and the telegraph to tell what their neighbors were doing, and the letters without envelopes, which took so long in transit and cost so much to send, were few and far between, so here in New England, a Friend from New York, or Philadelphia, or the Carolinas, was a godsend. Thus may be seen how far-reaching their interests were, and prominent Friends, by name at least, were known in all parts of the country.

If they did not indulge in music and the theatre they had other pleasures to compensate. They were noted good livers and the large, stately homes of the Friends, are pointed to with pride and pleasure by the people of the places "where they most do congregate," notably, New Bedford, Providence, New York, Brooklyn, and Baltimore, and especially is this true of Philadelphia, where their houses, so gloomy and unattractive on the outside, yet within, have such an air of quiet elegance and comfort, with their solid mahogany doors and silver handles and hinges, and handsome mahogany furniture. Everything was large in those days, like their hospitality.

John Adams has left a description of the "sinful feasts" he had offered to him by the hospitable Philadelphians. It was a Quaker hostess who pressed upon him at one meal, "Ducks, ham, chickens, beef, pig, tarts, creams, custards, jellies, fool's trifles, floating island, beer, porter, punch and wine," and of another Quaker house he wrote that he "drank maderia at a great rate and found no inconvenience." Is it any wonder that "Poor Richard" had so much good advice to give about eating and living simply? About this time Henry Wansey, an English traveler, confesses he was filled with awe and veneration when permitted to breakfast with President Washington, but the "two small plates of sliced tongue, dry toast, bread and butter," carried a painful sense of incompleteness to his hearty English appetite. So it is seen that good living was not the rule. The Quakers, as a body, however, were strong advocates of temperance, but not of total abstinence as the following query will show:—"Are Friends careful to avoid the use of spirituous liquors, except for medicine, and the unnecessary frequenting of taverns and places of public resort?"

The first meeting-house of the Society of Friends in Lynn, was raised on Wolf hill in 1678, and in time, as it grew too small for their accomodation, a second one was built on the same lot in 1723. This, in turn, in 1816, gave way to the third house, or present meeting-house on Silsbee street, though originally it stood on the front of the lot on Broad Street. The land was given by Richard Estes, who came from England a few years after his older brother Matthew and shared with him his large estates in Lynn and Salom. "In 8 mo 10, 1682, the Yearly Meeting of Friends was held in the house of Matthew Estes in Salem." This was the very first Yearly Meeting held in America, preceding any at Philadelphia. Of this Matthew Estes we read:—In "1703, Matthew Estes distrained of 3 pewter plates, pine boards, one silver spoon & sundries to amount of £2, 15s for Priests dues." His son John Estes also suffered to the amount of 18 shillings. This requirement of the Puritans, that all colonists should be taxed to support the ministry, was a constant source of

friction, but in Lynn, measures were taken to mitigate the law as much as possible so as to maintain good feeling with the Quakers, yet we constantly read of imprisonments and seizing of property. In 1696, Thomas Farrar and John Hood, two Friends, for refusing to pay priests dues, were imprisoned nearly one month at Salem. Jonathan Buffum and Hannah Breed were the last couple to be married in the old meeting-house. Jonathan Buffum left the Friends at the time of the New Light separation, and his wife, a most intelligent, progressive and lovable woman, was afterwards disowned for "wearing a straw bonnet and keeping improper company," the improper company being her husband. There was a remarkable couple named Joseph and Margaret Buffum, who left Massachusetts for Rhode Island about 1755. He owned the village, having a grist mill, saw mill, forge, stores, &c., and she was consulted by people all about, even doctors and lawyers seeking her advice, for her knowledge and ability were great. However, I do not think her *family* consulted her. If they had, I hardly think we should read, "that she whipped every one of her eight sons after they were twenty-one years old!"

The first Meeting of the Society of Friends in Lynn was held in an old house on the road to Salem, near the Lynn Mineral Spring farm, and the first Monthly Meeting, at the house of Samuel Collins, July 18, 1690. But five Lynn men were present. In 1777, the Friends established a school for children of Friends. It was taught by John Pope, then by Henry Oliver, then by Micajah Collins and finally, for one year, by Paul W. Newhall. It was the second school-house "set up" in Lynn. It stood on Broad street, on the old Union Store lot, was moved to Market street, then back to the Union Store lot where finally a new house was built in which the school was held for many years. This building afterwards became the Union store. The school was supported by Friends, but in 1784, application was made to the selectmen of Lynn, for the proportion of the money which the Friends annually paid for the support of the public schools. Objection was made at first, but later a portion was allowed

them for the purpose. The school was continued for about forty years. In the early part of the century, trade was carried on by barter. Shoes were carried to Boston in saddle bags, and paid for in groceries, shoe stock, and dry goods. "This barter plan of paying for work, to a system of order, was effected in the spring of 1829, by three Quakers, Isaiah Breed, James Pratt and Nathan Breed. William F. Ingalls was placed in charge of a store established by them, which they called the Union Store. At first orders were taken only from the proprietors, goods being sold to the public generally for cash. Later, however, orders were accepted from any manufacturer in good credit." Micajah Pratt and Samuel Boyce afterwards had an interest in the store. The long, lank, James Babb, who could almost reach things on the top shelf, was in charge, after William Ingalls.

Micajah Collins was a minister as well as teacher, and we read, "the boys used to wonder, how he could drop the sceptre of despotic rule, yet warm with the heat of passion and their own blood, at eleven o'clock on 4th day, and in thirty minutes or less be preaching peace!" Cyphering was his forte, but grammer was untaught by him. It remained for a later generation to make Lynn distinguished in that line, when it gave Goold Brown and his famous grammer to the country. It was Goold Brown who gave such life and interest to the "reading meetings" of his time, a sort of church sociable, which met at the different houses. Readings from the lives of Friends and other religious works, and reciting poetry, were the forms of amusement. The young Friends were past-masters in the art of repeating poetry, and could continue it for a long time without stopping. It was always recited in a singsong, which, Tennyson says, is the only way it should be repeated. A well-known Friend from New Bedford, delighted him for over an hour, thirty odd years ago, repeating his own and other poems. Originally Friends did not believe in a Sunday school, but about 60 years ago, one was started in Lynn. It was given up for a time but started again, and about thirty years ago, boys and girls from other religious denominations attended it, as it was noted for its library.

In a Friends' meeting-house, the men sit on one side, and the women on the other, and facing them and extending the whole length of the meeting-house is the gallery or the benches, two of them being raised, where the Ministers and Elders sit. The first facing seat however, is not raised, but the aged Friends, or any one whom it is desired especially to honor is invited to sit there. The Friends always pay great respect to age. Julia Ward Howe in one of her lectures says, in all her going about she never saw such universal respect and deference from youth to age as in the society of Friends. Among those who sat on the "high seats," as they were called in the early part of the century, in the Lynn meeting, were Micajah Collins, Matthew Purinton, Estes Newhall, Daniel Johnson, Charles Chase, James Purinton, Moses Beede, Samuel Boyce, Nathan Breed, Micajah Pratt, John B. Chase, William Breed, and Benjamin Jones; while on the facing seat, though not ministers or elders, were at one time, five by the name of Breed,—Newhall Breed, Theophilus, William, the two James, "honest Jeems" one was called, and Moses, and also Jacob Chase, John Bailey, David Rodman, and Samuel Neal. On the women's side, sat Betsey Purinton, wife of Mathew Purinton, Mary Newhall, Lois Keene, Hannah Collins, Jane Mansfield, Elizabeth Breed, Ruth Bassett, Miriam Newhall, Rachel Holder, Olive Oliver, Mary E. Breed, Eliza Boyce, Hannah Paige, Abigail Beede, and Abby W. Pratt, while on the facing seat, were Sarah Breed, Amy Breed and Miriam Breed Johnson.

David Rodman was librarian of the Friends' library, which they used to have for a time in the gallery of the meeting-house. Charles Coffin for many years made Lynn his home and was regarded one of the best, if not the best, minister of his time in Lynn. It is to be regretted that Friends' sermons were never written, that some idea might be obtained of the wonderful power they exerted over their hearers; but as they depended on the "moving of the spirit,"—the inspiration of the time and place, of course this could not be. Frequently no word was spoken during the whole meeting and the solemn silence was most

impressive. A favorite text with Samuel Boyce was, "But where are the nine?" and when that fine looking, pompous man uttered those words you certainly did not want to feel that you were among the missing.

Lindlay Hoag of New Hampshire, who came to Lynn a great deal, was one of the most celebrated preachers in the Society. He was most earnest in his manner, and his words were spokon with great rapidity as the sermon progressed. One of his hearers never forgot the ending of a sermon delivered in Lynn. The following words as repeated and preserved to the present day can convey but little idea of the impression made by this large, powerful man, with his deep, rich voice and face lighted up by that inspired expression so often spoken of in connection with the early Friends. "And when ten thousand times ten thousand years shall have passed away, eternity, a boundless, endless eternity will have just begun, and friends—have you ever thought, this boundless, endless eternity must be spent with the saints in light or the devils damned?"

Another minister of the Society who lived for a time in Lynn, Moses Beede, was a great contrast to this man. He was very poetical in his expression, and very gentle and quiet in manner, though at times very earnest. An ending to one of his sermons was, "and there will be quaking and shaking as of the potsherds of the earth and many faces shall gather blackness, and many eyes be filled with tears."

In one of Whittier's poems, called "The Meeting," referance is made to two women, one of them a native as well as a resident of Lynn. The other, tho' coming from Maine, was equally well known here. The introductory note to the poem, tells of their character. "The two speakers in the meeting referred to in this poem, were Avis Keene, whose very presence was a benediction, a woman lovely in spirit and person, whose words seemed a message of love and tender concern to her hearers,—and Sibil Jones, whose inspired eloquence and rare spirituality impressed all who knew her. In obediance to her apprehended duty she made visits of christian love to various

THE FRIENDS MEETING HOUSE, LYNN, MASS.

From a photograph made about 1875.

parts of Europe and to the West Coast of Africa, and to Palestine."

Mary Newhall was one of the most gifted of the early Friends' ministers, but she left the Society at the time of the New Light separation. Miriam Breed Johnson and Eliza Boyce also deserve especial mention for their untiring care and devotion to the poor and needy, not only of their own Society, but any one deserving help was sure of a ready sympathy and kindly assistance from these two most benevolent women. There was one dignified, gentle-mannered Friend on the High Seats, Mary E. Breed, whose downcast eyes never appeared to see anything, yet no strangers ever escaped her, and as soon as meeting was over, she would approach them with out-stretched hand, saying, "I perceive thou art a stranger," and invite them home to dine with her.

Nathan Breed, of Breed's End, who died in 1823, left 1,000 dollars for the poor of the Society. It was a Friend who was one of the early Presidents of the old Mechanics Bank, now the First National Bank of Lynn, Isaiah Breed, and he was followed by another Friend, Micajah Pratt. Isaiah Breed afterwards left the Friends, and became a Unitarian and then a Congregationalist. He gave the land on the corner of Silsbee and Mt. Vernon streets to the Congregationalist Society, which, after the fire in 1889, when the church was burned, was sold.

It was also a Quaker, George Hood, who was the first Mayor of Lynn, and Daniel C. Baker, another Friend, was the first President of the Common Council, and afterwards the third Mayor of Lynn, Nathan Breed took an active part in the business affairs of the city, and at his death in 1872, left in his will, after certain provisions, $50,000 to the city of Lynn to establish an asylum for "indigent children."

Endless stories are told and are on record, of their benevolence and the part the Friends took in shaping and controlling the destinies of Lynn, in the early part of the century. They were men and women, whose influence and means were used to advance the cause of humanity, as well as the business prosperity of this city.

The New England Yearly Meeting of Friends held in Newport in June, to be exact, in Quaker phraseology, the 1st day after the 2nd 6th day in the 6th month, was the meeting place of Friends, not only for New England, but for all parts of the country, the New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore Meetings being largely represented. The old Truro and Fillmore Hotels, and the K. Street house, received them, and later the Ocean House and Atlantic House nearly opposite, on the Avenue, opened the season with the coming of the Friends in June, the usual custom of being entertained by Friends at their homes being impracticable on account of the vast number that went to the Meeting. Those were great days for the Friends, for while the older ones were attending meetings, and upholding the dignity of that most solid and substantial body, the younger members were taking horseback rides along the shore and having picnics in the beautiful suburbs of Newport, and many of our fathers and mothers, met there the man or the woman who was to make their future lives happy or miserable. The usual way of going to Newport in those days was by chaise or carriage, Friends coming from way down in Maine in this way. The little oval-topped hair trunks were suspended from the cross-bar under the chaise, but for the carriage, a portable rack was made, to be strapped to the back, on which the trunk was placed. The Quarterly Meeting held at Weare, New Hampshire, in October, perhaps gave more general pleasure to the Lynn Friends, for then they all started together, and the procession of chaises and carriages, with their little trunks, must have been a sight worth seeing. It was a Monday morning when the party started, driving as far as Lowell, where they stopped for dinner. Word was always sent in advance to the different hotels on the way, so that every comfort and convenience that the place afforded was waiting for them. After dinner the party drove on to Nashua, for supper and to spend the night. The next day, Tuesday, they had dinner at Fletcher's Tavern, and then on to Weare that afternoon, where they "put up" at the different Friends' houses, spending the night with one, dinner at another, and supper at another, and the fried

chickens, pumpkin pies and rye drop-cakes, which were some of the delicacies served, were always looked forward to, and pleasantly remembered, by those fortunate enough to taste them. One dear old Friend, on being asked if she had enjoyed the Quarterly Meeting said, "Yes, she had a beautiful time. They had chickens all the way through." The homeward journey began on Friday, but each one went his own way, as the opportunity offered for visiting Friends in the neighborhood.

But perhaps, dearest of all to our ancestors, was the Quarterly Meeting held at Lynn in August, and how can I better close my paper, than with true Quaker hospitality, to invite you to spend the day with me at Nathan Breed's old house that used to stand on Broad street.

Preparations for this day had been going on for some time. You, as guests, did not know it, but the family did, for bright and early Monday morning they were turned out of their rooms, to take up their abode in the attic for a week, and the seventeen sleeping rooms, that the house contained, with the exception of those occupied by the servants, were put in order for the guests. This may seem rather hard on the family, but if you had seen the five cozy rooms that that big open attic was turned into, you would beg, as did some of the guests, to be "considered one of the family!" In the yard, a like transformation took place, as this Friend owned woodland, farmland and salt-marsh, which required all kinds of carts and implements to work. There were sheds scattered about for their accommodation. These were all emptied of their contents, and they, with the barn and the hitching posts, made ready for use. The genius who presided over the household affairs for about forty years, was one of that fine type of New Hampshire women, strong mentally and physically, brusque in manner, but with the kindest heart in the world, equal to any emergency, and, with a previous training in a hotel, able to assume all the care of the house, leaving the host and hostess free to entertain their guests. With well-trained servants under her—she wouldn't have them if they were not—and a number of helpers from outside, who always came at Quarterly

Meeting time, the large number of guests were easily taken care of. To cook for them two large old-fashioned brick ovens, about four feet deep, were employed, which required a "slice," or oven shovel, to take the things out; a range set in the side of the chimney; a modern cook stove; and a set boiler, which would hold ten pairs of chickens at a time! After breakfast, while still at the table, the Bible was brought, and the host read a chapter, as was the daily custom of Friends, after which, a prayer was offered or remarks were made.

After the breakfast was cleared away, the table was reset for luncheon, for the Friends who came from Salem, Danvers and the surrounding towns. Then began the preparation for the event of the day, the Quarterly Meeting dinner, and the long table, which seated twenty-four persons comfortably, was made to look its best. Dinner in those days was served in two courses, the meat course and dessert, but what was wanting in those two courses, was out of the reach of the Lynn markets. At each end of the table was a large piece of roast beef, and in the centre, a piece of white halibut, covered with egg sauce, as pleasant to the eye as to the taste, while scattered along the table, were chickens, lamb, ham, etc., and every vegetable you can think of. Opposite each piece of meat was seated a good carver, and with the servants, assisted by the grand-daughters of the house, the guests were easily and quickly served.

One tall, red-headed, bashful youth from "down east," was a constant source of delight to those wicked grand-daughters. They passed him more things than even a country boy could eat, for the pleasure of seeing him blush, and hearing him say, "I wouldn't choose any, thank thee." With the desert came all kinds of pies, from blueberry and gooseberry, to cream, and lemon, capped by that beautiful golden-brown pyramid, called a "Quarterly Meeting plum pudding." The table was usually filled twice with guests, and sometimes more than twice.

After dinner, one could take a walk or drive, as this Friend not only put his own horses at the disposal of his guests, but borrowed those of his neighbors for their use.

After tea, which was usually attended by more guests than at dinner, a social evening was spent in the parlors, where Friends met Friends, not only in name, but in reality, from all parts of the country. About nine o'clock, when the Friends began to return from the various religious and committee meetings, a hush came over the assembly, or, as they expressed it, they "fell into silence," and in the hour which followed, the solemn stillness, the beautiful words of the prayer, or the earnest exhortation of the preacher, only served to deepen and strengthen the friendship of those present, and make them feel "it was good to be there." At last, the most prominent Friend present, extended his hand to his neighbor, and with the quiet grasp, and the kindly "Fare thee well," of the Friends, Quarterly Meeting day was over!

## LETTER FROM GENERAL DENISON, RELATING TO THE INDIANS CROSSING MERRIMACK RIVER, MARCH 19, 1676.

M[r] Secretary: I received your intelligence the Substance whereof I had 2 houres before by y[e] way of Billerica and Andouer, together with certaine intelligence that the enemy is passed merrimack their trecks seene yesterday at wamesit and 2 of their Scouts this morning at Andouer who by 2 posts one in the night & againe this Day about 2 of the clocke importunes for helpe as doth Haueril & Major Pike for Norfolke. I am w[th] great difficulty sending up 60 men this night under Capt: Appleton to Andouer who will also take this opportunity if no preuented, to attend the counciles order for survay of the townes of this county who are ſufficiently alarm[d]. Did not I Judge my my presence heere more necesary then any thing I could contribute there I would most willingly embrace the opportunity were it but for ease. I suppose this will excuse me to the Council whateuer it will to y[e] people. I hope my Brother Bradstreete will publish my excuse. Had he writ I might haue ordered some of his best things to haue beene brought of from Andouer. I am in extreamity of hast at Sun Sett dispatching the Souldjors to the great dissatisfaction of the towne.

Let God arise & our enemies shall be scattered.

y[e] humble servant

Ips: March 19[th] at 6 at night Daniel Denison.

if Capt: Appleton returne w[th] good newes & it be necessary for me to come, if I understand it I shal attend, tho: our Court should be next revoke. pray my Brother Bradstreet to Comend to ye council that many of our town Souldjors that are now under Cap[t] Cooke, intended for Capt Sill to be a guard to my selfe & the comiſsioners will be extreamely wronged if they be kept out, hoping they should haue had favor of me for a speedy returne. Some of their occations & familyes will extreamely suffer as Samuel Ingols a farmer w[th] a great family, m[r] Tho: Wade & diuerse others, indeed the most of Ipswich and one of Rowley, Leiftenant Mihil.

*Mass. Archives, vol. 68, p. 165.*

# MILITARY COMMITTEE'S REPORT, MARCH 29, 1676, WITH PARTICULARS OF GARRISONS IN ESSEX COUNTY TOWNS.

In psuance of y^e^ Hono^rd^ Councills ord^r^ Dated: March y^e^ 15^th^ 167¾ appointing us y^e^ Subscribers as a Comitty, for Essex: to Vew & Consider y^e^ Seuerall townes, & to propose o^r^ thoughts, of w^t^ may bee aduiseable, In ord^r^ to y^e^ Security of y^e^ people & their planting In this time of trouble.

Wee mett att Andiu^r^ Where wee found 12 Substantial Garrisons well fitted, w^ch^ wee hope (through God's bleſsing) may bee Sufficient to Secure them from any sudden Surprise of y^e^ enemy: to w^ch^ y^e^ Garrisons y^e^ Inhabitants of y^e^ towne are respectively appointed.

Att Bradford wee finde three Garrisons as aboue s^d^ two of w^ch^ y^e^ Inhabitants appointed are willing to repaire too, But for y^e^ third, seuerall of the psons appointed to y^t^ place will remoue from them leaueing their houses & places distitute, w^ch^ may proue verry prejudicial & distructiue to y^e^ same.

At Rowly Village: wee finde four Garrisons well fitted, & y^e^ towne ord^ed^ to y^e^ Seuerall Garrisons respectiuly.

Att Topsfield wee finde four Garrisons as aboue s^d^ & y^e^ towne ord^ed^ In Like manner.

At Newberry, we finde Seuerall of y^e^ remoat houses fortified, & y^e^ towne In a way of fortifications as appears p their returne.

Att Rowly: Wee find Soe many Garrisons are allreddy made, w^ch^ w^th^ w^t^ they haue farther ord^ed^ will bee sufficient for y^e^ Securing of all y^e^ Inhabitants.

Att Ipswich: Wee finde y^t^ there are soe many Garrisons as may Secure all y^e^ out houses, and for y^e^ Towne a Generall fortification w^ch^ is allmost Compleated.

Att Wenham: Wee Sent out o^r^ Warrants according to y^e^ Counsills ord^r^ butt y^e^ Inhabitants made noe appearance att y^e^ time & place appointed.

Att Beuerly: Wee finde y^t^ they haue taken ord^r^ about

there Seuerall fortifications as may more Largely appear by their returne.

Att Salem: Wee finde they haue begun a fortification about y^e^ towne, & haue taken ord^r^ for y^e^ Secureing of y^e^ farmes & out houses by Seuerall Garrisons: and y^e^ Inhabitants, are appointed respectiuely to y^e^ places Soe garrisoned.

Att Cape Ann: Wee are Enformed y^t^ they haue made two Garrisons, besides Seuerall pticular fortifications

Att: Marblehead: Wee finde noe fortification & y^t^ y^e^ Inhabitants Judge itt needless:

Att: Linn: Wee finde Severall Garrisons, and y^e^ people are appointed respectively to each quart^r^.

The aboue s^d^ acc^tt^ is y^e^ most Exac^t^ Wee can geather w^th^ respect to y^e^ Seuerall fortifications, & as to planting, wee shall Refer you to their Seuerall Returnes Togeather w^th^ y^e^ Stockadoes or Stoane worke: mentioned In y^e^ Latter part of ye Counsills ord^r^.

By yo^r^ humble Seruants commands

John Appleton
John Putnam
Thomas Chandler

Dated In Salem 29^th^ March 167[illegible].

*Mass. Archives, vol. 68, p. 184-5.*

SHIP ROME, SAMUEL R. CURWEN, MASTER.

Owned by Stone, Silsbee & Pickman. From the paintng showing the ship leaving Marseilles, in March, 1848, made by S. Pellegrin and now in the possession of Charles F. Curwen.

# SHIP REGISTERS OF THE DISTRICT OF SALEM AND BEVERLY.

## 1789-1900.

COMMUNICATED BY A. FRANK HITCHINGS, WITH ADDITIONAL NOTES BY STEPHEN WILLARD PHILLIPS.

(*Continued from Vol. XLI, page 332.*)

ROSE, sch., 67 tons, Damariscotta, 1786. Reg. Dec. 15, 1789. Elias H. Derby, owner; Joshua Elbridge, master. [Joseph Strout was also master. Vessel condemned at a foreign port.]

ROSE, ship, 440 tons, Salem, 1840. Reg. Jan. 15, 1841. John B. Silsbee, John H. Silsbee, Benjamin H. Silsbee, Benjamin W. Stone, William D. Pickman, owners; Samuel Very, jr. master.

ROTUND, brig, 146 tons, Bowdoinham, 1810. Reg. Nov. 18, 1811. Joseph Peabody, Gideon Tucker, Hezekiah Flint, owners; Andrew Smith, master. Reg. Mar. 19, 1821. Gideon Tucker, owner; John Ingersoll, jr., master. Reg. Dec. 4, 1824. Benjamin Fabens, owner; Joseph R. Winn, master. [Timothy Harraden was also master. Vessel sold to Boston owners in June, 1831.]

ROVER, bgtne., Beverly, 135 tons, Salem, 1799. Reg. Apr. 11, 1799. Benjamin Lovett, Beverly, Abraham Kilham, owners; John Thissel, master.

ROVER, bgtne., 204 tons, Kennebunk, 1802. Reg. Dec. 23, 1802. William Gray, jr., owner; Walter P. Jeffry, master.

ROVER, brig, 159 tons. Captured in War of 1812. Reg. Sept. 3, 1813. William Manning, owner; William Manning, master.

ROVER, sch., 86 tons. Captured in War of 1812. Reg. Mar. 11, 1815. George Crowninshield, jr., George Crowninshield, Benjamin W. Crowninshield, owners; Richard Ward, jr., master.

ROVER, sch., 94 tons. Captured in War of 1812. Reg. June 22, 1815. Butler Fogerty, owner; Josiah Dewing, master. Reg. Nov. 20, 1816. John Winn, Joseph Winn, Thomas Whitteridge, owners; James Harvey, master.

ROVER, brig, 144 tons, Plymouth, 1823. Reg. Jan. 2,

1828. Joseph J. Knapp, owner; Zebulon Woodberry, master.

ROVER, brig, 128 tons, Wells, Me., 1816. Reg. June 6, 1831. Benjamin Creamer, Caleb Smith, Danvers, James Brown, Danvers, owners; Tobias Davis, master. Reg. May 14, 1832. James Brown, Danvers, Caleb Smith, owners; George S. Richards, master. [Sold at Boston, in 1832.]

ROWENA, sch., 99 tons, Kingston, 1838. Reg. Jan. 28, 1841. David Pingree, owner; John Shirley, master. [Sold in Zanzibar about 1842.]

ROXANA, brig, 137 tons, Kingston, 1828. Reg. Dec. 28, 1838. Thomas P. Pingree, John Bertram, owners; Jonathan Shepard, master. Reg. July 22, 1840. Thomas P. Pingree, owner; Jonathan Shepard, master.

ROXANA, sch., 73 tons, Scituate, 1818. Reg. Jan. 8, 1841. Joseph Rose, owner; William S. Rose, master. [Sold to Boston owners in 1841.]

ROXANNA, sch., 109 tons, Dorchester, Md., 1840. Reg. Apr. 2, 1844. Benjamin Upton, owner; Henry Upton, master. [Sold in Brazil in 1844.]

RUBY, sch., 85 tons, Salem (North Salem), 1789. Reg. Aug. 20, 1804. Thomas Holmes, owner; John Clough, master.

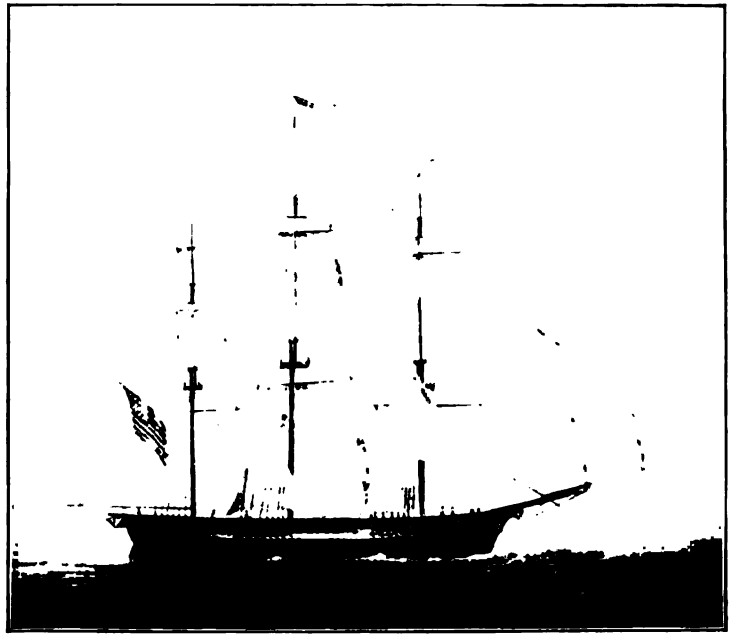
RUBY, brig, 126 tons, Sedgwick, Me., 1839. Reg. Aug. 5, 1847. Edward D. Kimball, John Bertram, owners; Horace Tufts, master. Reg. Feb. 24, 1847. John Bertram, M. W. Shepard, owners; Samuel Hutchinson, master.

RUSSELL, brig, 182 tons, Cohasset, 1835. Reg. Oct. 17, 1844. David Pingree, owner; John M. Coffin, master. Reg. Dec. 19, 1846. Henry P. Upton, Benjamin Upton, Benjamin Upton, jr., owners; R. F. Savory, master. Reg. June 5, 1852. Samuel A. Safford, E. Dodge & Co., owners; A. Hughes, master. [Oil painting at Peabody Academy of Science.]

RUTH, sch., 63 tons, Scituate, 1786. Reg. Dec. 17, 1789. John Leach, owner; Samuel Grant, master. Reg. Sept. 12, 1795. Jacob Ashton, Jonathan Lambert, owners; Jonathan Lambert, jr., master. [John Peters was also master.]

RUTHY, bgtne., 148 tons, Salem, 1790. Reg. Oct. 29, 1790. Johnson Briggs, owner; Johnson Briggs, master. [Sold to Boston owners, May, 1815.]

RYDER, sch., Beverly, 67 tons, Essex, 1848. Reg. Oct. 26, 1861. David Crowell, Beverly, Benjamin Anstram, owners; William Whelding, master.



SHIP PERSEVERANCE, RICHARD WHEATLAND, MASTER.

Wrecked on Cape Cod in 1805. From a water-color in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.

SHIP ST. PAUL, CHARLES H. ALLEN, MASTER.

Stephen C. Phillips, owner. Lost in the Philippine Islands, December 9, 1851.

SACHEM, bark, 450 tons, Boston, 1858. Reg. Dec. 14, 1867. John Bertram, owner; John Kerwan, master. [Employed in the Zanzibar trade and wrecked on the east Coast of Africa about 1873.]

SADIE F. CALLER, sch., 413 tons, Essex, 1873. Reg. Aug. 2, 1873. Amasa T. Webber, Daniel Marsten, Asa Marsten, Eliza J. Dalton, William Reith, jr., George F. Putnam, Sadie F. Caller, E. F. & J. W. Roberts, co-partners, Irving Stone, Charles W. Burbank, George Horton, John F. Newhall, Thomas H. Frothingham, Charles H. Fifield, John W. Roberts, C. C. & L. D. Pettingell, co-partners, Jacob C. Hiltz, Edward H. Knight, Charles Prindle, Gloucester, Nathan H. Phillips, Gloucester, Charles Howes, Essex, Abel Story, Essex, John Proctor, Essex, George M. Story, Essex, Proctor P. Perkins, Essex, Charles J. Peters, Boston, owners. Amasa T. Webber, master.

SAID BIN SULTAN, bark, 302 tons, Newbury, 1850. Reg. Nov. 5, 1850. Michael Shepard, John Bertram, Andrew Ward, owners; Joseph Moseley, master. Reg. June 16, 1852. Michael W. Shepard, John B. Silsbee, John Bertram, Andrew Ward, Israel Ward, James B. Curwen, owners; Joseph Moseley, master. Reg. May 2, 1856. Michael W. Shepard, John Bertram, John B. Silsbee, James B. Curwen, A. Ward, Henry F. Shepard, owners; Andrew A. Ward, master. Reg. Apr. 18, 1857. John Bertram, owner; Andrew A. Ward, master. Reg. Jan. 7, 1867. John C. Osgood, Richard S. Rogers, Charles H. Fabens, William H. Nichols, William P. Goodhue, William Northey, Edward Brown, Francis Brown, Edward B. Lane, Daniel Perkins, James B. Curwen, Leonard B. Harrington, H. Osgood Stone, Stephen G. Wheatland, Francis Fluker, Boston, James W. Holmes, Quincy, owners; James W. Holmes, master.

ST. HELENA, sch., 127 tons, Surry, Me., 1841. Reg. Mar. 25, 1845. Isaac Cushing, owner; B. Pickering, master. [C. Wasgatt was also master.]

ST. JOHN, sch., 71 tons. Rig changed to a brigantine and tonnage altered to 82 tons in Feb., 1792, Newbury, 1779. Reg. Dec. 2, 1790. Robert Stone, Joseph Pratt, Joseph Waters, Woodbridge Grafton, owners; Woodbridge Grafton, master. Reg. Feb. 17, 1792. Robert Stone, Joseph Waters, owners; Clifford Byrnes, master. Reg. Dec. 11, 1794. Jonathan Mason, Robert Stone, James Dunlap, owners; Jonathan Mason, master. Reg. July 11, 1796. Robert Stone, James

Dunlap, owners; Samuel Masury, master. Reg. Aug. 25, 1797. Butler Fogerty, Johnson Briggs, owners; Johnson Briggs, master. Reg. Aug. 16, 1798. William Goodhall, Samuel Whittemore, owners; William Goodhall, master. [The earliest entry at the Custom House, from Surinam, is the schooner St. John, in Oct. 1791.]

St. John, bgtne., 168 tons, Salisbury, 1785. Reg. Dec. 6, 1790. Joshua Ward, owner; Andrew Sluman, master.

St. Michaels, bgtne., 177 tons, Salem, 1800. Reg. Jan. 19, 1801. Edward Allen, owner; Joseph Cook, master. [Sold at Baltimore in 1806.]

St. Michaels, brig, 120 tons, Duxbury, 1817. Reg. Oct. 1, 1827. Putnam I. Farnham, Peter E. Webster, John Bertram, Jed Frye, owners; John Bertram, master.

St. Patrick, sch., 100 tons, Camden, 1799. Reg. Sept. 24, 1802. James Silver, Samuel Cook, Jeduthan Upton, Curtis Searl, Danvers, owners; James Silver, master. Reg. July 7, 1803. Jonathan Mason, John Fairfield, owners; Joseph Strout, master. Reg. Dec. 3, 1804. Jonathan Mason, John Fairfield, Jonathan Beckford, jr., owners; Jonathan Beckford, jr., master.

St. Paul, ship, 463 tons, Boston, 1833. Reg. June 2, 1838. Stephen C. Phillips, owner; Joseph Winn, jr., master. Reg. Apr. 25, 1845. Stephen C. Phillips, J. Willard Peele, owners; Charles H. Allen, master. [Photograph of original painting at the Peabody Academy of Science. The St. Paul made twelve voyages from Salem to Manila and was wrecked in the Straits of San Bernardino, Dec. 9, 1851. She was sold to Spanish owners, raised, and foundered a few years later in the China Sea. Her best voyage was 100 days from Salem to Manila. George Peirce, J. Warren Osborne and William B. Davis were also masters. For account of her voyages see Hist. Sketch of Salem, p. 158.]

St. Peter, sch., Beverly, 67 tons, Amesbury, 1789. Reg. Feb. 21, 1792. John Smith, Beverly, Benjamin Lovett, Beverly, owners; John Thistle, master. Reg. Dec. 1, 1804. William Homan, Beverly, owner; John Willet, master. Reg. July 1, 1807. William Homan, Beverly, Thomas Picket, Beverly, owners; Thomas Picket, master. Reg. Nov. 14, 1807. Thomas Woodbury, Beverly, Thomas Picket, jr., Beverly, owners; Thomas Picket, jr., master. Reg. Apr. 14, 1808. Thomas Woodbury, jr., Beverly, owners; Richard Obear, 3d, master. Reg. Dec. 6, 1809. Thomas Woodbury,

SHIP SHIRLEY, CHARLES H. ALLEN, MASTER.

Owned by Stone, Silsbee & Pickman. From the painting in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.

BARK SAPPHO, RICHARD D. ROGERS, MASTER.

Owned by Stone, Silsbee & Pickman. From the painting now in possession of George S. Silsbee.

jr., Beverly, William Gray, Boston, owners; James Haskell, master.

SALEM, sch., 88 tons. Tonnage changed to 111 tons March, 1794 and rig altered to a brigantine, Sept. 8, 1794, Salisbury, 1792. Reg. May 26, 1792. William Gray, owner; Joseph Hosmer, master. [Isaac Rea and Josiah Orne were also masters.]

SALEM, sch., 106 tons, Waldoborough, 1808. Reg. June 8, 1809. Thomas Brooks, John Clough, Michael Sprague, Waldoborough, Charles Creamer, Waldoborough, William Sprague, Waldoborough, owners; Nathaniel Cheever, master.

SALEM, brig, 149 tons, Waldoboro, Me., 1831. Reg. Feb. 29, 1832. Benjamin Fabens, James Harvey, Bryant Newcomb, owners; James Harvey, master. Reg. Oct. 19, 1837. Benjamin Fabens, Benjamin Fabens, jr., Charles H. Fabens, owners; Edmund Upton, master. [Condemned at Bermuda in 1843.]

SALEM, bark, 350 tons. Samuel Knight, owner; Nathan Millet, master. [The Salem was built on the Ohio river, used in the California trade in the fifties and later sold to foreign owners.]

SALEM PACKET, sch., 96 tons, Danvers, 1785. Reg. Apr. 6, 1791. Samuel Very, owner; Samuel Very, master.

SALLY, sloop, 84 tons, Wells, 1784. Reg. Oct. 7, 1789. James Cheever, owner; James Cheever, master.

SALLY, sch., 149 tons, rig altered to a brigantine in Nov., 1790, Salisbury, 1785. Reg. Oct. 17, 1789. Jerathmiel Peirce, Aaron Waitt, owners; Hardy Ropes, master. [Edmund Upton was also master.]

SALLY, sch., 38 tons, Penobscot, 1788. Reg. Nov. 11, 1789. Retier Whittemore, owner; Retier Whittemore, master.

SALLY, sch., 63 tons, Salisbury, 1785. Reg. Dec. 3, 1789. Zacheriah Burchmore, John Norris, owners; John Burchmore, master. Reg. June 30, 1790. John Norris, owner; John Burchmore, master. Reg. Apr. 12, 1791. Stephen Osborn, owner; Richard Smith, master. [John Chapman was also master.]

SALLY, sch., 58 tons, Hanover, 1784. Reg. Dec. 17, 1789. Robert Leach, owner; Benjamin Tarrent, master. [Sold to Beverly owners, May, 1801.] Reg. May 23, 1801. Asa Cole, Beverly, owner; Ezra Smith, master. Reg. Dec. 27, 1806. Josiah Page, Beverly, John Page, Beverly, Nathaniel Goodwin, owners; John Downs, master.

SALLY, sloop, Beverly, 102 tons, Biddeford, 1785. Reg. Feb. 20, 1790. Robert Haskell, Beverly, owner; Robert Haskell, master.

SALLY, sloop, Beverly, 107 tons, Edgecomb, 1784. Reg. May 28, 1790. Eleazer Giles, Beverly, owner; Ebenezer Giles, master.

SALLY, sloop, 38 tons, property of citizens of U. S., May 16, 1789. Reg. Sept. 24, 1790. Nathaniel Silsbee, owner; Nathaniel Silsbee, master. Reg. Dec. 29, 1791. Elias H. Derby, owner; Nathaniel Silsbee, master.

SALLY, sch., 65 tons, Danvers, 1784. Reg. Dec. 15, 1790. John Leach, owner; Benjamin Tarrent, master. [Ephraim Skerry was also master.] Reg. Sept. 2, 1797. John Leach, Ebenezer Shillaber, owners; John Leach, master. Reg. Dec. 21, 1799. John Leach, owner; John Leach, master.

SALLY, bgtne., 124 tons, Braintree, 1786. Reg. Apr. 4, 1791. John Derby, jr., Elias H. Derby, Elias H. Derby, jr., owners; Joseph Loring, master. Reg. June 5, 1792. Elias H. Derby, Ezekiel H. Derby, owners; Edward Allen, master.

SALLY, sch., Danvers, 86 tons, Danvers, 1791. Reg. Jan. 16, 1792. Samuel Page, Danvers, owner; Jonathan Mason, master. [Gideon Rea was also master.]

SALLY, bgtne., 165 tons, Portland, 1792. Reg. July 12, 1792. John Fisk, owner; Joseph Strout, master.

SALLY, sch., 24 tons, Duxbury, 1780. Reg. Sept. 21, 1792. Benjamin Bullock, owner; Richard Gray, master.

SALLY, sch., 34 tons, Salem, 1767. Reg. Apr. 19, 1793. Richard Gray, Isaac Needham, owners; Richard Gray, master. Reg. May 6, 1793. Joseph Gardner, Simon Gardner, John Sage, owners; Simon Gardner, master.

SALLY, bgtne., 90 tons, Chatham, 1784. Reg. Dec. 12, 1793. Zachariah Burchmore, owner; Zachariah Burchmore, master.

SALLY, sch., Danvers, 74 tons, Haverhill, 1793. Reg. July 22, 1794. Samuel Fowler, Danvers, Simon Pendar, Danvers, owners; Moses Endicott, master. Reg. Apr. 28, 1800. James Silver, William Silver, Curtis Searl, Danvers, owners; James Silver, master.

SALLY, bgtne., 181 tons, Portland, 1792. Reg. Sept. 8, 1794. John Fiske, owner; Robert Hale, master. Reg. Sept. 28, 1795. Thomas Saunders, Joseph Peabody, Joseph White, John Norris, Jonathan Gardner, owners; Benjamin Webb, jr., master. Reg. Jan. 8, 1800. Thomas Saunders, Joseph Pea-

BARK STAR, FREDERICK LENDHOLM, MASTER.

John Bertram, owner. From the painting in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.

SHIP SOOLOO, WILLIAM G. NUTTING, MASTER.

Owned by Stone, Sillsbee & Pickman. From the painting showing the ship entering the harbor of Marseilles, by S. Pellegrin in 1844, and now in the possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.

body, Joseph White, John Norris, owners; Moses Endicott, master. Reg. Jan. 3, 1803. Joseph Peabody, Gideon Tucker, owners; Moses Endicott, master.

SALLY, sch., 69 tons, Amesbury, 1787. Reg. Dec. 26, 1794. John Pitman, owner; John Pitman, jr., master. Reg. May 5, 1800. John Pitman, Daniel Proctor, owners; Daniel Proctor, master. Reg. Nov. 17, 1800. Daniel Proctor, owner; Daniel Proctor, master. Reg. June 12, 1804. Daniel Proctor, Nathaniel Archer, Philip Chase, Abijah Chase, John Pratt, Joel Bowker, owners; Nathaniel Archer, master. Reg. Jan. 26, 1805. David Nichols, Samuel Cook, Joseph Brown, owners; Joseph Brown, master. Reg. June 27, 1805. Joseph Brown, owner; Joseph Brown, master. [Condemned in the West Indies.]

SALLY, sch., Beverly, 125 tons, Pembroke, 1795. Reg. Nov. 28, 1795. Benjamin Lovett, Beverly, John Stephens, Beverly, Thomas Stephens, Beverly, Nathan Leach, Beverly, William Leach, Beverly, Hale Hilton, Beverly, John Thissel, owners; John Thissel, master. Reg. May 22, 1797. Benjamin Lovett, Beverly, John Stephens, Beverly, Thomas Stephens, Beverly, owners; John Baker, master.

SALLY, ship, Beverly, 203 tons, Falmouth, 1794. Reg. Jan. 24, 1797. Israel Thorndike, Beverly, Moses Brown, Beverly, Joseph Lee, Beverly, Ebenezer Preble, Beverly, owners; Josiah Obear, master. [Commissioned as a Privateer.] Reg. June 23, 1798. Moses Brown, Beverly, Israel Thorndike, Beverly, Ebenezer Preble, Boston, owners; Nicholas Thorndike, master. Reg. July 8, 1799. Israel Thorndike, Beverly, Moses Brown, Beverly, owners; William Patterson, master. [George Taylor was also master.]

SALLY, sch., 69 tons, Salisbury, 1785. Reg. Oct. 9, 1798. Stephen Osborn, owner; Jonathan Millett, master. [Sold to Beverly owners Aug. 1800.] Reg. Aug. 1, 1800. Abner Chapman, Beverly, owner; Thomas Smith, master. Reg. Jan. 21, 1801. Samuel G. Mackay, Beverly, Elias Smith, Beverly, owners; Samuel G. Mackay, master.

SALLY, sch., 104 tons, Salem, 1798. Reg. June 9, 1800. Joseph Peabody, Thomas Perkins, owners; Daniel Gould, master. Reg. Mar. 28, 1801. Joseph Peabody, Gideon Tucker, owners; William Ramsdell, master.

SALLY, sch., 59 tons, Salem, 1784. Reg. June 10, 1801. Ephraim Very, William Silver, James Silver, Curtis Searl, Danvers, owners; Ephraim Very, master. Reg. Dec. 5, 1801.

William Lang, Ephraim Very, owners; Ephraim Very, master. Reg. June 7, 1804. Joseph Waters, owner; Benjamin Waters, master. Reg. Nov. 11, 1806. Clifford C. Byrne, Clifford Byrne, owners; Clifford C. Byrne, master.

SALLY, sch., 143 tons, altered to a brigantine in June, 1803. Salem, 1798. Reg. Oct. 2, 1801. Joseph Peabody, Gideon Tucker, owners; William Ramsdell, master. [Lost at sea in 1804.]

SALLY, sch., Beverly, 73 tons, Salisbury, 1798. Reg. Nov. 2, 1801. Robert Haskell, Beverly, owner; Robert Haskell, master. [Asa Lamson was also master.] Reg. May 10, 1809. Robert Haskell, Beverly, Thomas Picket, jr., Beverly, owners; Thomas Picket, jr., master. [William Cook was also master.] Reg. Apr. 15, 1811. Thomas Stephens, Beverly, William Leach, Beverly, Abraham Kilham, Beverly, John Dike, jr., Beverly, owners; Solomon Giddings, master. Reg. Dec. 5, 1811. Nicholas Thorndike, Beverly, William Leach, Beverly, Abraham Kilham, Beverly, Thomas Stephens, Beverly, owners; Zachariah G. Lamson, master.

SALLY, bgtne., 161 tons, Salisbury, 1801. Reg. Nov. 10, 1801. Jacob Ashton, Benjamin Goodhue, Jonathan Neall, Stephen Webb, Nehemiah Buffington, Charles Cleveland, owners; William Ashton, master. Reg. May 2, 1803. Jacob Ashton, Benjamin Goodhue, Nehemiah Buffington, Charles Cleveland, owners; William Ashton, master. Reg. Apr. 18, 1804. Jacob Ashton, Benjamin Goodhue, Clifford Crowninshield, Nehemiah Buffington, owners; Richard Ashton, master.

SALLY, sch., Beverly, 34 tons, Amesbury, 1788. Reg. Nov. 11, 1809. John Shelden, Beverly, Nathaniel Safford, Beverly, owners; Jesse Potter, master.

SALLY, sch., 62 tons, Amesbury, 1786. Reg. Apr. 1, 1812. John Dodge, Jesse Richards, owners; Spencer Hall, master.

SALLY, brig, 113 tons, Great Egg Harbor, 1801. Reg. Feb. 9, 1813. James Cheever, jr., Jas. W. Stearns, Harvey Choate, Beverly, owners; Harvey Choate, master.

SALLY, sch., Danvers, 115 tons, Alna, Me., 1816. Reg. Dec. 6, 1817. Nathaniel Putnam, Danvers, owner; William Allen, master. Tonnage changed to 176 tons, Nov. 1820. Reg. Nov. 8, 1840. Nathaniel Putnam, Danvers, Thomas Cheever, Danvers, John W. Osgood, Baltimore, owners; Parker Brown, master.

SALLY, ship, 322 tons, Boston, 1803. Reg. Jan. 17, 1825. James Cook, Samuel Cook, Nathan Cook, Timothy Bryant, jr.,

SHIP SUMATRA, JOSIAH DUDLEY, MASTER.

Owned by Stone, Silsbee & Pickman. From the painting in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science, showing the ship off the cliffs of Dover, England, on Sept. 12, 1857.

owners; Richard E. Orne, master. [Original painting at the Essex Institute. Lost on the Bahama bank, 1825.]

SALLY, sch., 164 tons, Alna, Me., 1816. Reg. May 10, 1826. William Story, owner; William Story, master.

SALLY ANN, brig, 135 tons, Woodbridge, N. J., 1815. Reg. Oct. 13, 1828. Stephen W. Shepard, Anthony D. Caulfield, owners; Anthony D. Caulfield, master. Reg. May 26, 1831. Stephen W. Shepard, owner; Anthony D. Caulfield, master. [Cast away near Plymouth, in 1834.]

SALLY BARKER, brig, 141 tons, Duxbury, 1809. Reg. Dec. 20, 1822. Harvey Choate, Beverly, owner; Harvey Choate, master. Reg. July 27, 1826. John Brooks, William Treadwell, Samuel Colby, Samuel Page, owners; Samuel Page, master. Reg. June 6, 1827. Stephen W. Shepard, John Brooks, William Treadwell, William Brown, Anthony D. Caulfield, Ebenezer Symonds, jr., owners; Thomas Palfray, master. Reg. Jan. 11, 1828. John Clifton, owner; Nathaniel B. Mansfield, master. [Sold for $1,000. in New York, in 1828.]

SALLYS, sch., 89 tons, Braintree, 1785. Reg. Jan. 18, 1790. Timothy Wellman, owner; Timothy Wellman, master.

SAM SMALL, brig, 164 tons, Machias, 1847. Reg. Jan. 6, 1854. John Dike, Isaac Cushing, owners; William Treadwell, master.

SAMOS, bark, 243 tons, Scituate, 1827. Reg. July 22, 1845. Charles Hoffman, owner; Henry Archer, master. [Condemned at Manila about 1846.]

SAMUEL, bgtne., 117 tons, Newbury, 1786. Reg. Feb. 15, 1806. Samuel Leach, Jonathan Becket, owners; Joseph Brown, master.

SAMUEL E. SAWYER, sch., 61 tons, Baltimore, 1852. Reg. Oct. 5, 1860. Benjamin Webb, owner; John A. Johnson, master.

SAMUEL E. SAWYER, sch., 74 tons, Boothbay, Me., 1866. Reg. Nov. 20, 1868. C. C. Pettingell, Charles A. Ropes, Charles H. Fifield, Luther D. Pettingell, James Cushing, Gloucester, owners; James Cushing, master.

SAMUEL LEWIS, sch., 97 tons, Belfast, 1845. Reg. Nov. 12, 1845. Geo. C. Varney, Moses C. Reynolds, owners; Elijah West, master.

SAMUEL R. CRANE, sch., 78 tons gross, 52 tons net, Essex, 1882. Reg. Oct. 6, 1900. Horace M. Johnson, Harry McWinnie, Boston, owners; Horace M. Johnson, master.

SAMUEL WRIGHT, ship, 372 tons, Portsmouth, N. H., 1824.

Reg. June 14, 1833. John B. Osgood, owner; John Pitman, master. [Used as a whaler, 1833-40. Cast away on New Holland, July 8, 1840.]

SAN FRANCISCO, bark, Beverly, 268 tons, Cumberland, Me., 1849. Reg. Aug. 6, 1849. George Whitmarsh, Beverly, Thomas Remmonds, Beverly, Ezra Ellingwood, Beverly, Isaac W. Baker, Beverly, J. L. Foster, Beverly, C. Wallis, Beverly, James Masury, Beverly, Thomas B. Davis, Beverly, Elliot Woodbury, Beverly, Andrew Larcom, Beverly, Washington Stott, Beverly, Isaac Sheldon, Beverly, Jacob Young, Beverly, Cotton Bennett, Beverly, Abiel Wales, Beverly, W. J. Dodge, Beverly, Edmund Giles, Beverly, Daniel Foster, 2nd, Beverly, Joshua Carrico, Beverly, John G. Butman, Beverly, Jonathan P. Thomas, Beverly, Edward Bartlett, Beverly, Edward Stone, Beverly, Samuel Lummus, Beverly, Andrew C. Baker, Beverly, Joseph Appleton, Beverly, Luke B. Prince, Beverly, William H. Lovett, Beverly, Richard J. Preston, Beverly, Zebulon O. Hale, Beverly, Thomas Simonds, Salem, Nathan Jones, Wenham, Daniel M. Prince, Rowley, Joseph S. Wyman, Woburn, Joseph Blake, jr., Woburn, John Knights,2nd, Woburn, Jacob Weston, Woburn, owners; Thomas Remmonds, master. [Advertised to sail for California with a party in 1849.]

SAPPHIRE, ship, 365 tons, Medford, 1825. Reg. Nov., 1832. Stephen C. Phillips, owner; Samuel Grove, master. Reg. Apr. 19, 1834. Stephen C. Phillips, James W. Cheever, owners; Gordon Robinson, master. [William Stacey was also master. Used as a whaler in the Pacific, 1836-42. Water-color copy of an original oil painting at the Peabody Academy of Science. Foundered in the West Indies, Mar. 8, 1842, while on a voyage from Salem to Mobile.]

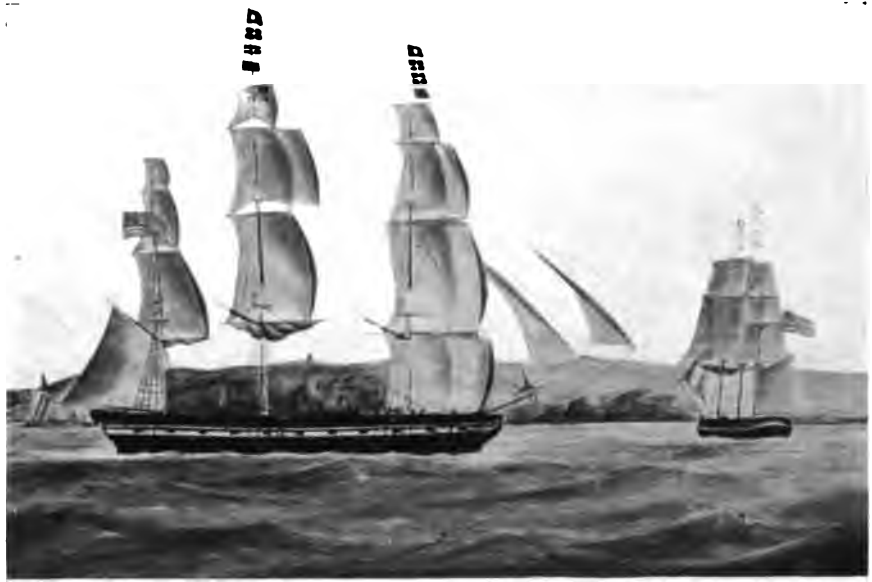
SAPPHO, bark, 319 tons, Boston, 1844. Temp. Reg. Boston, Apr. 19, 1847. Benjamin W. Stone, William Stone, Benjamin H. Silsbee, John H. Silsbee, William D. Pickman, George T. Saunders, owners; Richard D. Rogers, master. [Photograph of an original painting at the Peabody Academy of Science. Sold in 1849 and long used as a whaler out of New Bedford.]

SARAH, sch., Beverly, 60 tons, Essex, 1824. Reg. Dec. 12, 1857. William Gouldin, Beverly, owner; William Gouldin, master.

SARAH & ELIZABETH, bgtne, Ipswich, 100 tons, Ipswich, 1784. Reg. Nov. 6, 1789. John Heard, Ipswich, owner; Jonathan Ingersoll, master.

BRIG SUKEY, STEPHEN PHILLIPS, OWNER.

From the original painting in the possession of Stephen Willard Phillips of Salem,



SHIP SAPPHIRE, STEPHEN C. PHILLIPS, OWNER.

From the original painting in the possession of Stephen W. and J. D. Phillips of Salem.

SARAH B. PUTNAM, sch., Beverly, 81 tons, Danvers, 1871. Reg. Nov. 6, 1872. Francis J. Crowell, Beverly, David Crowell, Beverly, S. B. Symonds, Beverly, Daniel S. Keene, Beverly, George F. Putnam, Salem, Ira B. Story, Danvers, owners; Daniel S. Keene, master. [Daniel W. Low was also master.] Reg. Oct. 14, 1889. David Crowell, Beverly, Samuel B. Symonds, Beverly, George F. Putnam, Salem, Ira B. Story, Danvers, George W. Newton, New York, owners; Joseph Devine, master. Reg. Apr. 15, 1893. Adm'r Francis J. Crowell, Beverly, Samuel B. Symonds, Beverly, George F. Putnam, Salem, Ira B. Story, Danvers, George W. Newton, New York, owners; Arthur Diggins, master.

SARAH R. SMITH, sch., Beverly, 103 tons, Ipswich, 1863. Reg. Dec. 1, 1863. Francis A. Smith, Beverly, owner; William Lurvey, jr., master.

SAUCY JACK, sch., 90 tons, Scituate, 1802. Reg. Oct. 3, 1803. Thomas Perkins, owner; Isaac Kilham, master. Reg. July 12, 1806. Benjamin Ropes, James Ropes, James Silver, Curtis Searl, Danvers, owners; James Silver, master. Reg. Mch. 8, 1808. Benjamin Ropes, James Ropes, Timothy Wellman, jr., owners; Benjamin Upton, master. Reg. Oct. 6, 1810. Archelaus G. Rea, Ezra Northey, owners; Joseph Rea, master. Reg. Jan. 1, 1812. Archelaus Rea, Ezra Northey, Samuel Brooks, Timothy Brooks, Edward Tucker, Caleb Cook, owners; Caleb Cook, master.

SAXON, ship, 344 tons, Salem, 1832. Reg. Dec. 15, 1832. Thomas P. Bancroft, Edward Orne, Northboro, Richard E. Orne, owners; Richard E. Orne, master.

SCION, brig, 145 tons, Salem, 1825. Reg. Oct., 1825. Nathaniel West, owner; Nathaniel Weston, master. [Cast away on the Bahama bank Oct., 1832.]

SCIOT, brig, 116 tons, Wiscasset, Me., 1825. Reg. Mar. 21, 1831. Robert Brookhouse, owner; George R. Fielder, master. Reg. Apr. 29, 1834. Robert Brookhouse, William Hunt, owners; Nathaniel Black, master. [Sold at Montevideo in 1839.]

SEA MEW, ship, altered to a bark in Oct. 1842, 197 tons, Hanover, 1833. Reg. June 9, 1835. Robert Brookhouse, William Hunt, owners; James Briant, master. [Edward Harrington was also master.] Reg. June 24, 1854. William Hunt, Robert Brookhouse, Joseph H. Hanson, Robert Brookhouse, jr., owners; Francis Babbidge, master. [Sold to Boston owners, June, 1864.]

SEA SERPENT, sch., 64 tons, Newburyport, 1816. Reg Dec. 19, 1821. Josiah B. Andrew, owner; Josiah B. Andrew, master.

SEAFLOWER, sch., 52 tons, Salisbury, 1771. Reg. July 13, 1793. Zachariah Burchmore, owner; James Odell, master. Reg. Nov. 5, 1793. Joseph White, owner; James Odell, master. [Daniel Gould was also master.] Reg. Nov. 27, 1798. Samuel Ingersoll, John Hathorne, Joseph Vincent, owners; Joseph Rider, master. Reg. Jan. 23, 1800. John Hathorne, owner; John Berry, master.

SEAMAN, brig, Danvers, 181 tons, Catskill, N. Y., 1810, Reg. Jan. 3. 1822. Benjamin Kent, Danvers, Benjamin Porter, Marblehead, Joseph Green, Marblehead, owners; Daniel W. Brookhouse, master.

SELINA & JANE, sch., 122 tons, Duxbury, 1817. Reg. Dec. 23, 1830. Robert Brookhouse, George Abbot, Beverly, William Foster, Beverly, owners; William Foster, master. Reg. Sept. 5, 1831. Daniel Abbot, Daniel Abbot, jr., owners; William E. Waters, master. Reg. Oct. 22, 1834. David Pingree, owner; Joseph Rider, master. [Sold at Para in 1837.]

SEWELL, sch., 73 tons, Harris Creek, Md., 1792. Reg. June 23, 1798. James Silver, William Silver, Curtis Searl, Danvers, owners; James Silver, master. Reg. May 1, 1795. Ezekiel H. Derby, owner; Abraham Kilham, master.

SHAMROCK, ship, 260 tons, Newcastle, 1810. Reg. Dec. 28, 1825. Josiah Gould, Beverly, Nathaniel Safford, Beverly, John F. Leach, Boston, David McGregor, Londonderry, N. H., owners; David McGregor, master.

SHAWMUT, brig, 150 tons, Thomaston, Me., 1821. Reg. Feb. 12, 1825. Stephen White, Franklin H. Story, owners; Frederick Boles, master. Reg. Jan. 1, 1829. Robert Brookhouse, Nathan Robinson, James Emerton, owners; James Emerton, master. Reg. Aug. 22, 1833. Daniel Abbot, Daniel Abbot, jr., Charles Hoffman, owners; Charles Hoffman, master. Reg. Aug. 26, 1834. Charles Hoffman, owner; Charles Hoffman, master. Reg. May 11, 1837. David Pingree, Thomas Perkins, Samuel Smith, owners; Samuel Smith, master.

SHAWMUT, brig, 137 tons, Kingston, 1826. Reg. Mar. 30, 1832. Thomas P. Pingree, owner; Jonathan Shepard, master. Reg. Dec. 10, 1833. Thomas P. Pingree, Robert Brookhouse, owners; Jonathan Shepard, master. Reg. Apr. 16. 1835. Thomas P. Pingree, owner; Jonathan Shepard, master.

SHIP SYREN, CHARLES H. ALLEN, MASTER.

Owned by Silsbee & Pickman. From the painting showing the ship near Lintin Island, made at Hong Kong in 1855 by a Chinese artist and now owned by George H. Allen.

SHEPARDESS, ship, 274 tons, Medford, 1825. Reg. Sept. 25, 1832. Nathaniel L. Rogers, John W. Rogers, Richard S. Rogers, Andrew Ward, owners; Andrew Ward, master. Reg. Apr. 24, 1835. Nathaniel L. Rogers, John W. Rogers, Richard S. Rogers, owners; Joshua Kinsman, master. [John Francis was also master. Sold at Boston in 1841.]

SHIRLEY, ship, 910 tons, Medford, 1850. Temp. Reg. Boston, Oct. 4, 1852. Benjamin W. Stone, William Stone, Benjamin H. Silsbee, John H. Silsbee, William D. Pickman, George T. Saunders, and others, owners; —— Ferguson, master. [Oil painting by a Chinese artist, and also a half-hull model at the Peabody Academy of Science. In June, 1860, transferred to B. W. Stone and Bros. Sold in 1872 at San Francisco. In 1897, towed to Alaska and converted into a hotel. While owned in Salem her masters were Nichols T. Snell, George W. Abbott, Charles H. Allen, W. Brown, John Mullen, H. W. Ferguson and Joseph W. Willcomb.]

SIAM, ship, 726 tons, Portsmouth, N. H., 1847. Temp. Reg. Boston, Apr. 23, 1850. Tucker Daland, owner; Charles F. Williams, master. [Sold to New London owners in 1860. Oil painting by a Chinese artist at the Peabody Academy of Science.]

SICILY, brig, 163 tons, Medford, 1820. Reg. Oct. 30, 1824. Gideon Tucker, owner; John Ingersoll, master.

SINBAD, sch., 71 tons, Duxbury, 1828. Reg. Sept. 24, 1850. John Hodges, Benjamin Webb, George Savory, owners; Nathaniel Hatch, master.

SIREN, brig, 175 tons, Durham, N. H., 1816. Reg. May 3, 1825. Robert Brookhouse, William Procter, Nathan Robinson, owners; Joshua Kinsman, master. Reg. Feb. 10, 1827. Robert Brookhouse, Nathan Robinson, owners; James Vent, master. [Sold on the coast of Africa, in 1828.]

SIX BROTHERS, bgtne., 150 tons, Stonington, Conn., 1793. Reg. Oct. 27, 1796. John Needham, Isaac Needham, owners; John Needham, master.

SNAKE IN THE GRASS, sch., 107 tons, Saybrook, Conn., 1804. Reg. June 14, 1804. John Gardner, Richard Gardner, owners; James Mansfield, master. [Condemned at Guadaloupe in 1806.]

SOMERS, brig, 111 tons, Philadelphia, Pa., 1845. Reg. Feb. 25, 1858. Anthony A. Caulfield, owner; Anthony A. Caulfield, master.

SOOLOO, ship, 440 tons, Salem, 1840. Reg. Jan. 15, 1841.

John B. Silsbee, John H. Silsbee, Benjamin H. Silsbee, Benjamin W. Stone, William D. Pickman, owners; Samuel Very, jr., master. [Oil painting, a water-color, and a half-hull model, at the Peabody Academy of Science and a water-color at the Essex Institute. Lost on the west coast of Sumatra, May 14, 1855. W. G. Nutting was master at the time.]

Sooloo, ship, 784 tons, Boston, 1861. Temp. Reg. Boston, June 1, 1861. John H. Silsbee, Benjamin H. Silsbee, George Z. Silsbee, William D. Pickman, George H. Allen, owners; Charles H. Allen, jr., master. [Photograph of original painting and also a half-hull model at the Peabody Academy of Science. [Sold in 1887 and converted into a coal barge and foundered Nov. 15, 1892 on Pollock Rip shoal.]

Sophia, ship, 288 tons, captured in War of 1812. Reg. Apr. 26, 1815. William Orne, Samuel Orne, Charles H. Orne, Jonathan P. Felt, owners; Jonathan P. Felt, master. Reg. May 21, 1816. Charles H. Orne, Samuel Orne, Jonathan P. Felt, owners; Jonathan P. Felt, master. Reg. Apr. 28, 1817. Jonathan P. Felt, Samuel Orne, Nathan Robinson, Ebenezer Seccomb, owners; Jonathan P. Felt, master.

Sophia, sch., 170 tons, Baltimore, Md., 1839. Reg. Mar. 13, 1844. Thomas P.Pingree, owner; Jonathan Shepard, master. [Cast away on Nantucket, Feb. 4, 1846.]

Sophronia, bark, 197 tons, Pembroke, Me., 1841. Reg. Feb. 15, 1849. Ephraim Emmerton, owner; Ephraim A. Emmerton, master. Reg. Aug. 2, 1849. Ephraim Emmerton, John G. Waters, David Moore, Isaac Cushing, Benjamin A. West, owners; Ephraim A. Emmerton, master. [Water-color copy of an original in oils, painted in 1850, at the Peabody Academy of Science.]

Speed, sch., 92 tons, Scituate, 1787. Reg. Oct. 24, 1789. William Orne, owner; Hugh Smith, master.

Speed, bgtne., 114 tons, Scituate, 1788. Reg. Feb. 23, 1793. William Orne, owner; John Ropes, master.

Speed, brig, 110 tons, captured in War of 1812. Reg. Oct. 21, 1813. Joseph Peabody, Gideon Tucker, owners; Timothy Harraden, master. [Ezra Fisk was also master.]

Speedwell, scb., 99 tons, Salisbury. Tonnage altered to 133 tons, Dec., 1790 and rig changed to brigantine, June, 1794. Salisbury, 1784. Reg. Jan. 6, 1790. Benjamin West, Nathan Peirce, owners; Benjamin West, jr., master. Reg. Aug. 24, 1796. Aaron Waitt, Jerathmiel Peirce, owners; John Fillebrown, master.

SHIP TWO BROTHERS, JAMES GILCHRIST, MASTER.

From a water-color, after an original sketch, in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.

SPEEDWELL, sch., 98 tons, Cohasset, 1811. Reg. Jan. 21, 1824. James Odell, Joseph S. Sprague, owners; Thomas Wheeler, master. [Sold at Havana in 1824.]

SPRING BIRD, sch., Beverly, 126 tons, Freeport, 1801. Reg. May 25, 1809. Jonathan Dodge, Beverly, Knott Vickery, Beverly, John Pinder, Beverly, Thomas Adams, Beverly, owners; Zebulon Woodbury, master. [Nathaniel Archer and John Lambert were also masters.]

SPY, sch., 91 tons, Essex, 1823. Reg. Dec. 1, 1823. John W. Rogers, Nathaniel Rogers, Richard S. Rogers, owners; William Bowles, master. [This was a three-masted schooner, a rig very uncommon at that time. Arrived at Salem, Aug. 11, 1827, the first entry from Zanzibar. She was sold in Madagascar in 1828, Andrew Ward being master at the time.]

SPY, sch., 98 tons, Medford, 1823. Reg. Aug. 7, 1832. Stephen C. Phillips, owner; John B. Knights, master. [Sent to the Feejees in 1832 and later sold at Manila. Water-color copy of original water-color painting at the Peabody Academy of Science.]

STANDARD, brig, 228 tons, Plymouth, 1810. Reg. Mar. 11, 1817. Samuel Cook, James Cook, owners; Samuel Cook, master. [Lost in a gale, Sept., 1826; Royal Prescott, master at the time.]

STAR, bgtne., 160 tons, rig altered to a ship in Sept. 1806. Falmouth, 1795. Reg. Nov. 27, 1795. John Norris, owner; John Burchmore, master. Reg. Nov. 2, 1796. John Norris, Benjamin Goodhue, Andrew Tucker, owners; John Burchmore, master. Reg. Sept. 6, 1798. John Norris, owner; John Burchmore, master.

STAR, brig, 156 tons, Newbury, 1801. Reg. June 27, 1809. Samuel G. Derby, John Derby, John Prince, jr., Boston, owners; John Barton, master.

STAR, bark, 212 tons, Scituate, 1838. Reg. July 19, 1838. Michael Shepard, Isaac Cushing, Edward Brown, Francis Brown, Benjamin Conant, Thomas P. Shepard, owners; Benjamin Conant, master. Reg. Oct. 22, 1840. Michael Shepard, Isaac Cushing, Edward Brown, John Bertram, owners; Edward Brown, master. Reg. July 10, 1845. Michael S. Shepard, John Bertram, owners; William McFarland, master. Reg. Dec. 28, 1849. John Bertram, owner; Frederick Lendholm, master. [Oil painting at the Peabody Academy of Science].

STAR, brig, 250 tons, Salem, 1862. Reg. Dec. 13, 1862. John C. Osgood, Edward F. Miller, S. S. Sparrow, Orleans, owners; S. S. Sparrow, master.

STAR, brig, 314 tons. Tonnage altered to 407 tons in Dec. 1870, Boston, 1865. Reg. Sept. 12, 1868. John C. Osgood, George G. Ryder, Boston, Isaac Hardy, Boston, George E. Ryder, Boston, L. A. Roby, Nashua, N. H., Francis Brown, Edward F. Miller, Charles H. Price, William H. Nichols, Samuel S. Sparrow, Orleans, owners; Samuel S. Sparrow, master. [H. P. Cook was also master.]

STARK, sch., 53 tons, Salem, 1813. Reg. Dec. 18, 1813. Joseph White, jr., Edward Stanley, Stephen White, Henry White, Samuel Hemmenway, Penn Townsend, Moses Townsend, Butler Fogerty, John Kehew, owners; William Rice, master. [Leavitt speaks of this vessel as the Gen. Stark and says she was three-masted and carried latteen sails. She sailed as a privateer and was captured and sent into Halifax. See Essex Inst. Hist. Coll. II, 60; also Maclay Hist. of Amer. Priv. p. 416.]

STATESMAN, bark, 258 tons, Cohasset, 1826. Reg. Dec. 20, 1836. Timothy Bryant, jr., owner; Charles N. Coffin, master. [Made three whaling voyages in 1836-44. Condemned abroad as unseaworthy, Nov. 3, 1844.]

STERLING, brig, Beverly, 201 tons, Duxbury, 1833. Reg. Dec. 30, 1848. James Briant, Beverly, Edmund K. Gallop, Beverly, owners; Edmund K. Gallop, master. [Sold to California owners.]

STORK, sloop, 141 tons, rig changed to a brig in Jan., 1819. Salisbury, 1797. Reg. Sept. 8, 1815. Richard S. Rogers, owner; Jonathan Skerry, master. Reg. Aug. 31, 1816. Edward Barnard, jr., Thomas B. Osgood, Richard S. Rogers, owners; Edward Barnard, jr., master. Reg. Oct. 18, 1817. James Cook, Edward Barnard, jr., owners; Edward Barnard, jr., master. Reg. May 9, 1821. Joseph Howard, James Brown, Danvers, owners; Abraham Dinsmore, master. Reg. Nov. 10, 1827. Ebenezer Dodge, William Summers, owners; William Summers, master. Reg. Sept. 30, 1830. Putnam I. Farnham, Jed. Frye, owners; William Purbeck, master. [Josiah B. Andrew and Stephen Gale were also masters. Condemned at Santos in 1830.]

STORM KING, bark, 371 tons, Cumberland, Md., 1855. Reg. Jan. 17, 1856. Michael W. Shepard, John Bertram, John B. Silsbee, James B. Curwen, Henry F. Shepard, owners; Joseph

SHIP ULYSSES, WILLIAM MUGFORD, MASTER.

From the painting by Anton Roux, now in the possession of the Peabody Academy of Science, showing the ship "Entering the Harbour of Marseilles the 23 March, 1804."

**SHIP ULYSSES, JAMES COOK, MASTER.**

Wrecked on Cape Cod, February 22, 1802. From the water-color probably made by Corne.
A copy is now in the possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.

Moseley, master. Reg. Mar. 10, 1857. John Bertram, owner; Henry B. Manning, master.

Success, bgtne., 145 tons, Kennebunk, 1783. Reg. Dec. 24, 1789. Hugh Helme, Nathaniel Richardson, owners; Hugh Helme, master. Reg. Nov. 3, 1792. Nathaniel Richardson, owner; John Pitman, master.

Success, sch., Beverly, 63 tons, Machias, 1786. Reg. Sept. 20, 1790. Joseph Stone, Beverly, William Abbott, Beverly, James Farrar, Beverly, owners; Joseph Stone, master. Reg. June 17, 1791. Thomas Stevens, jr., Beverly, Thomas Stevens, Beverly, John Dyson, Beverly, John Stevens, owners; Joseph Baker, jr., master. Reg. May 21, 1793. George Dodge, Israel Thorndike, Beverly, owners; Osmond Thorndike, master.

Success, bgtne., 96 tons, Waldoborough, 1787. Reg. Oct. 13, 1791. John Ingersoll, Isaac White, Boston, Isaac White, jr., Salem, owners; John Ingersoll, master. [Condemned at a foreign port.]

Success, bgtne., Beverly, 85 tons, Salem, 1784. Reg. Sept. 28, 1795. Hugh Hill, Beverly, owner; Thomas Williams, master.

Success, bgtne., 103 tons, Salem, 1782. Reg. Aug. 23, 1796. Hugh Hill, Beverly, owner; John Gardner, master.

Success, sch., 56 tons, Harwich, 1785. Reg. June 11, 1800. Jonathan Glover, Henry Reed, Ebenezer Safford, owners; Jonathan Glover, master.

Success, sch., 92 tons, rig altered to a brig, and tonnage changed to 135 tons in Apr., 1810, Salem, 1800. Reg. Feb. 12, 1801. Timothy Brooks, Joseph Cambell, owners; Joseph Cambell, master. Reg. Sept. 18, 1804. Joseph White, sr., Robert Stone, jr., owners; John Fillibrown, master. Reg. Feb. 6, 1806. Robert Stone, jr., owner; John Lambert, master. Reg. July 2, 1806. Robert Stone, jr., Joseph White, jr., owners; Robert Brookhouse, jr., master. Reg. Nov. 28, 1807. Stephen White, owner; Nathaniel Cheever, master. Reg. Apr. 4, 1809. Joseph White, jr., Stephen White, owners; Charles Vanderford, master. [Tobias L. Porter was also master.]

Success, sch., 105 tons, rig altered to a brig in April, 1807. Newcastle, 1803. Reg. Jan. 12, 1804. Timothy Brooks, Joseph Campbell, Boothbay, owners; Joseph Campbell, master. Reg. Jan. 18, 1805. Joseph J. Knapp, owner; Joseph J. Knapp, master. [Nathaniel Phippen was also master].

SUCCESS, sch., 59 tons, Amesbury, 1787. Reg. Apr. 21, 1821. Ebenezer C. Stodder, owner; Samuel Mattenly, master. Reg. Dec. 12, 1821. Herschel Stodder, George Bowditch, owners; Herschel Stodder, master.

SUFFOLK, ship, 314 tons, Pembroke, 1818. Reg. Aug. 5, 1827. Pickering Dodge, Samuell Endicott, Timothy Endicott, owners; Timothy Endicott, master. Reg. Mar. 3, 1827. William Endicott, Pickering Dodge, Samuell Endicott, Timothy Endicott, Pickering Dodge, jr., owners; Moses Endicott, master. [Sold at Rio Janeiro in 1828.]

SUKEY, sch., 65 tons, Taunton, 1786. Reg. July 23, 1793 Robert Seldon, owner; Robert Seldon, master.

SUKEY, bgtne., 102 tons. Tonnage altered to 145 tons, Sept. 15, 1802. Falmouth, 1795. Reg. July 7, 1798. Samuel Forrester, owner; William Patterson, master. Reg. Mar. 25, 1801. Stephen Phillips, Henry Prince, owners; George Ropes, master. Reg. Nov. 18, 1806. Stephen Phillips, owner; Samuel B. Graves, master. [Three water-color copies of three original water-colors at the Peabody Academy of Science. Henry Prince was registered as master, Nov. 2, 1804. Probably sold in Russia in 1812.]

SUKEY & BETSEY, sch., 88 tons, Salem, 1784. Reg. Dec. 5, 1789. Samuel Ingersoll, owner; Thomas Bowditch, master. Reg. June 11, 1796. Samuel Ingersoll, Samuel Ingersoll, jr., owners; Samuel Ingersoll, jr., master.

SUKEY & BETSEY, sch., 120 tons, Salem, 1784. Reg. Jan. 22, 1799. Edward Allen, owner, Joseph Cook, master. [Caleb Cook was also master.] Reg. Oct. 10, 1809. Joseph White, jr., Stephen White, owners; James Hanscom, master.

SUMATRA, ship, 287 tons, Salem, 1827. Reg. Nov. 7, 1827 Joseph Peabody, Joseph A. Peabody, George Peabody, owners; Charles Roundy, master. Reg. Mar. 23, 1829. Joseph Peabody, owner; Charles Roundy, master. Reg. Apr. 3, 1833. Joseph Peabody, George Peabody, Tucker Daland, owners; Charles Roundy, master. Reg. Dec. 27, 1841. Joseph Peabody, George Peabody, John L. Gardner, Boston, owners; Peter Silver, master. [Sold to Boston owners in Oct., 1843.]

SUMATRA, ship, 1041 tons, Chelsea, 1856. Temp. Reg. Boston, June 21, 1856. Benjamin W. Stone, William Stone, William D. Pickman, Benjamin H. Silsbee, John H. Silsbee, George T. Saunders, owners; Josiah Dudley, master. [Oil painting and half-hull model at Peabody Academy of Science. In 1861, she was transferred to B. W. Stone and Bros. Sold in San Francisco in 1874 and finally broken up at Honolulu

SHIP ULYSSES, WILLIAM MUGFORD, MASTER.

From a water-color by Anton Roux, painted at Marseilles in 1804, and now in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science, showing the temporary rudder by means of which the ship safely reached that port.

SHIP VOLUSIA, SAMUEL COOK, MASTER.

Wrecked on Cape Cod, February 22, 1802. From the water-color probably made by Corne. A copy is now in the possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.

about 1890. George W. Abbott, Nathaniel J. Kinsman and John Mullen were also masters.]

SUPERB, brig, 144 tons, Manchester, 1814. Reg. Apr. 12, 1815. Joseph Peabody, Gideon Tucker, owners; Aaron Endicott, master.

SUPERIOR, sch., 131 tons, Bowdoinham, 1811. Reg. Mar. 23, 1812. Gilbert Chadwick, Francis Quarles, owners; Samuel Chadwick, master. Reg. June 20, 1815. John Winn, Joseph Winn, Robert Stone jr., Nathaniel Silsbee, owners; Mark Knowlton, master. Reg. June 17, 1818. Joseph Winn, John Winn, Robert Stone, owners; Mark Knowlton, master. [Nathaniel Weston was also master.]

SUSAN, ship, 207 tons, rig altered to a brig in June, 1808. Philadelphia, Pa., 1801. Reg. June 6, 1806. Richard Gardner, owner; Richard Gardner, master. [John Carlton was also master.]

SUSAN, brig, 138 tons, Brunswick, Me., 1824. Reg. Oct. 25, 1825. William Proctor, owner; Stephen Burchmore, master. Reg. Sept. 21, 1826. Robert Brookhouse, Nathan Robinson, Josiah Lovett, 2d., Beverly, owners; Stephen Burchmore, master. Reg. Sept. 15, 1829. Robert Brookhouse, Nathan Robinson, owners; Zebulon Woodbury, master. Reg. Aug. 12, 1831. Benjamin Creamer, owner; Benjamin Shillaber, master. [William Summers was also master. Condemned in 1832.]

SUSAN, brig, 159 tons, Boston, 1820. Reg. June 28, 1832. Benjamin Fabens, Bryant Newcomb, Joseph R. Winn, owners; Joseph R. Winn, master. Reg. July 27, 1838. Benjamin Fabens, Samuel Upton, Bryant Newcomb, Charles B. Newcomb, owners; Charles B. Newcomb, master. [Sold at Philadelphia in 1840.]

SUSAN, brig, 164 tons, Frankfort, Me., 1826. Reg. Mar. 16, 1839. Benjamin Webb, William Page jr., Anthony D. Caulfield, owners; A. D. Caulfield, master. Reg. May 18, 1840. Benjamin Webb jr., William Page jr., Cornelius Wasgott, owners; Cornelius Wasgott, master. [Charles Leach was also master.] Reg. Dec. 4, 1846. Benjamin Webb, John Hodges, owners; John J. Peko, master. [Wrecked on the Salvages, crew landing on Baker's Island, Mar. 22, 1847.]

SUSAN & SARAH, brig, 129 tons, Westbrook, Me., 1820. Reg. Nov. 5, 1824. William Story, owner; William Story, master. [Lost at Gibraltar in a gale in 1825.]

SUSAN DREW, ship, 696 tons, Duxbury, 1839. Temp. Reg. Boston, Nov. 18, 1839. Jeremiah Page, owner; Jeremiah Page, master.

SUSAN KELLEY, sch., 51 tons, Essex, 1848. Reg. Mar. 14, 1851. Benj. P. Chamberlain, William E. Greeley, Boston, owners; John C. Luscomb, master. [Sold to Dover, N.H. owners in June, 1854.]

SUSAN WARDWELL, sch., 134 tons, Pittston, Me., 1846. Reg. Nov. 17, 1846. Aaron Perkins, Josiah Crocker, John Jewett, Pittston, Me., owners; John R. Hodgkins, master. [Sold to California owners.] Reg. Oct. 2, 1849. Aaron Perkins, John Bertram, Josiah Crocker, William B. Smith, David Moore, Isaiah Nichols, owners; Cornelius Wasgott, master.

SUSANNA, sch., 120 tons, Machias, 1801. Reg. Dec. 26, 1804. Nathaniel Archer, Jacob Berry, owners; Nathaniel Archer, master. Reg. Sept. 30, 1806. Elias Grant, Jacob Berry, owners; Elias Grant, master. Reg. Apr. 30, 1808. Jacob Berry, owner; Nathaniel Archer, master. Reg. June 30, 1808. Jacob Berry, Elias Grant, owners; Samuel Hull, master.

SUSANNAH, sch., Ipswich, 66 tons, Pepperellborough, 1783. Reg. Mar. 21, 1792. Ephriam Kendall, Ipswich, owner; Philip Hammond, master. Reg. July 28, 1794. Stephen Kendall, Ipswich, owner; Philip Hammond, master.

SUWARROW, bgtne., Beverly, 198 tons, Salisbury, 1803. Reg. Jan. 2, 1804. William Leach, Beverly, Israel Thorndike, Beverly, owners; William Leach jr., master.

SWALLOW, sch., 70 tons, Bradford, 1786. Reg. Dec. 3, 1789. William Gray jr., owner; William Kilham, master. Reg. Jan. 3, 1791. William Luscomb, owner; Henry Felt, master. [Sold to Beverly owners in Mar., 1793.] Reg. Mar. 29, 1793. Samuel Foster, Beverly, owner; Joshua Foster, master.

SWALLOW, sch., Beverly, 73 tons, Lynn, 1776. Reg. Jan. 20, 1790. William Gray jr., John Lovett, Beverly, owners; Benjamin Beckford jr., master. Reg. Aug. 14, 1793. William Gray, owner; John Baker, master. [Sold to Machias owners, July, 1794.]

SWALLOW, sch., Beverly, 72 tons, Bradford, 1786. Reg. Jan. 4, 1796. Elias Smith, Beverly, owner; Thomas Smith, master. [Nathan Leach and Elias Smith were also masters.] Reg. Sept. 29, 1802. Asa Batchelder, Beverly, William Wyer, Beverly, John Fiske, Beverly, John Pindar, Beverly, owners; Asa Batchelder, master. Reg. Dec. 23, 1803. Joseph Waters, William Orne, owners; Benjamin Waters, master.

SWALLOW, sch., 61 tons, Falmouth, 1784. Reg. Mch. 26, 1799. Philip Chase, Mathew Purington, Danvers, Abijah Purington, Danvers, James Pope, Danvers, owners; James Odell, master.

SHIP WITCHCRAFT, WILLIAM C. ROGERS, MASTER.

From the painting owned by Francis Peabody.

SWALLOW, bark, 359 tons, Newburyport, 1856. Reg. Apr. 29, 1856. James Upton, Edwin Upton, George Upton, John C. Osgood, owners; Edwin Upton, master. Reg. Oct. 5, 1857. James Upton, George Upton, Charles Upton, Edwin Upton, John C. Osgood, owners; Edwin Upton, master. Reg. Nov. 19, 1860. William Hunt, Robert Brookhouse, Robert Brookhouse jr., Nathan A. Frye, Joseph H. Hanson, owners; Samuel H. Lefavour, master.

SWAN, sch., Beverly, 107 tons, Duxbury, 1802. Reg. Nov. 8, 1804. Samuel Ingersoll, Beverly, Moses Brown, Beverly, owners; Samuel Ingersoll, master. Reg. June 22, 1807. Jacob Woodbury, Beverly, Samuel Ingersoll, Beverly, Moses Brown, Beverly, owners; Jacob Woodbury, master. Reg. Jan. 11, 1810. Israel Thorndike, Beverly, owner; Jacob Woodbury, master.

SWAN, sch., Beverly, 70 tons, Salisbury, 1797. Reg. May 9, 1810. Thomas Whitteridge, Beverly, Timothy Wyer, Beverly, owners; William Peart, master. Reg. Apr. 28, 1819. John Pindar, Beverly, Livermore Whitteridge, Beverly, Thomas Whitteridge, owners; Stephen Woodbury, master. [Charles Hill was also master.]

SWIFT, sch., Beverly, 70 tons, Salisbury, 1796. Reg. Mar. 18, 1809. Livermore Whitteridge, owner; William Calley, master.

SWIFT, sch., 62 tons, Manchester, 1813. Reg. Dec. 13, 1813. Willard Peele, owner; John Peabody, master. [Condemned in Jamaica.]

S. W. PORTER, bark, 255 tons, Portland, Me., 1853. Reg. Apr. 30, 1853. Edw. D. Kimball, Nath. A. Kimball, Thomas P. Pingree, John Swasey & Co., Cincinnati, owners; Lewis D. D. Voorhees, master. Reg. Mar. 11, 1854. Edward D. Kimball, owner; Samuel Ropes jr., master.

SYLVIA W. SWASEY, bark, 439 tons, formerly a British bark, 1852. Reg. Sept. 24, 1870. Nathaniel Wiggin, William M. Swasey, Charles S. Clark, James F. Almy, owners; William M. Swasey, master. [Sepia copy of oil painting at Peabody Academy of Science.]

SYREN, brig, 238 tons, Biddeford, Me., 1826. Reg. Aug. 22, 1842. Caleb Smith, owner. [Condemned at Montevideo in 1843.]

SYREN, ship, 1064 tons, Medford, 1851. Temp. Reg. June 27, 1851. John H. Silsbee, Benjamin H. Silsbee, George Z. Silsbee, William D. Pickman, George T. Saunders, owners; George Z. Silsbee, master. [Half-hull model and photograph

of original painting at Peabody Academy of Science. Sold in 1856 to Boston owners and many years later condemned at Rio Janeiro. Edward A. Silsbee, C. H. Allen, and Samuel J. Foster were also masters while she was owned in Salem.]

TABITHA, sch., 70 tons, Amesbury, 1784. Reg. Dec. 12, 1794. Henry Lander, owner; Henry Lander, master. Reg. Dec. 23, 1794. Henry Saunders, owner; Henry Saunders, master. Reg. June 13, 1795. Thomas Saunders, owner; Jonathan Millett, master Reg. May 13, 1799. Joseph Peabody, Thomas Perkins, owners; Daniel Gould, master. [Captured by a French privateer, June 13, 1799, and condemned at Guadeloupe.]

TALBOT, ship, 318 tons, Scituate, 1809. Reg. Jan. 10, 1810. Richard Gardner, owner; William Kempton, master.

TALENT, brig, 265 tons, Duxbury, 1826. Reg. Dec. 4, 1828. John W. Rogers, Nathaniel L. Rogers, Richard S. Rogers, Emery Johnson, owners; James Barr jr., master. [Sold.]

TALMA, ship, 391 tons, New York, N. Y., 1825. Reg. Sept. 11, 1849. Joseph Winn, Charles Roundy, Nathaniel B. Mansfield, John H. Eagleston, owners; William B. Davis, master. [Sailed for California with a party, Sept. 11, 1849.]

TAMERLANE, ship, Beverly, 172 tons, Bristol, 1795. Reg. Apr. 12, 1796. James Worsley, Beverly, William Brooks, Marblehead, owners; James Worsley, master. Reg. Dec. 8, 1797. James Worsley, Beverly, Samuel Parkman, Boston, owners; James Worsley, master.

TAM O'SHANTER, brig., 123 tons, Essex, 1833. Reg. Jan. 14, 1847. Benjamin Webb, John Hodges, Joseph R. Francks, owners; Joseph Perkins, master. [Joseph R. Franck was also master.] Reg. Mar. 18, 1848. Edward D. Kimball, owner; Collins Ingalls, master.

TANGALIA, sch., 86 tons, Bucksport, Me., 1840. Reg. Feb. 4, 1847. James C. Stimpson, Joseph H. Mulford, New Orleans, owners; John Willis, master.

TARIA TOPAN, bark, 631 tons, Salem, 1870. Reg. May 7, 1870. John Bertram, owner ;William H. Hathorne, master. [Named for a prominent native merchant of Zanzibar. Sold away from Salem in August, 1893 and finally wrecked on one of the Florida keys, June 18, 1896. See Salem Gazette, June 22, 1896. The Taria Topan was launched April 2, 1870 from Edward F. Miller's yard in South Salem and was the last vessel of any size, belonging to Salem owners, built in Salem. Edward B. Trumbull was long master of her.]

TATLER, sch., 94 tons, changed to a brig, Jan. 3, 1831.

BARK WILLIAM SCHRODER, STEPHEN UPTON, MASTER.

From the painting now in the possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.

Bath, Me., 1816. Reg. June 28, 1830. Joseph Shatswell, Reuben Alley, David Pulsifer, Jeremiah Hobbs, owners; William D. Shatswell, master. Reg. Jan. 3, 1831. Joseph Shatswell, Reuben Alley, David Pulsifer, William D. Shatswell, owners; William D. Shatswell, master. Reg. Jan. 16, 1834. Joseph Shatswell, David Pulsifer, Reuben Alley, owners; Benjamin Pickering, master.

TELEMACHUS, bgtne., 133 tons, New York, N. Y., 1798. Reg. Apr. 17, 1802. Jacob Crowninshield, George Crowninshield, George Crowninshield jr., John Crowninshield, Benjamin Crowninshield, Richard Crowninshield, owners; Henry Elkins, master. [William Fairfield was also master.] Reg. June 12, 1809. John Crowninshield, owner; Penn Townsend, master.

TEMPERANCE, sch., 100 tons, Barnstable, 1803. Reg. Dec. 31, 1805. Timothy Wellman 1st., owner; Timothy Wellman 4th., master.

TEXAL, brig., 275 tons, Quincey, 1816. Reg. Nov. 30, 1820. John W. Rogers, William A. Rogers, John P. Rice, Boston, owners; William A. Rogers, master. Reg. Oct. 8, 1822. John W. Rogers, John P. Rice, Boston, owners; Charles Hill, master. [Sold to Beverly owners Jan., 1826.] Reg. Jan. 27, 1826. Pyam Lovett, Beverly, John Gardner, Beverly, owners.

TEXAS, sch., Beverly, 63 tons, Anousic, Me., 1845. Reg. Oct 8, 1853. William H. Lovett, Beverly, Jonathan H. Lovett, Beverly, Josiah L. Foster, Beverly, Josiah L. Foster jr., Beverly John T. Foster, Beverly, owners; Sylvanus Dodge, master.

THAKOMBAU, sch., 87 tons, Essex, 1850. Reg. Dec. 23, 1850. George West, J. A. & B. A. West, Benjamin Wallis, S. Chamberlain & Son, owners; John W. Goodridge, master.

THEODA, sch., 78 tons, Weymouth, 1796. Reg. Oct. 9, 1801. John Foster, Benjamin Glover, Peter Glover, owners; Benjamin Glover, master. Reg. June 17, 1802. William Cheever, Thomas Whitteridge, owners; William Cheever, master. Reg. May 30, 1803. John Stimpson, Edmund Johnson, owners; John Stimpson, master.

THETIS, brigantine, 124 tons, Falmouth, 1799. Reg. July 8, 1799. Jonathan Gardner, John Fairfield, owners; John Fairfield, master.

THETIS, brig, 182 tons, Bradford, 1820. Reg. Dec. 27, 1820. Richard S. Rogers, John W. Rogers, owners; Charles Forbes, master. Reg. Feb. 21, 1825. John Andrew, owner; Andrew T. Leach, master.

THETIS, sch., 95 net tonnage, 97 gross tonnage, Gloucester, 1887. Temp. Reg., Boston, Jan. 9, 1901. Joseph Henderson, owner; Alexander Maillard, master.

THOMAS, 72 tons, sch., Amesbury, 1789. Reg. Apr. 4, 1792. Nathaniel West, George Dodge, Nehemiah Andrews, owners; Nehemiah Andrews, master. Reg. Sept. 16, 1795. Nathaniel West, owner; Herbert Symonds, master.

THOMAS, sch., Beverly, 65 tons, Newbury, 1786. Reg. Apr. 23, 1799. Thomas Stephens, Beverly, John Stephens, Beverly, owners; Jeremiah Thorndike, master. Reg. Jan. 20, 1803. Thomas Stephens, Beverly, owner; Andrew Handley, master. Reg. Dec. 30, 1811. Joseph J. Knapp, Thomas M. Woodbridge, Thomas Whitteridge, Penn Townsend, William Manning, Jeremiah Briggs, owners; Charles Berry, master.

THOMAS, sch., 103 tons, Kennebunk, 1801. Reg. Sept. 21, 1804. William Gray, jr., owner; Thomas Calley, master. Reg. July 15, 1806. Henry Gray, owner; Benjamin Larcom, master. Reg. July 27, 1808. John Beckford, owner; Benjamin Larcom, master. Reg. July 29, 1808. Samuel Endicott, owner; Benjamin Larcom, master. Reg. May 26, 1809. Butler Fogerty, owner; John Lambert, master. [Josiah Ober and Michael Shepard were also masters. Sold to Marblehead owners, May, 1816.]

THOMAS PERKINS, brig, 186 tons, Baltimore, Md., 1831. Reg. Mar. 9, 1832. Michael Shepard, owner; Benjamin Shillaber, master. Reg. Oct. 15, 1832. Putnam I. Farnham, Michael Shepard, John P. Page, owners; John P. Page, master. Reg. July 7, 1838. Putnam I. Farnham, Jed. Frye, New York, owners; Henry W. Perkins, master.

THOMAS PERKINS, ship, 595 tons, Portsmouth, N. H., 1837. Reg. Nov. 28, 1837. David Pingree, Emery Johnson, owners; William Graves, jr., master. [Photograph of an original painting and half-hull model at Peabody Academy of Science.]

THREE BROTHERS, bgtne., 98 tons, Pittston, 1785. Reg. Dec. 29, 1789. John Collins, owner; John Collins, master. Reg. Dec. 21, 1793. Joseph Peabody, M. Perkins, owners; Andrew Harraden, master.

THREE BROTHERS, sch., Beverly, 63 tons, Danvers, 1785. Reg. Jan. 10, 1792. Henry Thorndike, Beverly, owner; James Stone, master. [Benjamin Giles, Nehemiah Roundy, William Abbott, Asa Lamson, and Jeremiah Foster, jr. were also masters.]

THREE BROTHERS, sch., Beverly, 109 tons, Newcastle, 1804. Reg. Nov. 30, 1810. Robert Haskell, Beverly, Robert Haskell jr., Beverly, Robert Endicott, Beverly, Richard Higgins, Eden, owners; William Cook, master.

*(To be continued.)*

# ESSEX COUNTY NOTARIAL RECORDS, 1697-1768.

(*Continued from Vol. XLI, page 198.*)

[17] Shipped by Joseph Tyler, on ship Sarah, of Topsham, Samuel Derby master, one hogshead of cod fish, to be delivered to Peter Mascull merchant at Barbadoes, said Mascull to pay freight at the rate of £5. per ton. Salem, Sept. 13, 1697.

Received by Anth° Montyre.

Receipt by Anth° Montyre for two hogsheads of fish on account of Benjamin Pittman of Salem, and paid 50s. freight. Antiqua, Nov. 17, 1697.

Shipped by Benjamin Browne of Salem, on ship Amity, Samuel Derby master, four hogsheads of cod fish to be delivered to Williams Adams at Barbados, said Adams to pay £5 freight. Salem, Sept. 14, 1697.

Received by Anth° Montyre, but as one hogshead was damaged he paid only £4 freight. Antiqua, Nov. 13, 1697

Shipped by Hab: Gardner of Salem, on ship Sarah, Samuel Derby master, three hogsheads of dry fish, to be delivered to Thomas and Daniel Hooper of Barbados. Freight to be paid at the rate of £5. per ton.

Received by Anth° Montyre and freight paid £3. 15s., Nov. 15, 1697.

Shipped by William Hirst, on ship Sarah, Samuel Derby master, two hogsheads of haddock and one hogshead of cod fish, to be delivered to Capt. Thomas Neale at Barbados. Freight to be paid at the rate of £5 per ton. Salem, Sept. 13, 1697.

Received by Anth° Montyre, Antiqua, Nov. 17, 1697.

[18] Shipped by Benjamin Allen of Salem, on Ship Sarah, Samuel Derby master, "one bright Sorril horse with white face and four white feet," also 10,000 feet of long cedar shingles, to be delivered to Capt. Edward Burke in Barbados, £9 freight to be paid for the horse and as freight, 9/16 of the shingles. Salem, Sept. 16, 1697.

Received by Anth° Montyre, Antiqua, Nov. 17, 1697.

Shipped by William Hirst, on ship Sarah, Samuel Derby master, four hogsheads of haddock and two hogsheads of cod fish to be delivered to Richard Walter, merchant in Barbados, £5 freight to be paid. Salem, Sept. 13, 1697.

Shipped by Benjamin Marston of Salem, on ship Sarah, Samuel Derby master, 6900 red oak hhd. staves, to be delivered to Conrade Adams, 9/16 of the staves to be paid as freight. Salem, Sept. 1697.

Shipped by John Browne of Salem, on ship Sarah, Samuel Derby master, two hhds. scale fish and two boxes of candles, to be delivered to Conrade Adams, merchant in Barbados, 56s. freight to be paid. Salem, Sept., 1697.

[19] Shipped by Hab: Gardner of Salem, on Ship Sarah, Samuel Derby master, four barrels of mackrell, to be delivered to James Hanson of Barbados. Freight £3. 10s. per ton. Salem, Sept. 8, 1697.

Thirty day sight draft on Joseph Tyler of Salem, from Joseph Tyler to Capt. Jno. Beal for £56. Dated Barbados, Nov. 2, 1698. Endorsed by John Beal to Martha Beal.

Protest because payment could not be collected although, at the request of Martha Beal, Stephen Sewall with John Higginson 3rd and Walter Price as witnesses, "knocked at y° door & Caled but no body made answer whereupon I read y° said bill with an Audible voice & demanded acceptance & payment thereof but no person appeard hither to accept or pay y° same."

[20] Certificate of the appointment of Job Tyler and Martha Tyler as administrators of the estate of Joseph Tyler deceased, by Jonathan Corwine, Judge of Probate. Salem, July 5, 1699.

Bill of health to Samuel Gale, commander of ketch Bellford, ready to sail for Aporto, that he and his crew were in good health and that there was not nor had lately been any contagious or infectious disease among the people of the province, "w°ch God Continue." Salem, Aug. 21, 1699.

Bill of health to Capt. Rich[d] Arding, Comand[r] of y[e] George of Bristoll, Sept. 26, [16]99.

Bill of health to Capt. Pickering, Feb. 29, 1699/1700.

Acknowledgment before William Browne, Esqr. of two letters of attorney, one signed by John Rose, and the other by Lt. Jeremiah Neal and Ruth his wife, who was formerly the wife of Richard Rose, dated Oct. 25, 1699.

Certificate to Lt. Jerem. Neal and Jn° Rose for proving letter of attorney; also, to John Lee for proving a letter of attorney of Sam Lee.

Mar. 7, 1699/1700, certificate to Richard Thisle for proving letter of attorney to Capt. Bird.

[21] Protest. Capt. Jonathan Hindmers, commander of ship Advice of London, 280 tons, John Ward, mate, and Richard Oakely, sailor, made declaration that on a voyage from Jamaca to London on Oct. 30, 1699, in Lat. 40° 40′ north, about 465 leagues eastward of Cape Florida "they mett with very Tempestuous weather which held from the thirteenth day of December last past unto y[e] twentieth of the same on which day it broake of & carried away their Rudder hauing been before loosned by y[e] violence of the sea by which means they were constrained to endeauor to obtaine y[e] first Harbour they could possible meet withall & were desireous to haue got to Neu England but the wind & Sea not fauoring them were forced & driven away to Noua Scotia where they arriued through the good providence of God y[e] 28[th] day of January last & Sett Sail from thence for New England being the nighest port where they might recruitt & ariued at Marblehead y[e] 21[st] day of this Instant Aprill at four Clock afternoon."

Salem, April 22, 1700.

Bay Campeachy, March 9, 1699. Ten days sight draft from Val. Booth on Nicholas Baker, Barbados, to Capt. Hab. Gardner, on account of frigate Wheler, for £3. Endorsed to Conrade Adams.

Protest. Thomas Marston of Salem, Commander of the briganteen Beginning, and Richard Derby, one of the

company, made declaration that on June 28, 1700, on a voyage from the Island of Providence to London, in lat. 34°, 52′, "being loaden with about 40 Tunn of Bracelette wood & twelve hhds of Molasses * * * they sprange a Leake whereby they were forced to make y^e best of thier way to New England y^e vessell Continuing her leakings where they arrived" July 17.

Salem July 19, 1700. Witnesses: Thomas Marston, Richard Derby, Ebenezer Williams.

[22] Protest. Capt. Alexander Bowdidge, Commander of the ship Leonora of Bristol, Eng., made declaration that by a charter made March 12, 1699, between Peter Saunders & John Day, Merchants, owners of ship Leonora, and William French and Richard Bayley, owners of the ship Expectation of Bristol, Wm Curtis, master, it was agreed that the ship Leonora should sail from Bristol to Bilboa and thence to Salem and there be loaded, within forty days after arrival, with fish by Benjamin Marston or any agent of French and Bayley. That unless 1000 quintals were loaded, a "piece of Eight in old money for each and Every quintal of fish w^ch shall be less than y^e said Number of one Thousand Quintalls" be paid and also 40s. per day demurrage for every day the Leonora is detained after the 40 days mentioned. French and Bayley failed to fulfill their contract, 185 quintals of fish being due on the 1000.

Salem, Aug. 17, 1700. Witnesses: Thomas Downing, Samuel Jacobs.

[23] Protest. Capt. Elisha Illsley, commander of the pink Batcheldors Habitation, of London, and John Haxby and Richard Longsdoll, sailors, make declaration, Aug. 30, 1700, that on a voyage from Maryland to London, they "met with very tempestuous weather & thier ship having layn a long time in Maryland proued very Leaky wherevpon they Endeavored to Make y^e New England Shoare that so they might recruit but y^e wind proving very Contrary & Boysterous they could not Seise y^e Shoare Wherevpon Standing along Eastward & being in distress for want of water & provision y^r Water Casks being

stoued with y^e^ violence of y^e^ sea they Hall'd in w^th^ y^e^ Shoare & made it & came to an anchor about y^e^ 25^th^ Day of March Last past & our boat being Stoue & Carying away at Sea before wee were making prouision to it building a Raft to get a Shoare vpon but our ship being so Leaky y^t^ wee could not free her & having much water in her wee were forct to Cut y^e^ Cable & put her ashore to save our lives, 29^th^ of March afores^d^ & through y^e^ Good providence of God though y^e^ Ship Broken & destroyed on y^e^ Sands y^e^ Land being y^e^ Isle of Sables where wee found no Mankind but y^e^ Island having some Cattle vpon it wee preserved our lives under God Thereby & building vs a boat of y^e^ many wrecks y^t^ lay there on y^e^ 11^th^ of August wee set Sail w^th^ our said boat for Cape Sable where wee met w^th^ an English fishing Sloop belonging to Salem in New Eng^d^ Jno Webb, Master, w^th^ whom we got a passage to Salem: Wee further Certifie that His Excellency Nickolas Blackston Esq^r^ Gouernor of Maryland did send on board s^d^ ship one Theophilus Turner who was to be deliuered to James Vernon Esq^r^ one of his Maj^ties^ psiple Secretarys of State to be Exam^d^ Concerning pyracy which said Turner when at Cape Sables amongst y^e^ French & Indians might have gone away from time to time but he said he would goe for England & rely on y^e^ Kings proclamation & so accordingly came w^th^ vs voluntary to New England where being ariued appeared before y^e^ Kings Justices of y^e^ peace who ordered him to y^e^ Lt. Gouernour & Secretary."

[24] Addition to protest of Capt. Alexander Bowdidge, folio 22, That not until Sept. 10, 1700, were the 1000 quintals of fish loaded. Samuel Jacobs, mate, and Robert Curtice, gunner, also made declaration.

Mathew Barton and Samuel William testify that Aug. 21, 1700, they delivered 50 quintals of fish to Capt. Bowdidge's men, who refused to receive it unless it was hauled to Fish street on Winter Island.

Benjamin Marston testified that he shipped all except 40 quintals of the 1000 quintals of fish on board the ship Leonora within 46 days, and that on the 46th day the

fish being spread, he shipped the remaining 40. The fish was shipped by order of John Day & Company of Bristoll.

[25] Nathaniel Wallis aged about 70 years, and Mathew Barton aged about 58 years, testify "it is the Custom of Winter Island for y^e^ Masters of vessells to Receiue their fish at y^e^ End of their flakes or at any part of s^d^ Island." Oct. 9, 1700.

Oct. 28, 1700. Certificate "That Nathaniel Norden before whom the evidences of Mary Adams, Anna Clarke & Sarah Martin were taken" is a justice of the peace, and that Jonathan Corwin, Judge of Probate, and John Higginson, his Register, appointed David Flint guardian of Mary Goit.

"I Further Certify that Mr. David Flint aboue-named is well knowne vnto me hauing been my neighbour in my Towne of Salem many yeares who is bound now to Pensiluania with Mary Goit as he Informs me & as I haue Cause to beleiue by y^e^ provision they were making for y^e^ Same in order to get & Receiue y^e^ Estate left her by her late father Peter Goit Dec'd & further that this Mary Goit being alsoe knowne vnto me is y^e^ very same person whome one Joseph Hilliard who said he came from Pensilvania endeauored to pswade to goe along with him thither & procurd Evidences to proue y^t^ she was y^e^ reputed daughter of Peter Goit but by reason of some letters from M^r^ Bradford of Yorke giving an Ill Character of s^d^ Hylliard & his therevpon being arested was frustrated & disapointed in y^t^ affairs y^e^ friends of s^d^ Mary advising her not to goe with him."

[26] Bill of loading. Oct. 23, 1699. Shipped by Robert Briscoe, of Beverly, by ship Exportation of Bristoll, William Curtice, master, "one Dunn horse, with a Starr on The forehead & a white strip vpon his nose his Two feet behind and hoofes white," & 2 water hhds. to be delivered to said Capt. William Curtice in Barbados, £5. 10s. freight to be paid.

"Gaue George Cox bill health being bound for Lisbon in y^e^ Swallow, Dec^r^ 21, 1700."

Certificate, April 25, 1701, to George Cocks senior that the affidavits of John Williams, Humphrey Coombs and William Roapes were taken before John Hathorne, Esq.

Shipped on board Brigantine Henry, Henry Sargeant, Master, bound for Bilboa, Thomas Clerke, servant to Benjamin Stone, to be paid 40 shillings per month. Oct. 18, 1698.

Bill of health to Capt. Benj[a] Allen, Commander of ship ——, bound for Portugal, July 24, 1701.

Bill of health to Capt. Briant Smith, Commander of the 3 Friends, July 24, 1701.

Aug. 15, 1701. Protest, by Eleazer Lindsey of Lynn, master, and part owner of the "briganteen Adventure" [27] against Richard Elers and John Vryling of Boston, merchants, because in accordance with verbal orders he loaded with 897 1-2 quintals of merchantable fish and manned and equipped the ship, and although he had for several days been ready to sail, Elers and Vryling had refused to sign bills of loading and sailing orders.

Boston, May 16, 1701. Deposition that "Abraham Patch came aboard y[e] Sloop Ann in y[e] Road of Carolina unknowne to Nicholas Meeres y[e] master," and remained hidden until they were out of sight of land. Nathaniel Pickman, Nathaniel Lummis, Phillip Lurrway, sailors on said sloop.

Nov. 24, 1701. Protest by Peter Signae of Boston, merchant, on his own behalf and on the behalf of Joseph Payne, merchant in London, and William Gosslin and Henry Sanford, merchants in Bilboa, against Abraham La Croie, alias Doctor Abraham Cross, of Marblehead, owner of the Briganteen Adventure, and William Dimond, since made master, because said vessel did not sail on Oct. 15, 1701, although the cargo of 500 quintals of fish was loaded and ready.

[28] Nov. 26, 1701. Certificate that Elizabeth Ruck and Thomas Ruck were appointed guardians of Jeremiah Burroughs of Ipswich, aged 16 years, son of Mr. George

Burroughs late of Wells in county of Yorke, Clerke, deceased.

Dec. 19, 1701. Bill of health to Aron Meservey and company, Commander of Ketch Blossom.

March 14, 1701. Bill of health to Capt. James Langrin, Commander of Ship Two Friends.

Aug. 24, 1702. Power of attorney to Henry Sharp of Salem, painter, by "Francis Gatman of Salem, in New England, Chirurgeon, being presently bound out to sea in a voiage in the good sloop called The Charles whereof Capt. Peter Lawrence is present commander against y^e^ French and Spaniards." [29] Witnesses, John Lowther, William Sanders, James Menzies.

Aug. 24, 1702. Because of a debt to Henry Sharp, of £44. 7s. 9s. Dr. Francis Gateman assigns to him his share of any prizes that may be taken by Capt. Lawrence, together with his clothes, medicines, and surgical instruments.

[30] Sept. 15, 1702. Bill of health to Jos. Pickman, Commander of the Sea Horse bound for Portugal.

Aug. 24, 1702. Obligation from Dr. Francis Gatman to Henry Sharp for £47, 7s. 9 1/2d.; £22. 3s. 10d. to be paid before Oct. 24, 1702.

April 12, 1703. Obligation given by John Alner of London, resident in Salem, to Capt. Richard Young of London, now resident in Salem, for £80, money of New England. On a voyage from London to Newfoundland and thence to New England, with Capt. Young, commander of the ship Sarah Galley, John Alner mate, Capt. Young accused Alner of embezzeling certain goods from the ship. Capt. Benjamin Pitman, Capt. Francis Ellis and Capt. John Wentworth were appointed arbitrators. The decision whether Alner was guilty of stealing and whether he was to continue as mate of the Sarah Galley to be delivered by Apr. 20. Witnesses: Wm Gedney, Joseph Neale, Stephen Sewall.

[31] April 28, 1703. Award of the arbitrators in the above case.

"That y^e^ s^d^ John Alner shall Continue Chief mate of y^e^ s^d^ Sarah Galley * * * untill her second port of delivery accounting from London or y^e^ Next Discharging port from Newfoundland & his wages there to be paid at £4 sterling money per month.

"Y^t^ y^e^ Charges y^t^ John Alner was at in Newfoundland on or about y^e^ s^d^ Sarah Galley, in y^e^ Absence of his s^d^ Comand^r^ shall be allowed him it being two pounds six shillings."

Such goods as were used at Newfoundland to be allowed for by Capt Young.

Alner not to be accountable for any opening of locks or use of goods except those he used himself.

Capt. Young to pay Alner before sailing from Salem £6. to be deducted from Wages at pay port.

Within 24 hours Alner shall resume his office of chief mate.

That Capt Young shall deliver to Alner all his belongings.

The charges of the arbitration to be divided equally between Young and Alner.

William Gedney and Joseph Searls testify that they were present at the house of John Collier in Salem, when Capt. Pickman tendered the award to John Alner, and that he refused to receive it, saying he had one already.

May 1, 1703. Stephen Sewall certifies that the decision is correct and that notwithstanding, John Alner absconded and served a writ for his wages on Capt. Young.

[32] Protest, April 28, 1703. Capt. Richard Young of London, commander of the Sarah Galley of London, against John Alner of London, mate, that notwithstanding the decision of the arbitrators mutually agreed upon, he, with Charles Weaver, boatswaine, and Peter Thomas, mariner, deserted taking with them several things belonging to the ship, "Altho y^e^ ship was upon a carreen or y^e^ wayes & nigh Ready to sail."

Bill of health given to Joshua Pickman Commander of the Sea Horse, May 8, 1703.

Protest, May 10, 1703. Benaiah Titcomb Jr., of New bury, master, and formerly mate & supercargo of the ketch Newbury, and Joseph Giddings of Ipswich, sailor, make declaration that, Robert Kimball of Ipswich being then master, set sail from Antigua for New England, April 19, 1703 and on April 25, in lat. 27° 52′ north, "they Espyed 2 Sails viz. a Ship and a Ketch being distance abo$^{t}$ 7 miles & bore S. W. whoe stood to y$^{e}$ No$^{w}$d Close on a wind & in 3 glasses these deponents lost sight of y$^{m}$ but y$^{e}$ Next day wee Espyed y$^{m}$ again & y$^{e}$ Ship braced to & fired a gunn to Leeward but wee did not beare away then She made a Whiffle in her Ancient & fired another gunn to Leeward & wee not bearing downe to him he Stood to y$^{e}$ Southward Spread all his Sails & fetcht our Walke & then tacked & stood for vs & came up with us & about 3 of y$^{e}$ Clock in y$^{e}$ afternoon y$^{e}$ 26$^{th}$ Day of Aprill fired at vs & tooke vs being a french merchtman with letter of mar[que] of 20 guns & 50 men who came from Martineco his name Guilleaume LeFauche who plundered & Rifled vs of many things to a Considerable value & by Cruel means of putting y$^{e}$ said Titcombs fingers betwixt a Screw & Threatning him w$^{th}$ death putting Lighted Matches betwixt his fingers w$^{th}$ other Enormos threatening wherevpon y$^{e}$ said Titcomb was forced to comply [33] and Engage to pay y$^{e}$ sd frenchman 375£ Sterling money of England for y$^{e}$ Ketch & Cargo and y$^{e}$ former master, viz. Robert Kimball, to go as hostage for y$^{e}$ money vnto whome y$^{e}$ now Complainer was forced to Engage Six pound p month during his Captivity & 20s p diem for Expences."

Protest, June 3, 1703. Captain Richard Merry, commander of the ship Susannah & Elizabeth, made declaration that Phillip English of Salem, merchant, agreed to sell him 250 quintals of merchantable fish, which he neglected to do, being 50 quintals short.

Protest, June 10, 1703. Captain Nicholas Andrews of Marblehead, commander of the Ketch Repair of Salem, made declaration against Mr Benjamin Gerrish of Salem, naval officer and deputy collector of that port, that when he arrived at Salem from Barbados, about May 11th, with

a cargo of molasses, sugar, cotton and rum, he entered with said officer all the goods excepting part of the rum which he informed Gerrish was to be carried to Piscataqua. After landing that part of his cargo belonging in Salem Gerrish refused to give him a "clearing or dispatch."

[34] Fyall, May 2, 1703. Ten days sight draft for £18. 17s. from Ambrose Fisher on Samuel Browne, merchant, in Salem, to Grove Hirst, merchant, in Salem.

Protest, June 29, 1703, by Grove Hirst against Samuel Browne because for want of effects, he refused to honor the above draft.

Protest, Sept. 6, 1703. Capt. Joseph Praul, commander of the ship Partridge, Thomas Breaster, mate, Batholomew Perriman, boatswain, and Samuel Johnson, Carpenter, make declaration that on a voyage from Truceroes, Portugal, to New England, "they had a very hard storm of wind at south southwest which occasioned a Growne Sea y$^{t}$ Broke upon y$^{e}$ Ship in a very Dangerous manner, so as shiffted y$^{e}$ vpper Tear of wine most part of It Bungs Downward & some of them Staved & y$^{e}$ ship & all their Lives [were] In Eminent Danger."

[35] Protest, Oct. 20, 1703. Capt. Joseph Praul of Exon, England, master of the ship Partridge of Topsham, in behalf of himself and his owners, Nicholas Hutchins and John Rowse, merchants, in London, and Thomas Somers, Nathaniel Rowland & John Hagging of Exon, against Abraham Tillard, Samuel Hutchins, Stephen Wessendunck, Nicholas Hutchins and John Rowse, freightors, because by a charterparty made March 17, 1702 they agreed to unload the said ship 10 days after her arrival in Boston and within 20 days more to reload her with as many quintals of fish as she could stow and that then the Partridge should then sail to Oporto, Portugal, £3, per day to be paid for each days demurrage, after the 30 days. The ship arrived in Boston, Sept. 5, 1703, and was unloaded but Francis Foxcroft and Edward Lyde Esq. factors of the said freightors had not by Oct. 20, 1703, reloaded her.

[36] Nov. 30, 1703. Answer to the above protest, by Francis Foxcroft. That Sept. 8, was the first day he had a copy of the charterparty. That he had nothing to do with the unloading of the cargo and that only 1/4 part of the outgoing cargo was in his charge and that for 20 days he had, by Capt. John Browne of Marblehead, demanded of Capt. Praul to sign his bills of loading.

Nov. 30, 1703. Answer, by Edward Lyde, to above protest. That he had 3/4 part of the outgoing cargo in his charge. That although Capt. Praul arrived Sept. 5, he was not ready until Sept. 22, to receive the fish, and that he, Lyde, bought 780 quintals of fish by Sept. 7, and 800 more by Sept. 29, so that Praul was not at all delayed by him.

Protest, Nov. 1, 1703. Francis Foxcroft, factor, against Capt. Praul, for neglecting his contract, as above mentioned although Foxcroft fulfilled his.

[38] Nov. 19, 1703. Answer to protest of Foxcroft, by Capt. Praul, declaring that he stayed in Marblehead harbor by consent of Edward Lyde ; that he was ready to receive fish at any time and sail as soon as the cargo was completed but that Foxcroft's fish was in such a condition that it would probably spoil and injure the rest of the cargo, so he could not load it.

Nov. 10, 1703. Answer to Edward Lyde, that Capt. Praull unloaded and delivered the cargo in as good condition as possible considering the damage done by the storm, Aug. 11, and already protested and that Mr. Lyde's fish was scattered and so unprepared that it was impossible to collect it.

Nov. 4, 1703. Report of surveyors, John Browne and Nicholas Andrews, who at the request of Capt Praul and Edward Lyde, viewed Sept. 8, the cargo of the Patridge. They found the casks of wine had been restowed and judged them to have been unstowed by the violent storm.

[40] London, Oct. 6, 1702. Bill of exchange given by Edmond Soame on Francis Willoughby, merchant in

Salem, to pay Mrs. Susannah Cole, £171, 10s. 2d. "being in part of a Legacy of £200 left her by her brother Richard Hutchinson Esq^r"

Protest, Nov. 12, 1703 by —— Cole, by order of Susannah Cole, against Francis Willoughby who for want of effects, refused to honor the above draft.

Bond, dated June 25, 1783, for £20, between John Thomas, master of the ship Oursel Frigat, of London, and the members of his crew named below, to go on "a Sudden Intended Voyage" from London to the Island of Fyall from thence to New England, thence to Leghorn and back to London. No wages to be due until the second port of delivery and then one month's pay to be left with the captain as security and to be forfeited in case of desertion. Signed: John Edwards, Anthony fforster, Jean Girandum, Thomas Charlton, John Williams, Samuel Bruker, Phillip Sanders, Jaq^t Batame, Jacquid Hariuel, Jean Berard, Kedney Bryon, John Thomas Jr., Joshua Edley, Thomas Coates, Samuel Wood, Edward Bes[?] Witnesses, Paul Phillips, Nicholas Oursel.

[41] Protest, Dec. 28, 1703, by Capt. Benjamin Parsons of Topsham, Devonshire, England, commander of the ship Providence of Topsham. That by two charterparties dated April 1703, made between John Burridge, Merchant of Lynne Regis, Dorcet, England, and said Capt. Parsons, the agent of said Burridge, at Marblehead, who should load 1800 quintals "of good merchantable dry New England fish" within 45 working days, demurrage after the specified time to be paid at the rate of 15s. per day. Parsons arrived at Marblehead, Oct. 13, and began to load the ship on Oct. 26, but nine days after the contract expired the amount of fish had not been supplied by John Pitts of Boston, agent of said Burridge, or by any one else

[42] William Gedney and Samuel Wakefeild testify that in April, 1703, John Alner, mate, Charles Weaver, boatswain and Peter Thomas, sailor, deserted in Salem, from the ship Sarah Galley of London and commenced action for wages against Richard Young, captain of the same, but did not prosecute the action.

Protest, Feb. 17, 1703. Capt. William Wormwell of Boston, now resident of Salem, commander of the ship Pleasure of Salem, Daniel Wormwell, mate, and Ichabod Woodman, carpenter, make declaration that on a voyage from "Glocster alias Cape Ann" to Jamaca, on Feb. 2nd "there came Down a Suddain & Extraordinary Storme of Wind & Snow which carried Away Their formemast and fortopmast and Boltspritt and all y^e^ Sails yards Rigging & Tackle & appurtenances belonginge Thereunto. Whereby y^e^ Ship Would Not work So that they were disinabled and made uncapable of proceeding on said voiage and the winds after y^e^ storme was over proving easterly & Northeast put them back & They Arrived at Salem y^e^ Sixteenth day of February."

[43] Protest, April 22, 1704. Job Hyllird of Charles Town, master of the sloop Elizabeth, 45 tons, and Ephriam Chapin, sailor, make declaration that on a voyage from Nantasket to North Carolina on March 10th, "They met with a violent storm the wind being at S S east y^e^ sea Run Exceeding high & struck y^e^ Sloop So vehemently that the goods & Ballast all Shifted so as almost oversett y^e^ Sloop whereby we were forced to Cutt away y^e^ mast for the Saving our Lives & vessell and Cargoe the Water being up to the Comings of the Hatches She Lying all on one Side whereby the sea made a passage over her & struck her so violently on y^e^ Quarter y^t^ Broke In at y^e^ Stern & Shifted & Damnified y^e^ Goods In the Cabin & Staved Two Caske of Rumme in y^e^ hold and In said Storm Lost our Mainmast Boom & mansail & most of y^e^ Rigging & thereby made wholly uncapable being so disinabled to proceed on our Intended Voyage to North Carolina but were forced to return home to New England again where we arived after much hazard & difficulty viz at Marblehead y^e^ 21 day of Aprill, 1704."

Protest, Oct. 31, 1704. Capt. Richard Derby, commander of the ship Blessing of Boston, and John Bander and David Cox, seamen, make declaration that on the passage homeward from Barbados, "They Made Cape Anne y^e^ wind being at South & by West & thick darke Rainy

weather whereupon y^e^ Next day being Saturday y^e^ 28^th^ of sd October they put into ye Mouth of Salem Harbor & about Two of y^e^ Clock The Same Day they Anchored In y^e^ Channell between Johnson Haste & y^e^ North Shore & then y^e^ boat going ashore for some Necessaryes as she returned again towards y^e^ Ship there arose a great Tempest of Wind about Northwest & blew so vehemently that y^e^ boat & five hands in her could not recouer y^e^ Ship but were droue forceably to Marblehead & about Twelve Clock, y^t^ Saturday Night y^e^ Ship droue & went ashore on Eagle Isle about two Clock morning."

[44] Protest, Nov. 10, 1704. Johnathan Wheeler, master of the Ketch Hopewell of Beverly, made declaration, that on a voyage from Antegua to New England on Oct. 6th "they Mett with a violent Storme of wind from the Southeast to the Northeast which Raised a great Sea which broke upon them and filled the wast and laid the Ketch downe in a dangerous Manner soe that She Made a Considerable quantity of water in the Hold by all which they are afraid of Much Dammage in the Hold Arriued at Beverly the ninth Instant."

Barbados, September 12, 1704. Fifteen days sight draft for £30 by Nicholas Dauison on Major Daniel Dauison, merchant at Newbury, to Dudley Woodbridge. Endorsed to Grove Hirst.

[45] Protest, Nov. 16, 1704, by Grove Hirst because Major Daniel Dauison refused to honor said draft "for want of advice."

Sept. 17, 1708, On board of y^e^ Serpent Bomb, Ketch. Received by Samuel Dill of Bermuda, yeoman, of Capt. Thomas Larrimore of New England, a French Fuzee upon condition that payment be made of two tons of wood, one ton already received of Thomas Penistone of "Bormoodos" and in case said Peniston does not pay the rest of the wood, "my Brother Abraham Dill" to pay the balance or £5 sterling. Witnesses: John Willson, John Barker, Engineer.

" Certificate on y^e^ back side of y^e^ Orrignal Deed of Sale of Benjamin Marstons to Mr. Robert Kitchen of 7/16 of y^e^ Ship Essex, Capt. Wm. Bowditch Comand^r^ which Deed of Sale beares Date y^e^ 24 Day of Jan^r^y 1704/5."

[46] Protest, Feb. 18, 1704. Captain Joseph Emmons commander of the Margarett Galley (Col. Pen: Townsend, Capt. John Ballentine, sen^r^ and M^r^ Samuel Lylly, all of Boston, owners), John Englesby, mate, Jeremiah Webber and John Matthews, sailors, make declaration that while on a voyage from Boston to Jamaica, y^e^ wind being fair they Intended to make No Stop But Put to Sea whereupon before they came abreast with y^e^ Castle Island the mate John Englebe with Three other hands was sent on shore to y^e^ Castle with A Pass which was delivered to a Centinall & afterwards Rec^d^ by Cap^t^ Zachariah Tuttle then the Boat Returned on Board & soon after they hailed y^e^ ship from y^e^ Castle & said the Cap^t^ of y^e^ Castle Comanded y^e^ master on Shoar wherevpon y^e^ Boat with said Cap^t^ Emmons and four men went on shoare to y^e^ Castle where Capt. Tuttle Examined y^e^ said Emmons if he had any of y^e^ Castlemen on Board who answered not any as he knew of then Cap^t^ Tuttle demanded his portlage Bill he told him it was left with his owner Then he Demanded his Pocket Booke which being delivered he found Three mens names there which he said Belonged to y^e^ Castle or to him whereupon he presently comanded y^e^ ship to be Brought to an anchor & he caused y^e^ Castle Boat to be Mann^d^ & sent her on Board said ship & Brought her to an anchor & Detained y^e^ Said master & his men which went on shore with him & y^e^ Boat then y^e^ Castle Boat Came ashoar with Cap^t^ Tuttles men but could not find any Castle man In y^e^ Ship then he asked how many men were belonging or carried In said ship he was answered Ten & being informed by his men y^t^ they saw but Nine on Board said Emmons at his Request sent a note to his mate whereby for y^e^ other man to be sent on shoar to y^e^ Cap^t^ of y^e^ Castle but he could not find him then Capt. Tuttle sent on board said ship eight or ten souldiers with his Boats Crew & Comanded them to Pinion

John Ingleby y^e^ mate & Bring him on shoare which they did accordingly & Threatened to put y^e^ Before named Emmons & Englesby In y^e^ Dungeon Then said Emmons Desired Cap^t^ Tuttle To Lett him & his mate go on Board their ship to take care of her But he Refused he would not but would confine him yet he suffered y^e^ mate to go on Board & y^e^ mate Being ordered by said Emmons y^e^ master to make further search for y^e^ other man which he did & found him In y^e^ Powder Room & sent him on shoar which man together with y^e^ said Master Emmons & four men more told the said Cap^t^ Tuttle y^t^ there was No other men on Board neither any To come on board to go In said ship y^t^ had or did Belong to y^e^ Castle & then withall Begged of Capt Tuttle to Let them go on Board & Enformed him of y^e^ Damage y^e^ owners might sustain by their not being on Board but still he said he would confine y^e^ master which accordingly he did fourteen hours and then ordered his Boat to Carry him on Board & to Bring y^e^ mate on Shoar which was Done & Confined him there at y^e^ Castle Twenty four hours viz from y^e^ 8^th^ day of this Instant month at ten of y^e^ Clock in y^e^ morning to y^e^ ninth Day about Ten a Clock In y^e^ morning & on y^e^ Eighth day a great Body of Ice at about Eleven Clock at night came athwart their Harse & Broak one of their Cables & so they thereby Lost an anchor with a Considerable part of y^e^ Cable to it & they had a New Cable much Damnified which was never wett Before & y^e^ ship was carried By y^e^ Ice so nigh Spectacle Island y^t^ at Low water she struck & hath Rec^d^ much Damage & hath made more water than Before & all this By means of Cap^t^ Tuttle's stopping & hindering them as before Expressed who would upbraid y^e^ master & say y^t^ he did not know but he Run away with y^e^ Ship notwithstanding he had Rec^d^ y^e^ & pass viewed y^e^ masters pocket Book afores^d^"

[47] Protest, Mar. 22, 1704/5. Capt. William Pepperell, commander of the Briganteen William & Andrew, and Samuel Pray, mate, make declaration that "being Loden for Holland & to Touch at some part of England," they sailed from Boston to Piscataqua to put themselves under the convoy of the Advice, Capt. Morris, "who rode

at Anchor In y^e^ river of Piscataqua aforesaid by Her Maj^ties^ Comand to Convoy y^e^ Mast Ships and what Merchants Ships might be bound for England," and that on March 10^th^ "they drew nigh y^e^ Harbours Mouth and y^e^ weather being foggy & thick & little or no wind they sent in their boat & directed that a great Gunn might be fired in y^e^ Harbour Every Ten Minutes or Thereabouts that so thereby they might y^e^ better be inabled to obtain y^e^ Harbour but night came on so that they could not recouer y^e^ Harbour Neither could y^e^ boat & a pinnace after utmost Endeavor to get on board them to Tow them In by any means find them & about Seuen of y^e^ clock y^e^ Same Evening there arose a sudden violent storm y^e^ wind at North East & betwixt that & y^e^ East North East they carried sail as long as it was Possible to keep her off y^e^ Lee Shoar vntil they had almost foundred y^e^ vessel being much Water betwixt Decks & in y^e^ Hold & vntill y^e^ Mainsail tho' New & very good was blowne out of y^e^ bolt roape & y^e^ Storme Encreasing & y^e^ Sea very high & boisterous they were forced to hand their Sails about Two Clock in y^e^ Morning & about Six Clock y^e^ Same Morning being y^e^ Eleventh Day they descried a rocky Dangerous Leeshore unknowne to them in that violent Tempest whereupon they were forced to come to an anchor in y^e^ open Sea & for y^e^ preservation of their lives [48] and y^e^ vessel and Cargoe were Constrained to Cutt away their Masts and Rigging & y^e^ Storme Still continuing they rode out a long & Dangerous roadstead by y^e^ helpof Two very good New Cables which were much Damnified thereby until Wednesday y^e^ fourteenth Day of y^e^ Same Month when The weather abated there came out Two Sloops from Cape Ann & Towed them into that Harbour where they now Lye to refitt."

March 21, 1703/4. Capt. John Turner of Salem, merchant, and M^r^ William Gedney of Salem, mariner, appraised the damages to the William & Andrew at £160.

Power of attorney given May 10, 1701, by Nathaniel Hathorne of Salem to his father Col. John Hathorne, merchant, in Salem. Witnesses: Benjamin Marston, Walter Price.

*(To be continued.)*

# INDEX.


Abbot, Abbitt, Abbott, Daniel, 149 (2), 368(2).
Daniel, jr., 149(2), 368(3).
Elizabeth, 204.
Ephraim, 311.
George, 315, 330, 368.
George W., 369, 375.
Hannah, 193.
Jerusha, 204.
Martha, 193.
Mary, 195, 202.
Nathaniel, 202, 204.
Samuel, 228.
William, 193, 373, 380.
Aburn, Samuell, 118, 122, 125.
Adams, ——, 267.
President, 247.
Conrade, 192(4), 382 (2), 383.
Henry, 177.
John, 250, 344.
Mary, 386.
Nathaniel, 266.
Richard, 139, 307.
Thomas, 371.
William, 136, 192 (6), 294(2), 296, 302, 331(2).
Adams (ship), 233.
Adventure (brigantine), 337(2).
Advice (ship), 333,
Africa, 146, 147, 158.
Albany (N. Y.), 163.
Aldrich, Jane, 273.
John, 273.
Michael, 274.
Richard, 273.
Alleghany College, (Meadville), 249, 268.
Allen, Capt., 261(3).
Rev., 271.
Abigail, 199, 200.
Amos, 205.
Benjamin, 331, 337.
C. H., 378.
Charles H., 151, 360, 369.
Charles H., jr., 370.
David, 222.
Edward, 163(2), 314, 320, 323, 360, 362, 374.
Elizabeth, 193, 194, 196, 199, 203.
Ezekiel, 163.
George, 190.
George H., 151, 161, 162, 312, 370.
Hannah, 196.
Henry, 153.
Hepzibah, 193.
Jacob, 163.
Joanna, 198, 205.
John, 311, 320.
John T., 331.
John W., 153.
Jonathan, 198.
Molly, 205.
Nathaneel, 198, 205.
Nehemiah, 193, 196, 199, 203.
Richard, 199.
Samuel, jr., 217(2).
Sarah, 193, 200, 204.
Thomas, 203.
W. H., 147.
William, 103, 322, 364.
William H., 147.
Alley, John, 89.
Alley, Reuben, 379(3).
Allston, Washington, 33.
Almy, James F., 377.
Alna (Me.), 313, 364, 365.
Alner, John, 338(4), 339(10), 393.
Alverey, ——, 282.
America, 7, 27(2), 30, 47(2), 68, 108.
America (ship), 114.
AmericanAntiquarian Society, 247, 249 (3), 253, 267.
Ames, Burpee, 228.
Caleb M., 316, 328.
Ames, *see also* Eames.
Amesbury (Mass.), 142, 144, 151, 152, 153, 157, 315, 317, 318 (2), 322, 326, 331, 360, 363, 364 (2), 374, 378, 380.
Amity (ship), 331.
Ancient & Honorable Artillery Company, 265.
Anderson, John, 314.
Andover, Andior, Andyver (Mass.), 118, 123(2), 124, 129, 132, 138, 181, 298, 354(4), 355.
Andrew & Samual (ship), 187.
Andrews, Andrew, Andrewes, Anne, 275.
Isaac W., 161.
John, 145, 148(5), 151, 154(3), 156, 161, 275, 310, 332 (4), 379.

Andrews, John F., 148 (2), 149, 320.
John H., 144, 313 (4), 326(4).
Joseph, 311.
Josiah B., 368(2), 372.
N. W., 164(2).
Nehemiah, 148, 317, 380(2).
Nicholas, 390, 392.
Robert, 275.
William, 275(2).
Androscoggin River, 24.
Angevin, ——, 271(2).
John, 270.
Margaret, 270.
Ann, An, Cape, 122 (2). 127, 128, 129, 133(3), 308, 356, 398.
Ann (sloop), 387.
Annable, Robert W., 150.
Anousic (Me.), 379.
Anstram, Benjamin, 358.
Appleton, Capt., 354 (2).
Gen. Francis H., 1.
John, 324, 356.
Joseph, 366.
Nathan D., 115(4).
Mrs. Nathan D., 96 (2).
Nathaniel, 324(5).
William, 164(3).
Arbella (ship), 115.
Archard, Samuel, 297.
Archer, Benjamin, 144.
George, 332(2).
Henry, 312, 365.
John, 158.
Nathaniel, 159, 363 (2), 371, 376(3).
Samuel, 3rd., 154 (3), 156(2), 310(2), 318.
Arding, Capt. Richd, 383.
Ashby, Ashbee, ——, 220. 297.
Anthony, 293, 300, 307.
Ashby, Eben, 222.
Edmund, 208, 219.
Experience, 208.
John B., 162, 316.
Ashman, George, 234.
Georgiana Barton, 234.
Ashton, Jacob, 143, 148(2), 163, 358, 364(3).
Richard, 364.
William, 148(3), 163, 364(2).
Attwater, ——, 182.
Mahetable, 182(2).
Austin, Ann, 334.
Eleazer, 162.
Josiah, 164.
Aylemer, Elene, 281.
Richard, 281.
Aylward, Allward, John, 185, 188(2).

Babb, James, 346.
Babbidge, Babbige, Benjamin, 152, 154(3), 156(3).
Christopher, 189.
Francis, 367.
John, 156.
Babcock, Anna, 209.
Backhouse, Hannah, 343.
Bacon, Daniel, 183, 184.
Daniel, jr., 191.
Joseph E., 158(3).
Bailey, Baily, Bailye, Bayley, George E., 332.
Johani, 275.
John, 347.
Richard, 384(3).
Thomas, 274.
Baker, Bakers, ——, 229(2), 221.
Abigail, 193, 198, 207.
Andrew C., 366.
Anna, 206.
Caroline Augusta Wheeler, 234.
Charles Henry, 234.
Charles Webster, 234.
Baker, Cordelia M., 234.
Daniel C., 349.
Georgiana Barton, 234.
Gideon, 205, 222.
Henrietta Parsons, 234.
Isaac W., 366.
Jabez, 206, 220.
John, 205, 363, 376.
John W., 318.
Jonathan, 220(2).
Joseph, 152, 154(2).
Joseph, jr., 373.
Martha, 205.
Mary, 195, 198, 202, 205.
Mary A., 234.
Nathaniel, 182.
Nicholas, 383.
Obed, jr., 142.
Priscilla, 205.
Sarah, 207.
Theresa Juliett, 234.
William Quincy, 234.
William P., 234.
Baker's island, 258.
Balch, ——, 174(3), 221, 228.
Andrew, 222.
Anna, 205.
Benjamin, 122, 220(2).
Dea. Benjamin, 215.
John, 220(2), 221.
Joseph, 220(3).
Samuel, 220(2).
Samuel, jr., 220.
Bald hills, 166.
Baldpate, 167, 178.
Baldwin, Jabez, 311.
Ball, W., 311.
William, 312.
Ballentine, Capt. John, sen., 396.
Baltimore (Md.), 146, 161, 162, 164, 173, 258(2), 317, 365, 370, 380.
Bancroft, Ebenezer, 311.
Thomas, 157.
Thomas P., 315, 367.

Bander, John, 394.
Bangor (Me.), 147, 324.
Banyard, Richard, 277.
Barclay, ——, 338.
Barker, George, jr., 149.
John, 395.
Joseph, 156.
Thomas, 141.
Barnard, Edward, jr., 146(2), 149, 311, 372(4).
Rev. Thomas, 238.
Barney, ——, 294.
Jacob, 139, 140, 296, 301.
Jacob, jr., 139, 307.
Jacob, sen., 124, 137(2), 139(2).
Barnegat, 151.
Barnstable, 155, 162.
Barnstable (Mass.), 379.
Barr, James, 158.
James, jr., 228, 326, 378.
John, 143, 146, 158, 159, 314.
Robert, 159, 314(3).
William, 158.
Barren island, 162.
Barrie, J. M., 68(2).
Barry, John, 161.
Barstow, Dr., 99.
Benjamin, 310, 326.
Eleanor Forrester, 6(3).
Gideon, 157, 310(3), 326.
Dr. Gideon, 6(2).
Gideon, jr., 310(2).
John S., 310.
Zacheus M., 310.
Bartholmew, Bartlemew, ——, 122, 125, 129, 137, 199, 301, 303, 304(2), 307.
Henry, 117-120, 121, 124, 128, 130, 135, 140, 293-295, 298(2), 303, 304.
Bartlett, ——, 269.
Bartlett, Dr., 107.
Alice Furbush, 232.
Benjamin Franklin, 232.
Caroline Amelia, 232.
Daniel, 231(2).
Dorcas Cutts, 231.
Edward, 366.
Eliza Anne, 231.
Frances Anna, 232.
Hannah, 231(2).
Hannah Abigail, 232.
Henry Augustus, 231.
Hepzibah, 231.
Joanna, 193.
John Cutts, 231.
Joseph, 232.
Joseph Hurd, 232.
Lucinda, 231.
Lydia Sawyer, 231.
Mary, 231(2), 232.
Mary Adelaide, 231.
Mary Emily, 232.
Mary Joanna, 232.
Mary Poole, 232.
Mary Emily Poole, 232.
Matilda Prentis, 232.
Nicholas, 156.
Richard Cutts, 231.
Rilla, 232.
Romulus Poole, 232.
Sarah, 269.
Sarah Cutts, 231.
Sarah J., 231.
Walter P., 314.
William, 193, 231.
William Neale, 232.
Barton, John, 371.
Mathew, 385, 386.
Samuel, 315.
Basons, Jos., 221.
Bass, Philip, 189.
Bass river, 131, 139, 294, 299, 302.
Bassett, ——, 337.
John B., 164.
Ruth, 347.
Batame, Jaqt., 393.
Batchelder, Batcheller, ——, 220.
Batchelder, Asa, 148, 376(2).
Elizabeth, 201.
George, 156.
H., 228.
Hannah, 200(2).
Henry M., 1.
John, 220.
Jonathan, 149, 150.
Josiah, 200.
William, 152.
Bates, Martin, 323(2).
William, 316.
William B., 322.
Bath (Me.), 159, 315, 379.
Batson, Sarah, 269.
Batten, ——, 271.
Elizabeth, 271.
Eltome, 271.
Batter, Batters, ——, 117, 118(2), 119, 120, 122, 125, 129.
Ed., 134, 135, 137, 294(2)-295, 298, 300, 301, 302(2), 305-307.
Edm., 133, 300, 304(2), 308.
Edmond, 121, 131(3), 132, 134(2), 135(4), 136(2), 137, 138, 139(2), 295, 297, 298(2), 300, 303, 305, 306(2), 307, 308.
Edmund, 119, 120, 121, 122(2), 123, 124(4), 128(2), 129, 130.
Bave, William, 279.
Baxter, ——, 138.
Johanne, 281.
Beadle, Beedle, Bedle, Joseph, 147, 153, 157(2).
Nath., 303(2), 306.
Sam., 122.
Beal, Beale, Beales, Abigail, 277.
Dorothy, 277.
Henry, 277(2).
Jno., 382.
John, 382.
Capt. John, 191.

Beal, Martha, 382(2).
Robert, 278.
Samuel, 277.
Thomas, 277.
William, 277.
Bean, Beane, Beans, ——, 269.
Mary, 198, 200.
Mehitabel, 199.
Rachel, 269.
Samuel, 199.
Sarah, 181.
William, 199, 269.
Beaufort (N. C.), 314.
Becket, D., 310.
David, 311.
James, 145.
John, 310.
John, jr., 144(2).
Jonathan, 365.
Beckford, Benjamin, 310.
Benjamin, jr., 329, 376.
Ebenezer, 318(3), 323, 324.
John, 147, 149(2), 310, 380.
Jonathan, 158(2).
Jonathan, jr., 360(2).
Joshua, 228.
Thomas, 151.
Beckford, *see also* Bickford.
Beecher, Lyman, 14.
Beede, Abigail, 347.
Moses, 347, 348.
Beginning (brigantine), 188, 383.
Belfast (Me.), 233, 330, 365.
Belknap, Jeremy, 267.
Bellford (ketch), 382.
Bendall, Thomas, 189.
Benjamin, Paul, 106.
Bennett, Cotton, 366.
John C., 150(3).
Robert G., 150, 155(3), 330.
Benson, Samuel, 326.
Bentley, Elizabeth, 237.
Joshua, 237.
Rev. William, D. D., 237-268.
Berard, Jean, 393.
Berry, Charles, 330.
Jacob, 376(4).
John, 368.
Berteliere, Daniel, 183.
Bertram, John, 142, 155(2), 160(2), 162, 164, 312, 314, 316, 322, 326(3), 331, 358(3), 359(5), 360(2), 371(3), 372, 373, 376, 378.
Berwick (Me.), 314.
Best, ——, 303.
Edward, 393.
John, 303(2), 306.
Betton, Henry, 149.
Beverly (Mass.), 109, 141(5), 142(7), 143(3), 144(6), 145(3), 146(2), 147(3), 148(11), 149, 150(11), 152, 153(29), 155(21), 156(3), 157(11), 158(5), 159(7), 160(6), 162(6), 163(4), 164(4), 191, 193, 205(9), 206(20), 207(17), (2), 209(9), 210(2), 213 218(2), 219(2), 306, 310, 313, 315 (2), 316(2), 317(2), 319(2), 321, 322, 324, 325(3), 327, 329(2), 330(4), 355, 357, 358, 360, 362(2), 363(2), 364(2), 366(2), 367(2), 371. 372, 373(2), 376(3), 377(3), 378-380(3).
Bickford, Benjamin, 203.
Elizabeth, 203(2).
Bickford, *see also* Beckford.
Biddeford (Me.), 362, 377.
Bilboa (Spain), 191, 384, 387.
Biles, ——, 220.
Alexander, 201.
Biles, Deborah, 204.
John, 201.
Jonathan, 219, 220.
Mary, 201.
Susanna, 199.
Biles, *see also* Byles.
Billerica (Mass.), 354.
Binfield (Eng.), 84(2), 86(2), 87, 89.
Bird, Capt., 388.
Bird, *see also* Byrd.
Bishop, Charity, 189.
Esther, 180.
John, 285(2).
Robert, 285.
Samuel, 180, 220.
Thomas, 189(2).
Bisson, Eunice, 193(2), 198(2), 202.
Israel, 202.
Joshua, 198, 202, 222.
Joshua, jr., 193(2).
Martha, 193.
Black, Blacke. Blacks, Anna, 197.
Benjamin, 197.
Elizabeth, 197.
John, 219, 221.
John, jr., 133.
Nathaniel, 367.
Nathaniel, jr., 222.
Blackler, William, 152.
Blackston, Nicholas, 385.
Blake, ——, 268.
Joseph, jr., 366.
Levi S., 231.
Lydia Sawyer, 231.
Blackleech, ——, 119.
Blanchard, Elizabeth, 180.
Hannah, 180.
Blancpied, ——, 80.
Blashfield, Henry, 209, 222.
Lydia, 209.
Mary, 194, 198, 203.
Martha, 194, 198(2), 204.
Martha, 204.
Mercy, 198, 203.
Blessing (ship), 394.
Blossom (ketch), 388.

Blowers, Blower, Thomas, 226.
Rev. Thomas, 219(2).
Bluehill (Me.), 147, 163, 329.
Blumpy, ——, 80.
Blunt, ——, 133.
Samuel, jr., 145.
Blye, John, 122.
Blyth, Jonathan, 149.
Boardman, F., 311.
Francis, 146(2), 153, 325(2).
Bond, Edward, 207.
Experience, 207.
William, 83.
Booth, Val., 383.
Boothbay (Me.), 155, 365.
Bootie, Francis, 274.
Mary, 274.
Boston (Mass.), 13, 27(2), 41-44, 51, 82, 93-96, 100, 103-106, 111, 112, 131, 132, 141-143, 145, 146, 147, 149-153, 155, 158, 160-164, 189, 218, 223, 226, 312-315, 317, 332, 359, 360, 364, 366, 370, 372, 375.
Boswell, Joseph B., 161.
Bott, Lynch, 153.
Bowditch, Bowdidge, ——, 4, 8.
Capt. Alexander, 384, 385(2).
Benjamin, 154.
George, 374.
J. W., 325.
Joseph, 161(2).
Nathaniel, 323(2), 324.
Richard, 154(3).
Thomas, 160, 374.
Capt. William, 396.
Bowdoin College (Me.), 21(3), 23(2), 24, 28, 40, 103, 110(3), 114, 235.
Bowdoinham (Me.), 148, 357, 375.
Bowen, Clarence W., 236.
Roxanna Atwater, 236.
Bowker, Daniel R., 142.
George, 142.
J., 311(2).
Joel, 154, 311, 330, 363.
Bowles, Boles, Bowls, Frederick, 368.
Lydia, 202.
Rebekah, 202.
William, 202, 371.
Boxford (Mass.), 179.
Boyce, Eliza, 347, 349.
Joseph, jr., 304.
Samuel, 346-348.
Boyer, Charles, 322.
Boyles, Eunice, 197, 203.
Boynton, Alonzo C., 318.
Ebenezer, 178.
Jonathan, 178.
Capt. Joseph, 178(2).
Richard, 178.
Brace, James, 332(2).
James, jr., 151, 311, 332(2).
Bradford ——, 105, 106, 386.
Annis, 196.
Hannah, 196, 209.
John, 209, 222.
Martha, 193, 196.
Robert, 193, 196, 219.
William, 220.
Bradford, (Mass.), 159, 207, 317, 318, 327(2), 330, 355, 376(2), 379.
Bradley, W. L., 95.
Bradshaw, William, 319, 320.
Bradstreet, Bradstriete, ——, 354.
Brady, ——, 94, 242.
Brainard, David, 15.
Braintree (Mass.), 310, 362, 365.
Braiser, Richard, 84.
Braman, ——, 170, 175, 178.
Brattle, Brattell, Becon, 291.
Eve, 291(2).
Katherine, 291(2).
Richard, 291.
Bray, Daniel, jr., 144.
Daniel H., 158.
Stephen P., 312.
Bray (Eng.), 81-84, 86-88.
Breed, ——, 347.
Amy, 347.
Elizabeth, 347.
Hannah, 345.
Holten J., 153, 154, 160(5), 313.
Hubbard, 329.
Isaiah, 346, 349(2).
Mary E., 347, 349.
Moses, 347.
James, 347(2).
Nathan, 346, 347, 349(2), 351.
Newhall, 347.
Sarah, 347.
Theophilus, 347.
William, 347(2).
Brethwait, Beven, 343.
Brewer (Me.), 309, 319.
Brewster, Breaster, ——, 268.
Thomas, 391.
Bridge, Edmond, 296.
Horatio, 24.
Briggs, Enos, 319, 321.
Jeremiah, 327, 331 332(4), 380.
Johnson, 358(2), 360(2).
Samuel, 319.
Samuel, jr., 153.
William C., 332(2).
Bright, Eustice, 32.
Brummer, Daniel, 144 (2).
Briscoe, Briscoes, ——, 22.
Robert, 386.
Brise, Harry, 286.
Bristol (Eng.), 384(3).
Bristol (Me.), 141, 325(2).

Broad St. (Lynn), 344, 345, 351.
Brockhole, Margaret, 275.
Brocklebank, Capt. Samuel, 165(3), 166.
Brockway, Amelia Frances, 234.
Charles G., 234.
Bronson, Benjamin F., 235.
Martha Ellen, 235.
Bronte, Charlotte, 64.
Emily, 52.
Bronxville (N. Y.), 71.
Brookhaven (N. Y.), 329.
Brookhouse, Daniel W., 368.
Robert, 148(2), 150, 153, 160, 164(2), 228, 311, 324, 326(4), 367(4), 368(3), 369(2), 375(2), 377.
Robert, jr., 148, 150, 326, 367, 373, 377.
Brook Farm, 52.
Brooks, Daniel, 230.
Elbridge, 230.
Emma, 230.
Ida M., 230.
John, 147, 311, 315, 365(2).
Lillian, 230.
Samuel, 367.
Seth, 163.
Thomas, 315, 319, 361.
Timothy, 144, 367, 373(2).
William, 378.
Brown, ——, 135, 180, 293.
Dr. ——, 99.
Albert G., 322.
B. F., 311.
Bartholomew, 222.
Charles E., 313, 322.
Edward, 146, 359, 371(3).
Esther Adelia, 236.
Francis, 359, 371, 372.
Brown, George W., 236.
Goold, 346(2).
James, 148(2), 151, 319(2), 358(2), 372.
Dea. James, 258(2).
Joseph, 363(4), 365.
Moses, 363(3), 377(2).
Nathaniel, 162, 327, 331.
Parker, 364.
Sarah, 194.
Stephen, 309.
Thomas, 228.
V. L., 311.
W., 369.
William, 134, 140, 152(2), 242, 302, 365.
William, sen., 135.
Browne, ——, 294.
Agnes, 275.
Alice, 274.
Anne, 274.
Bartholomew, 189.
Benjamin, 180, 181, 381.
Cecily, 275.
Christian, 274.
Francis, 274.
Henry, 274.
James, 274, 332(5).
John, 183(2), 192(2), 274(2), 275(2), 382.
Capt. John, 392(2).
John, sen., 124.
Margaret, 275.
Martha, 274.
Mary, 274.
Miles, 272.
Oliver, 272.
Samuel, 183, 185, 188(2), 391(2).
Susan, 274.
Thomas, 274(3), 275.
Will., jr., 126, 133, 137, 140, 294, 303, 305.
William, 118(3), 121(2), 122, 128, 129, 130(2), 133, 137, 139, 140, 180(2), 181, 184, 185, 296, 297(2), 298, 301, 303, 305, 306, 307, 308, 383.
Browne, Maj. William, 192(2).
William, sen., 119, 124, 125, 131, 136, 137, 140, 294, 295, 299, 303, 304, 307.
Browne's Folly, 109.
Bruce, Edwin, 146.
Thomas D., 322.
Bruker, Samuel, 393.
Brunetiere, ——, 53.
Brunswick (Me.), 102(6), 103(5), 147, 163(3), 321, 375.
Bryant, Briant, James, 367, 372.
Timothy, 147, 158, 161, 164(2), 315, 325.
Timothy, jr., 164, 317, 364, 372.
Bryce, James, 39, 46, 48.
Buckingham, Joseph T., 268.
Bucksport (Me.), 378.
Buckston, ——, 129.
Anthony, 118.
Buenos Ayres, 157.
Buffington, James, 149(2), 313.
John, 163.
Nehemiah, 364(3).
Buffum, Caleb, 181.
Jonathan, 345(2).
Joseph, 345.
Joshua, 181.
Lydia, 181.
Margaret, 181, 345.
Mary, 181.
Samuel, jr., 311.
Sarah, 181.
Tammasen, 181.
Bullock, Benjamin, 362.
Bunker, Calvin, 324.
Bunker Hill (Battle of), 175.
Burbank, Abner, 144(3), 152, 154.
Charles W., 359.
Eleazer, 154.
Joshua, 149.
Paul J., 144(2), 152, 154.

Burchmore, John, 142, 143, 361(2), 371(3).
Stephen, 375(2).
Zacheriah, 361, 362(2), 368.
Burgaine, Millice, 272.
Robert, 272.
Burger, ——, 52.
Burgess, Abial, 330.
Burke, Capt. Edward, 381.
John, 325.
Thomas, jr., 148(2), 330(2).
Burley, Edwin, 155(3).
Burlington (Vt.), 104.
Burnham, Asa, 161, 330.
Charles, T., 229.
Harriet A., 229.
Burridge, John, 393(3).
Burroughs, George, 388.
Jeremiah, 387.
Burton, John, 122, 296.
Butler, Anna, 205.
Elizabeth, 272.
Idonye, 272.
James, 205.
Josephine, 229.
Butman, Butmane, Butmans, Abigail, 202(2), 206.
Anna, 202.
Benjamin, 197, 199.
Daniel, 206.
Elizabeth, 193, 195, 196, 199, 203, 208.
Hannah, 193, 198, 207(2), 208.
Jeremiah, 222, 300(4),
Jeremiah, jr., 208.
Joanna, 201.
John G., 150, 366.
Margaret, 201.
Mary, 208.
Mary, 193, 197, 199, 203.
Mathew, 221.
Mehitabel, 207.
Nathaneel, 202(2).
Richard, 193, 197, 199, 203, 207.
Butman, Samuel, 203, 207.
Samuel, jr., 214.
Thomas, 153, 157, 159.
William, 201, 208.
Buttolff, Buttolffs, Buttalf, John, 125, 127, 128.
Butts Brook, 307.
Buxston, Anthony, 121, 307.
Byles, Anna, 203.
Deborah, 201.
Hannah, 194, 203.
John, 194.
Jonathan, 203.
Lydia, 209.
Martha, 205.
Mary, 194.
Sarah, 206.
Byles, *see also* Biles.
Byrd, John, 271.
Byrnes, Byrne, Clifford, 359, 364.
Clifford C., 364(2).
Byron, ——, 28(2).
Kedney, 393.

Cabot, E. C., 98.
Fanny, 219.
Hannah, 219.
John, 219(3).
John, jr., 328.
Joseph, 152(3), 330.
Lucy, 219.
Nathaniel, 219.
Stephen, 219(2).
CadetArmory(Salem), 2.
Cahoon, Darius, 158.
Calais (Me.), 147, 330.
Caldwell, Jacob, 309, 319(2).
California, 142, 147(3), 283.
Caliga, ——, 2.
Callam, David, 227.
Caller, Sadie F., 359.
Calley, Calle, Caly, Caleb, 185.
Thomas, 271(2), 380.
William, 149(2), 157, 377.
Cambridge (Mass.), 2, 8, 9, 14(2), 107(2), 108, 109(3), 218, 233(2).
Camden, 360.
Campbell, Cambell, John, 330(2).
Joseph, 144(2), 273(4).
Canada, 104.
Candler, Samuel, 142.
Cantlebury, ——, 137.
Cape Elizabeth (Me.), 327.
Caper, William, 285.
Carde, John, 286.
Richard, 286.
Carey, Thomas, 228.
Carlton, John, 324, 327, 375.
William, 265, 266.
Carlyle, ——, 12, 17, 333.
Carnes, Jonathan, 324(2).
Carricoe, Carrico, Alexander, 203.
Eliza, 203.
Jane, 203.
Joshua, 366.
Carter, Elizabeth, 193.
Paul, 310(2).
Cartwright, Alexander, 311.
Carver, ——, 72.
Casco Bay (Me.), 319, 320, 325.
Castle island, 396.
Catskill, (N. Y.), 368.
Caulfield, A. D., 375.
Anthony A., 369(2).
Anthony D., 313, 331, 365(4), 375.
William H., 146.
Cely, Anne, 280(2).
Barbary, 280.
Isabell, 280.
Margaret, 280.
Richard, 280(2).
Chadwick, Gilbert, 375.
Samuel, 375.
Chaillevette (France), 183.

Chamberlain, Chamberleyne, Benjamin P., 318, 376.
Sir Edward, 277.
J. Chester, 111(2).
James, 145, 146, 158, 318(2).
S. 145.
S. and Son, 318(2), 379.
Samuel, 145, 318.
Champney, Rev. Joseph, 205, 207, 211, 218, 221.
Chandler, ——, 175, 176(5), 179.
Abel, 315.
Rev. James, 174.
Jane, 174.
Joseph D., 311.
Thomas, 356.
William, 174.
Chapin, Ephriam, 394.
Chaplemand, Abner, 208.
Chaplin, Eld. Asa., 176, 178(3).
Charles, 173.
Charlotte, 173.
Jeremiah, 178(2).
Chapman, ——, 270.
Abner, 158(2), 363.
Anna, 204.
Benjamin, 144.
Benjamin Patch, 195.
Elizabeth, 198, 201.
George, 89.
Hannah, 203.
Isaac, 194-196, 198, 201, 203, 204.
James, 222.
Jane, 270(4), 271.
Joanna, 195, 196, 201, 204.
John, 361.
Jonathan H., 326.
Josiah Foster, 194.
Lydia, 196.
Martha, 270.
Mary, 200, 271.
Rebecca, 198.
Rebekah, 194, 203.
Simon, 270,
William O., 1.
Charles (sloop), 388.
Charles II. (Eng.), 337(2).
Charleston (S.C.), 147.
Charlestown (Mass.), 142, 147, 149, 310, 322.
Charlton, Thomas, 393.
Charter St. (Salem), 78, 97.
Charter St. Burying Ground (Salem), 98.
Chase, Abijah, 323, 328, 363.
Charles, 347.
Charles H., 155.
Jacob, 347.
John B., 347.
Philip, 154, 321, 323(2), 328, 363, 376.
Chateaubriand, ——, 51.
Chatham, 362.
Chattwell, Nicholas, 187(2).
Chebacco (Mass.), 217(2).
Checksill, Salmon, 289.
Cheever, Cheevers, Chever, James, 361(2).
James, jr., 364.
James W. 316(3), 366.
Joseph, 162(2).
Nathaniel, 361, 373.
Peter, 188, 189.
Samuel, 226.
Thomas, 162, 312, 323, 364.
William, 379(2).
Chelsea (Mass.), 374.
Cheney, Anne, 271(2).
Cherryfield (Me.), 309.
Chestnut St. (Georgetown), 177.
Chestnut St. (Salem), 97.
Cheverus, Bishop, 258.
Chevynyng, Johane, 285.
William, 285.
Childs, Amelia Maria, 229.
Chillingworth, Roger, 16(2), 51.
Chilton, John, 162.
Chipman, Joseph, 325.
Thomas, 325.
Ward, 317.
Choate, Edward, 146.
Frederick W., 155(5).
Harvey, 164(2), 327 (2), 364(2), 365(2).
Hervey, 163(2).
Hon. Joseph Hodges, 2, 8, 39, 45, 46, 48, 49, 54.
Christ Church, (Hampshire County), 189.
Chub, ——, 221.
Clampard, Robert, 292.
Clanell, Dr., 190.
Clark, Clarke, ——, 221, 285(2).
Anna, 386.
Caleb, 207.
Charles S., 377.
Elizabeth, 199.
Ellen L., 236.
Francis G., 331.
Hannah, 193, 206.
Nathaniel, 206.
Rebekah, 207.
Richard, 193.
S. S., 310.
Seth, 155(2).
Thomas, 185, 188.
William, 193.
Clark, *see also* Clerk.
Cleaves, Cleeves, Abigail, 200.
Andrew, 196, 201, 204.
Anna, 204.
Benjamin, 216, 222.
Capt. Benjamin, 217, 218.
Benjamin, jr., 218(2).
Bethiah, 201, 209.
Eben., 222.
Elizabeth, 200.
Ezra, 196.
John, 219, 222.
Robert, 200.
Susanna, 196, 201, 204.
William, 219, 222.

Clemmons, James, 142, 143.
Clerk, Clerke, Daniel, 206.
Hannah, 194, 198, 203(2).
Judith, 198.
Sarah, 194, 206.
Thomas, 387.
William, 194, 198, 203.
Clerk, *see also* Clark.
Cleveland, Charles, 324, 364(2).
George, 144.
Cliford, ——, 136, 140(2).
John, 135, 302, 304.
Clifton, John, 160, 284, 285, 365.
Margaret, 285(2).
Thomas, 284, 285(2).
Cloe (slave), 179.
Clop, ——, 270.
Clough, John, 358, 361.
Coates, Thomas, 393.
Coburn, Coburns, ——, 101.
Daniel, 220.
Cod, Cape, 152.
Coffin, Charles, 347.
Charles N., 372.
James B., 314, 322.
John M., 358.
Coggin, Lydia, 205.
Samuel Ober, 205.
Thomas, 205.
Cogswell, Coggswell, Elizabeth, 182.
Margaret, 182(2).
Robert, 311.
Cohasset, Cohassett, 149, 151, 358, 371, 372.
Coke, Anna, 20.
Christopher, 185.
Elias, 205.
Moly, 205.
Colby, Samuel, 365.
Colby University, 178.
Cole, ——, 393.
Anna, 203.
Asa, 157, 361.
Azor, 199.
Cole, Dorcas, 200.
Elizabeth, 195, 200.
Isaiah, 158(2).
Joanna, 195.
Jonathan, 222.
Mehitabel, 194.
Phineas, 154(2), 327.
Samuel, 194.
Sarah, 194, 199, 204.
Soloman, 195, 200.
Susannah, 393(2).
Wheden, 199, 204(2).
William, 142, 147(2).
Coleman, Colman, Elihu, 337.
Robert, 272.
Coleridge, ——, 33.
Collins, ——, 337.
Hannah, 347.
John, 320(2), 380, 389.
Micajah, 345-347.
Samuel, 345.
Columbia, 145.
Conant, Connant, ——, 220.
Benjamin, 371(2).
Bethya, 220.
Israel, 194.
John, 22(3).
Jonathan, 194, 200, 213, 222.
Lot, 122, 133.
Lot, jr., 220(2).
Lot, sen., 220.
Mercy, 194, 200.
Roger, 220.
Sarah, 200.
William, 220.
Concord (Mass.), 28, 30(3), 31(3), 34, 94, 106, 109(2).
Concord (N. H.), 173.
Condit, Eleanor Forrester, 6(3).
Connecticut, 146, 152, 162(2).
Constitution (frigate), 251, 258.
Conway, Chaplin, 149, 312, 326.
Cook, Cooke, Capt., 354.
Anna, 201, 202, 205.
Benjamin, 159(2), 194(2), 199.
Cook, Caleb, 367(2), 374.
Elias, 201(2), 202, 205.
George, 330.
H. P., 372.
Hannah, 194, 198, 199.
Isack, 122.
James, 143, 144, 160, 309(3), 328, 329(2), 364, 371, 372.
Joseph, 360, 374.
Lydia, 202.
Moly, 205.
Nathan, 364.
Samuel, 148(2), 309(5), 326, 328(2), 360, 363, 364, 371(2).
Sarah, 199.
William, 144(3), 198(2), 364, 380.
Cookham (Eng.), 86(2).
Coombs, Combs, Humphrey, 387.
Michell, 135.
Cooper, Dr., 218, 238.
Fenimore, 63.
Copeland, Franklin, 145.
John, 334.
Corey, Martha, 116.
Corne, ——, 154, 155(2).
Corning, Anna, 194(2), 201.
Benjamin, 194, 201.
Elizabeth, 193, 196.
Lois, 206.
Mary, 198(2).
Peter, 198.
Sam., 125.
Samuel, 138.
Samuel, jr., 219.
Samuel, sen., 219.
Sarah, 201.
Corwin, Corwine, ——, 139(2), 294.
Capt., 123(2), 124, 126, 137, 140, 293-295(2), 297(3)-299(2), 303(3), 304(5)-307.
Capt. G., 300, 308.

Corwin, Capt. George, 118,120(3),121,125, 128, 305, 307, 308.
John, 123, 137, 139, 140, 295, 296(2), 297(3), 298(2), 300(4), 301(4)-304(2), 305(2), 306(2)-308.
Jonathan, 116, 382, 386.
Corwin, *see also* Curwen.
Cosheon, Alice, 274.
Rachel, 274.
Cotton, Prudence, 167.
Court House (Salem), 82.
Court St. (Salem), 228, 258.
Cow House river (Salem), 300.
Cox, Cocks, B., jr., 311.
Benjamin, 311, 318.
Benjamin, jr., 153, 159.
David, 394.
Deborah, 197, 201, 204.
Edward, 200.
Elizabeth, 197, 200.
George, 386, 387.
Hannah, 200, 206.
Mary, 197, 202.
Nathaneel Brown, 202.
Osmyn, 197, 200(2), 203.
Richard, 197, 202.
Samuel, 197.
Sarah, 197, 200, 203(2).
William, 222.
Craford, Thomas, 280.
Crane, Samuel R., 365.
Crawford, Ethan, 104.
Crawley (Eng.), 230.
Creamer, Benjamin, 319(2), 330, 358, 375.
Charles, 361.
George, 319(2).
Creasy, Creesie, ——, 220.
Creasy, Abigail, 199.
Bartholomew, 199.
Benjamin, 202.
Daniel, 199.
Jonn, 220.
Nathan, 199, 202.
Noah, 199.
Phebe, 199, 202.
Sarah, 202.
Creuets, Mordechaie, 132, 297, 298.
Crimblish, John, 311.
Croad, John, 187, 188(5).
Crocker, ——, 158, 268.
Josiah, 158, 376(2).
Crome, Edward, 272.
Cromwell, ——, 337.
Phillip, 129(2), 140, 295(2).
Thomas, 302.
Cromwell's meadow, 118.
Cross, Dr. Abraham, 387.
Daniel, 330.
Crothers, ——, 74.
Rev. Samuel McChord, D.D., 2, 8, 9.
Crowell, David, 153(4), 155, 358, 367(2).
Francis J., 155, 367.
Crowninshield, ——, 80, 264.
Benjamin, 141, 323, 379.
Benjamin W., 159, 357.
Benjamin, jr., 151, 152.
Clifford, 322, 323, 364.
George, 141, 151, 152, 159, 321, 329, 357, 379.
Capt. George, 256, 258.
George, jr., 141, 151, 152, 159, 329, 357, 379.
Hannah, 264.
Jacob, 141, 151(2), 152, 379.
John, 141(2), 151, 152, 321, 379(2).
Mary R., 267(5).
Crowninshield, Richard, 141, 151(2), 152, 331, 379.
Cuba, 147.
Culverwell, Anthony 83.
Cumberland (Me.), 314, 366.
Cumberland (Md.), 372.
Cummings, Cyrus, 311.
Cunningham, ——, 268.
Curkeet, Curket, William, 184, 185.
Currier, Charles C., 313, 327.
J. B., 164.
Curry, Robert, 313.
Curtis, Curtice, ——, 33.
George William, 34.
Robert, 385.
Will., 117.
William, 122, 384.
Capt. William, 386(2).
Curwin, Capt., 121.
Andrew, 158.
James B., 155, 164, 314, 326, 359(3), 372.
Curwen, *see also* Corwin.
Cushing, Cuishinge, Cushen, Cushin, Cushinge, Cushon, Cushyn, Cushyne, Cusschon, Cusshen, Cusshin, Adeodatus, 275.
Alice, 272, 276(2).
Anne, 274, 275, 277, 278.
Anthony, 272.
Audrey, 277.
Cycelie, 272, 273.
Daniel, 275, 278.
Edmond, 276(2).
Edmund, 271.
Edward, 272, 276(2).
Elizabeth, 271, 274 (2), 275(2), 278.
Emme, 271.

Cushing, Ezechias, 278.
Frances, 271.
Francis, 272, 276, 277(3).
George, 275(3).
Gilbert, 275.
Godly, 278.
Henry, 274.
I., 311.
Isaac, 309, 319, 359, 365, 370, 371(2).
Isaac, jr., 311, 319.
James, 146, 365(2).
Jane, 275.
Jedidiah, 275.
Jeremiah, 278.
Johan, 272.
John, 271(2), 272(2), 274(2), 275(3), 276, 278.
Joshua, 266.
Margaret, 275(2).
Margery, 278.
Mary, 271, 272, 274 (2).
Matthew, 275(3), 278 (3).
Matthie, 273.
Miles, 272.
Nicholas, 272(3), 274.
Peter, 274, 275(2), 277, 278.
Philip, 271.
Rachel, 272.
Robert, 271.
Rose, 277(3).
Stephen, 272.
Susan, 273, 274.
Susane, 273(2).
Theophilus, 275(2), 278.
Thomas, 272, 274(3), 275, 278.
Thomas C., 265(2).
William, 272, 278.
Wynyfrede, 272.
Custom House (Salem), 42, 54, 98(2), 113(4), 114.
Cutler, Samuel, 136-138, 293.
Cutts, Carrie, 231.
Edward O., 231.
Elizabeth, 230.
Florence Eliza, 231.
Cutts, Francis Champer nowne, 230.
Joseph Chester, 231.
Julia Elizabeth, 230.
Mabel E., 231.
Margery Pepperrell, 230.
Mary Joanna, 230,
Oliver, 230.
William, 230.

Dabney, ——, 265.
DaCosta, Antonio, 142(2).
Daland, Tucker, 158, 164(2), 309, 312, 323, 369, 374.
Daland, *see also* Deland.
Dalling, John R., 312.
Dalrymple, Marguerite, 251(2).
Dalton, Eliza J., 359.
Damariscotta (Me.), 357.
Damon, Alice, 229.
Walter, 229.
Dana, Luther, 327.
Samuel, 266.
Danforth, John, 226.
Samuel, 226.
Dante, Alighieri, 20.
Danvers (Mass.), 143, 144(8), 148(2), 151-154(2), 156(5), 162 (2), 219, 313, 317, 321, 323(3), 326, 361, 362(4), 364, 367, 368, 380.
Darold, Alice, 282.
Darracotta, Darracotte, Thomas, 191, 192.
Dartmouth, 320.
Davenport, Capt., 85.
Elizabeth, 85.
Richard, 84.
Lt. Richard, 81(2), 82(2).
Thomas, 311.
Davidson, Peter, 207.
Sarah, 207.
Davis, Cordelia M., 234.
Davis, George A., 234.
Richard, 311.
Thomas B., 366.
Tobias, 358.
William B., 360, 378.
Davison, Maj. Daniel, 395(2).
Nicholas, 395.
Davy, Edward, 289.
John, 271.
Dawson, ——, 267(4).
John, 278, 279.
Mary, 278.
Day, Dey, E. W., 310.
J., 310.
John, 157, 316, 384, 386.
Dey, Margaret, 271.
Dean, George, 228.
Thomas, 147, 153, 309, 313, 331.
William H., 145(2).
Dearborn, Adelaide Elizabeth, 234.
John M., 234.
Dearborn St. (Salem), 97.
Debakes, Victor F., 148.
Deer Isle (Me.), 315, 322.
D'Illzach, Ringel, 94.
Deland, Benjamin, 310, 312.
Thorndike, 153, 311, 318(2), 323(2).
Deland, *see also* Daland.
Delano, Aroline Sewall, 231.
E. H., 231.
Demerit, Thomas, 188, 189.
Dempsey, John, 149.
Denison, Gen. Daniel, 354(2).
Dennis, ——, 142.
Francis B., 320.
Joseph, 320(2).
William, 320.
Derby, ——, 154.
Elias H., 143, 144, 154(2), 156, 315, 322, 327, 357, 362 (4).

Derby, Elias H., jr., 315.
Ezekiel H., 143, 362, 368.
John, 141, 143(2), 144(2), 156(2), 161, 163, 311, 322, 371.
John, jr., 156(2), 315(2), 362.
John, 3rd., 144, 328.
Richard, 143, 156, 315, 383, 384.
Capt. Richard, 394.
Richard C., 161.
Samuel, 141 (2), 152 (2), 192(5), 315(4), 381(5), 382(4).
Samuel, jr., 141.
Samuel G., 371.
Derby (Conn.), 162.
Devereux, Elise D., 115.
George H., 306, 330.
Humphrey, 158.
James, 145(2), 156, 159, 309(4), 321(2), 322, 329(2), 331.
John, 309.
Marian S., 97.
Devine, Joseph, 367.
Devoe, John, 311.
Devonshire, William, 278.
Devonshire County (Eng.), 86.
Dewey, Admiral, 179.
Dewing, James, 326.
Joseph, 329, 331(3).
Josiah, 331(5), 357.
Dexter, John, 152, 154.
Dick (Indian servant), 189.
Dickens, ——, 5, 64.
Diggins, Arthur, 367.
Dighton (Mass.), 326.
Dike, Dyke, ——, 101, 103.
Abigail, 196.
Eunice, 193, 196(2), 201.
Hannah, 193.
John, 103(3), 162, 164, 365.
John, jr., 323, 364.
Jonathan, 219.
Dike, Samuel - Ellinwood, 201.
William, 193, 196, 201.
Dill, Abraham, 395.
Samuel, 395.
Diman, ——, 204.
Rev., 238(7), 239(4), 242.
Dimond, Dimon, Benjamon, 157(2).
Rev. James, 213.
Samuel, 157.
William, 387.
Dingley, Capt., 99.
Dinsmore, Abraham, 372.
Samuel, jr., 116.
Dixey, Dixe, Lt. Thomas, 137.
Thomas, 269.
Dodge, Dodg, ——, 174, 220(2),
Dea., 214, 221.
Abigail Edwards, 199.
Abner, 197, 204.
Antipas, 197.
Benjamin, 161, 197, 316(4).
C., 220.
C. John, 220.
Charles F., 153(2).
Eben, 152.
Ebenezer, 152, 311, 372.
Edward, 219, 220.
Elias H., jr. 156.
G., 310.
Gen. G. M., 174.
George, 317(2), 373. 380.
Hannah, 200.
Hezekiah Ober, 204.
Israel, 142, 322.
Israel, jr., 142, 324.
John, 149, 153, 329, 364.
Lt. John, 219.
John Prince, 203.
Jonah, 203.
Jonas, 199.
Jonathan, 144, 220, 371.
Joseph, 211, 222.
Joseph, jr., 219.
Dodge, Joseph, sen., 219.
Li., 220.
Lucy, 174.
Lydia, 197(2), 199, 204.
Martha, 202.
Nathan, 222.
Peter, 197.
Pickering, 141, 144, 146, 151, 156, 161, 310, 311, 324(5), 327, 331(2), 374(2).
Pickering, jr., 374.
Sarah, 203.
Sylvanus, 379.
W. J., 366.
Will, jr., 126.
William, 144.
Capt. William, 220.
Dea. William, 215.
Dodge & Co., E., 358.
Donatello, 50, 65.
Donnell, Mary, 231.
Dorchester (Md.), 147, 358.
Dorchester (Mass.), 142, 226.
Dorson, John, 227.
Dountens, ——, 117.
Dove, ——, 83.
Dover (N. H.), 146.
Dowle, Oliver, 285(2).
Dowling, James, 322.
Downing, Thomas, 188(2), 277, 309, 310, 384.
Downs, John, 361.
Dresden, 96.
Duckworthe, Hugh, 284.
Johane, 284.
Dudley, Josiah, 374.
Duncan, William, 326(3).
Dunkerk, Dunkerke, 184, 185(2).
Dunlap, Andrew, 265.
James, 159, 319, 359(2).
Osborn, 146, 147.
Dunn, Thomas C. 318.
Durbury, 160.
Durgin, Ansel, 230.
Laura A., 230.

Durham (N. H.), 312, 369.
Dutch, Edward, 147.
Ezra J., 323.
George, 318(3)
John, jr., 153, 318(2), 322.
Duxbury (Mass.), 147, 149(2), 152, 159, 160, 312, 322(2), 325, 326, 360, 362, 365, 368, 369, 372, 375, 377, 378.
Dwyer, John, 147, 160, 317.
Dyer, Mary, 335.
Thomas, 85.
Dyson, John, 373.

Eagle Isle, 395.
Eagleston, John H., 147(3), 149, 314, 317, 322, 378.
Eames, Theodore, 311.
Eames, *see also* Ames.
Earls, George, 294.
East Church (Salem), 237, 249, 251(2), 258, 265(4), 266(2), 267.
East India Marine Society (Salem), 245, 246.
East Parish (Salem), 239, 245, 247, 261, 265(2).
Eaton, Sarah, 207,
Eatters, Edmund, 118.
Ebeling, Prof., 248.
Eborn, Ebourn, Ebourne, Eburn, Joanna, 199.
Samuel, 117, 121(2).
Samuel, jr., 303(2).
Samuel, sen., 297, 299, 301.
Eborn, *see also* Aborn.
Eden (Me.), 164, 310, 313.
Edgecomb (Me.), 233, 316, 318, 362.
Edgewood, 70.
Edley, Joshua, 393.
Edmonds, ——, 178.
Edward VI. (Eng.), 88.
Edwards, Abraham, 148(2), 313.
Henry, 155.
John, 130, 134, 158, 164, 295, 393.
Rice, sen., 294.
Thomas, 185, 188.
William, 318.
Elbridge, Joshua, 357.
Judith, 86.
William, 86.
Elers, Richard, 387(2).
Elizabeth, Queen, (Eng.), 88.
Elizabeth (sloop), 394.
Elizabeth and Sarah (brigantine), 189.
Elkins, Henry, 141, 317, 320(2), 379.
Ellerker, Rauffe, 284.
William, 284.
Ellingwood, Ellenwood, Ellenwoods, Ellinwood, Abigail, 194, 196, 197 (2), 202.
Ann, 207.
Benjamin, 219, 221.
Ebenezer, 196, 204 (2).
Elizabeth, 196, 207.
Eunice, 196.
Ezra, 319(2), 366.
Hannah, 195, 208.
Hepzibah, 195, 198, 203.
Joanna, 195.
John, 221.
Jonathan, 195.
Joshua, 153.
Lydia, 198.
Mary, 194, 198, 202.
Ralph, 219, 222.
Rebekah, 207.
Robert, 194, 198, 202.
Sarah, 199, 202, 204.
Susannah, 202.
William, 207, 222.
Elliott, Elliot, ——, 221.
Dr., 218.
Abigail, 194, 198, 204.
Andrew, 206, 208, 220.
Elliott, Elizabeth, 206, 208.
George, 15, 66.
Jane, 193(2), 196, 199, 204.
Mary, 206.
Robert, 193.
William, 220, 221.
Elliott and Fry (London), 94, 95(2.)
Ellis, Ellice, Fra., 183.
Capt. Francis, 388.
Mary, 208.
Richard, 194.
Sarah, 194.
Susannah, 194.
Thomas, 209.
Ellithorp, Ellitrop, Abigail, 207.
John, 207.
Martha, 198, 204, 208.
Ellwell, Lucy, 194.
Emerson, ——, 4, 11, 30(2), 32 (5), 35, 43, 46, 52, 65, 71, 107.
Dr. Edward Waldo, 30, 31.
Emery, Noah, 328.
Emmerton, Emerton, Ephraim, 329(2), 370(2).
Ephraim A., 370(2).
James, 329(2), 368 (3).
Emmons, Capt. Joseph, 396(4), 397(4).
Endicott, Endecot, Endecott, Endecut, ——, 41, 44, 98, 302.
A., 162(2).
Aaron, 375.
Lewis, 317(2).
Moses, 316, 362, 363 (2), 374.
Nathan, 317.
Robert, 380.
Samuel, 148, 154, 313(3), 326(3), 374 (2), 380.
Timothy, 151, 374 (3).
William, 374.
Z., 304.
Zerubabell, 118.

Flint, Flinte, Flynt, Dr., 242(2).
David, 386(2).
Ed., 307.
Edward, 122, 307(2).
Hezekiah, 159, 320, 357.
Will., 133, 138-140.
William, 117, 121, 123(2), 124, 128, 129, 130, 135, 294, 297, 298, 302, 305.
Flora (negress), 173.
Florence, Putnam, 312.
Florida, Cape, 383.
Flower, Enoch, 339.
Floyd, Martha B., 236.
Fluker, Francis, 359.
Fogerty, Butler, 357, 360, 372, 380.
Fogg, Stephen, 327.
Folger, Mahew, 151.
Follansbee, A. M., 175.
Judith, 169.
Folmar, Folmer, E. H., 152.
Edward H., 322.
Foote, ——, 107.
Caleb, 227.
Forbes, Rev., 239.
Charles, 379.
Ford, Edward, 314, 323.
James, 157.
Forest River (Salem), 124, 128, 129.
Forman, George, 273.
Thomas, 273.
Fornis, David, 193, 195(2), 200, 204.
Hannah, 193, 195, 200(2), 204.
William, 193.
Forrester, Annie M., 6(3).
Charles, 149, 328.
Charlotte, 6.
John, 6, 145(2), 149(2), 311, 316, 328(4).
John, jr., 330.
Rachel, 6(2).
Samuel, 394.
Simon, 6(2), 149, 315, 328(2).
Forrester, Mrs. Simon, 97.
Thomas H., 149(2), 328(3).
Forton Prison (Gosport), 227(2).
Fossett, Maria, 233.
Foster, Forster, Abigail, 204, 205.
Abraham, 147.
Anna, 205, 208.
Anthony, 393.
Benjamin W., 315, 329.
Caroline Amelia, 232.
Charles C., 146, 159, 329.
Daniel, 159, 329.
Daniel, 2nd., 366.
David, 180.
Ebenezer, 180.
Edward L., 232.
Eliza, 203.
Elizabeth, 180, 199, 204.
Elizabeth W., 159.
Ezra, 315(3).
Frances Anna, 232.
Francis A., 159(2).
George B., 315.
Hannah, 195, 198, 204, 205, 207.
Herman, 160.
Isaac P., 311, 325.
J. L., 366.
Jeremiah, 205.
Jeremiah, jr., 380.
John, 157, 180(2), 227, 379.
John L., 379.
John T., 379.
Jonathan, 180.
Jos. M., 232.
Joseph, 180, 199(2), 204, 205(2), 207, 222.
Dea. Joseph, 217.
Joseph, jr., 222.
Joseph, 2nd, 216.
Joseph, 3rd, 222.
Joshua, 314, 376.
Josiah, 208.
Josiah, 3rd, 148.
Josiah L., 315, 329, 379.
Foster, Josiah L. jr., 315, 379.
Lydia, 205.
Martha, 180(2).
Mary, 180, 194, 198, 201, 202(2), 209.
Rebecca, 194, 198, 208.
Samuel, 181, 209, 376.
Samuel, jr., 201.
Samuel J., 378.
Susanna, 197, 200.
W. H., 147.
Wharton, 127.
William, 368(2).
Fourth Church (Salem), 218.
Fowle, William, 288.
Fowler, John, 321.
Samuel, 362.
Fox, Foxe, Elizabeth, 280, 282, 283(2).
George, 181, 333, 334, 336(2), 338(2).
John, 280, 282(3).
Jonathan, 158.
Mary, 181.
Foxcroft, Francis, 391, 392(5).
France, 51, 65, 183, 257, 313.
Francis, John, 369.
Francks, Franck, Joseph R., 155, 328(2). 378(2).
Frankfort (Me.), 375.
Franklin, ——, 228.
Dr., 335.
Frazer, John, 309(4).
Freeman, Isaiah, 158.
James, 267.
Dr. James, 243(5).
Freeport, 371.
French, William, 384 (3).
Friends Meeting House, (Lynn), 344.
Frost, Froste,—, 282, 283(2.)
Abigail A., 236.
Ann Elizabeth, 230.
Anne, 283.
Aroline Sewall, 231.
Cornelia, 231.
Dorcas Bartlett, 231.

Frost, Dorcas Cutts, 231.
Elizabeth Prescott, 230.
George Bartlett, 231.
Hannah Shapleigh, 231.
Helen Margarita, 230.
John, 158(3), 231, 283.
Joseph, 231.
Maj. Joseph, 231.
Joseph William, 231.
Mary, 231.
Mary Elizabeth, 231.
Robert Warner, 230.
Sarah Cutts, 231.
Susan Grafton Prescott, 230.
Walter, 283.
Sir Walter, 283.
William Seavey, 230.
Frost Fish river, 138.
Frothingham, James, 97.
Thomas H., 359.
Frye, Fry, Jed., 149(2), 162, 360, 372, 380.
Nathan, 313(2).
Nathan A., 148(2). 377.
Peter, 321, 330.
Fuller, ——, 88(2), 124.
Serg., 118, 129.
E., 311.
Margaret, 52.
Thomas, 294, 306.
Thomas, sen., 138.
Furbush, Hepzibah, 231.
Furnalp, Alice, 229.
Amelia Maria, 229.
Anne, 229.
Anne R., 229.
Caroline, 229.
Charles Wherren, 229.
Cora G., 230.
Edwin, 229.
Eliza, 229.
Ellen Maria, 229.
Emma, 229, 230.
Eunice, 229.
Furnalp, Fanny, 229.
George A., 229.
George H., 230.
Harriet A., 229.
Hiram, 229.
Hiram W., 229.
Horace, 229.
Ida E., 230.
Ida M., 230.
Jane, 229.
Jennie W., 229.
John, 230.
Josephine, 229.
Julia A., 229.
Kate N., 230.
Laura A., 230.
Lavinia, 229.
Lillian, 230.
Margery Pepperrell, 230.
Martha Caroline, 229.
Martha I., 229.
Martha M., 229.
Mary, 229.
Mary A., 229, 230.
Mary Clare Helen, 230.
Mary O., 229.
Robert Cutts, 229.
Robert Pray, 229.
Samuel, 229.
Walter Elmore, M. D., 230.
Wilbur F., 229.
William, 229(2).
William A., 230.
William Cutts, 229.
William Linwood, 230.
Fyall, 189.

Gage, Andrew, 196(2), 204.
Elizabeth, 196, 200, 204.
Henry, 204, 330.
Jonathan, 200, 204.
Mary, 200.
Molly, 204(2).
Moses, 221.
Gale, Gales, ——, 221.
Edmund, 219,
Samuel, 327, 382.
Stephen, 372.
Gallatin, Albert, 248(3).
Gallop, Galop, Edmund K., 372.
Eunice, 193, 198, 201.
John L. 326.
Gard, Sam., 129.
Gardner, ——, 298.
Lt. 117, 296(2), 297(2), 300, 301(3), 302, 303(2), 305.
Lt. George, 119, 126, 295, 299.
Hab:, 381, 382, 383.
Habbakuk, 184.
Henry, 320(3), 325 (2).
John, 138, 146, 304, 305, 309, 315(2), 327, 369, 373, 379.
John, jr., 142(3), 161, 309, 314.
John F., 312.
John L., 158, 374.
Jonathan, 265, 362, 379.
Joseph, 126, 144(2), 150, 162, 362.
Richard, 142(3), 154, 318(2), 327, 369, 375(2), 378.
Samuel, 124, 128, 135(2), 298, 300.
Simeon, 162.
Simon, 362(2).
Thos. W., 309.
Gardiner (Me.), 150.
Garland, Nathaniel, 327.
Garrard, Christian, 274.
Gascoine, Samuell, 133.
Gaskell, Samuel, 307.
Gatman, Francis, 388(2).
Gautier, ——, 52.
Gavett, William, 157(2).
Gedge, Anne, 284.
Gedney, Giddney, Gidney, Gidneys, ——, 117, 135.
——, sen., 140, 304.

Gedney, Bartholomew, 181, 125, (2), 295, 126, 296, 297(3), 298(2), 299, 300(3), 301,302(2), 303, 305(3), 306.
Col. Bartholomew, 182.
Bethiah, 182.
Deborah, 182.
Elizr, 133.
John, 131, 135, 137, 181(2).
John, jr., 124.
John, sen., 129(2), 135, 295, 302, 304.
Mary, 181.
William, 388, 389, 393, 398.
Gentlee, Benjamin, 152(2).
George (ship), 383.
Georgetown (Mass.), 147, 165(2), 166(2), 168, 173, 175-178, 310, 327.
Geve, William, 280.
Gerrish, Benjamin, 183, 184, 190, 390, 391(2).
Joseph, 226.
Ghest, Geest, Ghuest, Ann, 278.
Thomas, 274, 277. 278.
Giddings,John E.,317,
Joseph, 390.
Solomon, 323(3), 326(2), 364.
Gifford, Giffard,John, 182.
L. S., 175.
Margaret, 182(2).
Helen Amanda, 233.
Judson H., 233.
Gilchrist, James, 321(4).
Giles, ——, 219, 221.
Benjamin, 380.
Ebenezer, 199, 324, 362.
Edmund, 366.
Eleazer, 199, 202, 222, 362.
Eleizar Bishop, 202.
Giles, Elizabeth, 207.
Esther, 207.
John, 205.
Lydia, 195, 200.
Martha, 205.
Rebeccah, 195, 199, 204.
Sarah, 199, 202.
Gillon, John, 330.
Gillow, Francis, 279.
Girandum, Jean, 393.
Glanvill, Robert, 184(2), 185.
Glass House Field, 122, 133, 134.
Gloucester (Mass), 119, 150, 182(2), 206(2), 380.
Glover, Glour, Glowr, Anna, 196, 199.
Benjamin, 196, 379(2).
John, 133, 137, 199.
John H., 322.
Jonathan, 373(2).
Peter, 196, 199, 379.
Godfrey, Alice, 272.
Dorothy, 272.
Elizabeth, 272.
Hannah, 275.
Margery, 274.
Nicholas, 272, 274.
Thankful W., 232.
Godwin, ——, 101.
Goit, Mary, 386(4).
Peter, 386(2).
Goldsbury,James,203.
Mary, 203.
William, 203.
Gooch,Goocbe, Bridget, 274.
Francis, 273(3), 274.
John, 273(2).
Katherine, 273.
Good, ——, 117(2).
Goodale, Nathan, 311.
Goodell, Abner C., 116.
Goodhall, William, 360(2).
Goodhue, Benjamin, 143(2), 148(2), 364(3), 371.
Jeremiah, 311, 326(2).
Goodhue, W. P., 310.
William, 327, 329(3).
William P., 142, 313(2), 359.
Goodrich, ——, 105(2), 106.
Carrie, 231.
Salmon, 149, 152.
Goodridge, J. W., 318.
John W., 318, 379.
Samuel, 322.
Goodshall, William, 152(2).
Goodwin, ——, 101.
Dorcas Bartlett, 231.
Mark F., 231.
Nathaniel, 361.
William H., 315.
Goolbury, Asa, 205.
Jams, 205.
Mary, 205.
Goolds, Samuel, 221.
Gosport (Great Britain), 227.
Gosslin, William, 191, 387.
Gots, Samuel, 221.
Goudie, Julia Elizabeth, 230.
T. A., 230.
Gould, Daniel, 363, 368, 378.
Josiah, 153, 316, 330, 368.
Gouldin, William, 366(2).
Gouldtwaight, Thomas, 298.
Gower, John E., 145.
Grafton, Graften, John, 189, 305.
Joseph, 125.
Joseph, sen., 123, 124, 126.
Joshua, 183(2).
Woodbridge, 359(2).
Grahame, ——, 335.
Grant, Elias, 376(3).
Samuel, 358.
Graves, Samuel B., 145(4), 148(8), 374.
William, jr., 380.
Gray, ——, 271(2).
Ann, 207.
Bridget, 221.

Gray, Henry, 330, 380.
Isaac, 207, 208, 222.
John, 271.
Joseph, 271(2).
Js., jr., 222.
Martha, 208, 271.
Richard, 157(2), 362(3).
Samuel, 143, 156, 330.
Sylvanus, 143, 152.
William, 151(2), 157, 310, 312, 314, 317, 329, 330, 361(2), 376.
William, jr., 148, 151(2), 152, 156, 157, 159, 310, 317, 322, 329, 330, 357, 376(2), 380.
William S., 144(3), 329(2).
Winthrop, 152, 330.
Great Britain, 227, 257.
Great Egg Harbor, 364.
Greece, 32.
Greeley, William E., 318, 376.
Green, Rev. Aaron, 240.
Rev. James D., 240.
John, 314.
Joseph, 368.
Nathan, 332.
Greenleaf, Dole, 176.
Greenwood, William, 279(2).
Gregerson, George, 151(2), 153.
Gregg, Ann E., 235.
George E., 235.
Gregory, John H., jr., 145.
T. H., 145.
Gresham College, 86.
Griffin, Nathaniel, 160.
Griggs, ——, 221.
Jacob, 219, 221.
Grigson, Grygson, Grigston, Anne, 274, 278.
Bridget, 273(3).
Henry, 274.
Jonathan, 274.
Grigson, Katherine, 274.
Mary, 274.
Robert, 274, 278(6).
Thomas, 274, 278.
William, 273(3), 274, 278.
Grimshawe house (Salem), 97.
Gross, Elizabeth, 202.
George, 202(2).
Grove, Samuel, 366.
Grover, Grovers, Ed., 303.
Edmund, 220, 221.
Edw., 304.
Edward, 295.
John, 122, 220.
William, 211, 215, 222.
Groves, Anna, 194, 200, 205.
Deborah, 197, 201, 204.
Elizabeth, 194.
Freeborn, 195(2), 201(2).
Hannah, 200.
Ichabod, 197, 201(2), 204.
Jane, 206.
John, 194.
Lucy, 197, 204.
Mary, 195, 201.
Thankful, 195, 203.
William, 194.
Grunsell, ——, 80.
Guilford (Conn.), 162.
Guppy, Reuben, 301, 304, 306.
Gurney, Joseph John, 343.

Hacker, Isaac jr., 324.
Sallie H., 333.
Haddock, James M., 146(2).
Hadley, William, 152.
Hadlock, Hannah, 181.
James, 181(2).
John, 181.
Mary, 181.
Rebecca, 181(2).
Sarah, 181.
Hagadorn, Louisa Aimes, 234.
Hagg, James, 297.
Hagging, John, 391.
Hale, Hayle, ——, 219.
Dr., 211, 213.
John, 85.
Moses, 149.
Robert, 85, 211, 216, 222, 362.
Zebulon O., 366.
Haley, Louisa, 233.
Halifax, 142.
Hall, Charles F., 233.
Eliza, 233.
Emma A., 233.
John, 194.
John Leighton, 233.
Lucy, 194.
Mary, 194, 220.
Mary E., 233.
Peter, 189.
Samuel, 265.
Sarah Parsons, 233.
Spence, 145(2).
Spencer, 364.
Thomas F., 233.
Hallowell, 159.
Hamilton, ——, 104, 105, 257.
Hamlin, Josiah, 155(2).
Hammond, John, 325, 328.
Philip, 376.
Hampden, Elizabeth, 283, 284.
Griffith, 284(2).
Michael, 284(2).
Richard, 283, 284.
Sybbell, 284.
William, 284.
Hampton, N. H., 321.
Hampton Falls (N. H.), 151.
Hancock, Capt., 189.
Hancock St. (Boston), 104.
Handley, Andrew, 380.
Handy, Samuel C., 321.
Hanners, Hannahs, George Herrick, 205(2).
Joseph, 205(2).
Mary, 205(2).

Hanover (Mass.), 155, 314, 318, 361, 367.
Hanscom, Isaiah, 231.
James, 374.
Sarah Cutts, 231.
Hanson, James, 382.
Joseph H., 148(2), 150, 326, 367, 377.
William M., 142(2).
Hardin County Medical Society, 235.
Hardy, Isaac, 372.
Hardy St. (Salem), 251.
Hariuel, Jaquid, 393.
Harper, William E., 311.
Harpswell (Me.), 143, 145, 157, 163, 328.
Harraden, Andrew, 147(2), 320, 332, 380.
John, 320.
Jonathan, 319.
Timothy, 357, 370.
Harriman, ——, 178.
Huldah, 174(4), 175.
Joseph, 162.
Eld. Samuel, 174.
Harrington, Edward, 164, 367.
Leonard B., 359.
Harris, Charles Thistle, 198.
David, 153, 193(2).
Dorothy, 209.
Elizabeth, 193, 206.
H., 228.
Hannah, 198, 201(2).
Jonathan, 198, 201, 209, 222.
Joseph, 133, 318.
Margaret, 206.
Rebecca, 194, 198, 203.
Capt. Richard, 183 (2), 185.
Samuel, 206.
Sarah, 197, 201.
Harris Creek (Md.), 368.
Hart, Charles, 141(2), 150(2), 161(2), 315 (3).
J. H., 236.
Sarah Ann Salter, 236.
Hartford (Conn.), 146, 317.
Hartley, Thomas, 279.
Hartwell, Joseph, 318.
Harvard College (Cambridge), 71.
Harvey, Dolly Wentworth, 235.
James, 152(2), 154 (2), 357, 361(2).
Harwich (Mass.), 378.
Harwood, ——, 118, 136.
Elizabeth, 121, 300.
Henry, 300.
Haryson, James, 288.
Haskell, Hascol, Haskal, Haskol, Haskols, Haskul, ——, 221.
——, sen., 220.
Abigail, 205.
Anna, 201, 202, 205,
Elizabeth, 205(2).
James, 148, 157, 158, 361.
Joseph T., 319(2).
Marcy, 208.
Robert, 211, 215, 222, 362(2), 364 (3), 380.
Capt. Robert, 217.
Robert, jr., 380.
Roger, 220.
Ruth, 195.
Samuel, 157, 219, 325.
William, 162, 205, 208.
Haskett, Hasket, Haskitt, ——, 190(2).
Elias, 190(2).
Elizabeth, 190(2).
Hannah, 190.
Martha, 190.
Mary, 190.
Sarah, 190.
Stephen, 122, 190(2), 295.
Haskins, ——, 221.
Experience, 208.
Hatch, Nathaniel, 369.
Hathorne, Harthorn, Horthorne, Hothorn, Hothorne, ——, 4, 77(2), 78 (4), 79(3), 82(2), 84, 86-89, 115, 121.
Maj., 88(3), 89.
Anne, 85(3), 86(2), 88(2).
Christopher, 83(2).
Daniel, 154.
Edmond, 84, 85.
Edmund, 84.
Elizabeth, 82, 83(3)-85(2), 86, 99, 101-108.
Elizabeth C., 103.
Henry, 87.
John, 77(3), 81(2), 82, 84(2)-87, 98, 116, 368(2), 387.
Col. John, 398.
Jone, 86.
Judith, 83.
Louisa, 99, 100(2), 101.
Martha, 86(2).
Mary, 86.
Nathaniel, 84(2), 85 (5), 86, 88(2), 103, 109, 110(2), 115, 116, 156, 398.
Capt. Nathaniel, 95, 114.
Rachel, 0(2), 81(4), 83(5).
Robert, 84(6), 85(3), 87.
Roger, 87.
Sara, 84, 85(4).
Susan, 83.
Susanna, 85.
Thomas, 87(4).
William, 82(3), 83 (5), 84(2)-87(2), 88 (2), 115, 116, 118.
Maj. William, 4, 77(3), 81, 85, 87.
William H., 378.
Hathorne, *see also* Hawthorne.
Haverhill (Mass.), 142-144, 148, 149, 151, 156, 157, 160, 164, (3), 165(3), 173(2), 314, 315, 320, 327, 354, 362.

Havre de Grace(Md.), 282.
Hawe, Robert, 89.
Hawes, J. J., 95.
Hawkes, ——, 337.
Benjamin, 164(2), 311.
Hawthorne, Hauthorn,Hauthorne, Hawthorn, ——, 79(5), 80, 89, 113, 114, 118, 119(2), 121, 122, 136, 304.
Maj., 123, 125, 128 (2), 130.
Ann, 89(2).
Eleazer, 123, 135, 138, 298, 302, 303 (3).
Elizabeth, 83, 96(2), 104(4), 105(2), 106 (3), 108, 115(2).
Henery, 87.
Hildegarde, 2(2).
Jane, 83.
John, 89, 180.
Julian, 96(4), 108.
Katherine, 83.
Louisa, 104(2), 105 (3)-107(4), 108(2).
Mary, 83.
Nathaniel, 1-8, 10-40, 44, 46-53, 55-71, 74-79, 81, 89, 93-116.
Mrs. Nathaniel, 116.
Richard, 83(2).
Robert, 83(2), 87.
Rose, 71, 95(2), 96 (2).
Sophia Amelia, 95 (2), 106.
Thomas, 83.
Una, 95(4), 96(2), 107(3), 108(2), 114, 115.
Maj. Will, 123, 298.
William, 81(2), 83 (2), 87(2), 89, 119, 130, 139.
William, jr., 87.
Maj. William, 124(3).
Hawthorne (Eng.), 87.
HawthornHill(Cruchfield), 88.
Hawtrey, Edward, 283.
John, 283.
Michael, 284.
Thomas, 283(2).
William, 284.
Haxby, John, 384.
Hayman, John, 145 (2), 164, 312(2).
Hayward, Haywards, ——, 220.
Emma, 195.
Nathaniel, 221.
Nathaniel, jr., 220.
Nathaniel, sen., 220.
Nehemiah, 220.
Hazeltine, Dorothy, 199, 204.
Elizabeth, 199.
William, 199, 204 (2).
Hazen, ——, 179(2).
Gen., 179.
Jacob, 178.
Jenny, 179.
Samuel, 179.
Hazlitt, William, 243, 244.
Healy, George P. A., 93.
Heard, Augustine, 310.
John, 366.
Heath, ——, 271(2).
George, 270, 271.
Isaack, 270(2), 271.
Jane, 270(2), 271(2).
John, 270(3), 271.
Margaret, 270.
Martha, 271.
Mary, 270(3), 271(2).
Steven, 271.
William, 270(3), 271.
Hebert, ——, 221.
Helme, Hugh, 373(2).
Helwyse, Jervase, 4.
Hemmenway, Samuel, 372.
Henderson, Benjamin, 147(2), 161, 311, 320.
Joseph, 380.
Peter, 186(5), 187(4).
Hendly, Henlye, Margaret, 290.
Walter, 290.
Henfield, Gideon, 321.
Henry VIII (Eng.), 88.
Henry, William H., 160.
Henry (brigantine), 337.
Henstredge, 190(2).
Herbert St., (Salem, 40, 79, 97, 115.
Heron, John, 323.
Herrick, Herek, Hericks, ——, 220.
Capt. 211, 220.
Abigail, 205.
Anna, 199.
Daniel, 202.
Elizabeth, 203.
George, 190, 191(2).
Hannah, 201(2).
Henry, 215(3).
Capt. Henry, 215, 221.
Henry, jr., 196.
Henry, sen., 195.
Henry, 2nd, 201.
Howitt, 222.
James, 205(2).
Joanna, 193.
John, 220.
Jonathan, 221.
Joseph, 196, 215, 220.
Joshua, 215(2), 222.
Lois, 205.
Lydia, 193, 199, 202.
Mary, 196(2), 202, 205, 207.
Samuel, 220.
Sarah, 196, 199, 204.
William, 196, 202, 207.
Hersey, William H., 146.
Heweson, Neal P., 146.
Hibbird, Hibburd, Rob, 129.
Robert, 128.
Hide, Richard, 137.
Higgins, Richard, 380.
Higginson, Higgessons, Higginsons, Higgison, Higgisson, Higgissons, ——, 44, 78(2), 120, 121, 126.
Rev. ——, 41, 123, 131, 132(3), 136, 137, 180.

Higginson, Rev. Francis, 78.
John, 183(2), 191, 382, 386.
Rev. John, 78.
John, jr., 189(2).
Col. Thomas, 95.
Col. Thomas Wentworth, 78(2).
Hight, Adelaide Elizabeth, 234.
Amanda, 234.
Amelia Frances, 234.
Charles Montgomery, 234.
Jane Shannon, 234.
John Warren, 234.
Mellen Cushing, 234.
Wallace Leighton, 234.
Hildreth, Jennie W., 229.
Hill, Hills, Deacon, 219, 221.
Anne, 180.
Benjamin, 321, 327.
Charles, 377, 379.
Gersham, 180.
Hannah, 180.
Henry, 279.
Hugh, 325, 373, (2).
John, 117, 302, 304.
Joseph, 180.
Polly, 319.
Samuel, 141, 180.
Stephen, 143.
Zebulon, 295, 306.
Hiller, Joseph, 266.
Hilliard, Hyllird, ——, 107.
Job, 394.
Joseph, 386(2).
Hilton, Hale, 317, 321, 363.
Sobriety, 209.
Hiltz, Jacob C., 359.
Hindmers, Capt. Jonathan, 383.
Hines, Hine, Lovett, 142(2).
Stanley B., 142.
William, 227.
Hingham (Mass.), 145, 310, 312, 324.
Hirst, William, 1 381, 382.
Grove, 391(2), 395(2).
Hitchings, A. Frank, 98, 141, 357.
Hoag, Lindlay, 348.
Hobart, John H., 155.
Hobbs, Jeremiah, 379.
Hodges, Hoddges, Benjamin, 159(2), 163, 266.
Capt. Benjamin, 266.
Gamaliel, 159, 321.
George, fac. 265.
Hannah, 266.
John, 142, 150, 155, 159, 328(4), 369, 375, 378.
Joseph, 328.
Hodgkins, Hodgekyne, Hogekyn, Hogekyne, Agnes, 290.
Elizabeth, 288.
Francis, 290.
John R., 376.
Richard, 290.
Thomas, 288.
William, 288(4), 290.
Hoffman, Charles, 146, 147, 159, 164(2), 309, 313, 314, 318 (2), 322(2), 365, 368(4).
D. M., 322.
Holden, Christopher, 334.
Holder, Rachel, 347.
Holgrave, ——, 4.
Holland, Charles, 330, 331.
Holland, 160, 184, 185, 227(2).
Hollard, Thomas, 277.
Hollingwood, William, 135.
Hollingworth, ——, 4 (2).
Richard, 135.
William, 124, 298.
Hollis (Me.), 233.
Holloway, Mary, 89.
Holman, John, 319(2).
Holmes, ——, 43, 65, 71.
Holmes, Dr., 27.
James W., 150(2), 359(2).
Thomas, 143, 153, 310, 312, 326, 358.
Holt, Jonathan, 152(2(.
Holyoke, Hollyocke, ——, 4.
Edward, 284.
Homan, William, 142, 360(2).
Homer, 40(2).
Hood, Agnes, 199.
Elizabeth, 196, 200, 204.
George, 349.
John, 345.
Joseph, 320(2).
Richard, 199.
Sarah, 199.
Hook, William, 228.
Hooper, ——, 267.
Daniel, 381.
Mary, 204.
Robert S., 328.
Samuel C., 155.
Thomas, 381.
Hope, John, 291.
Hope (sloop), 187(2).
Hopewell ( etch), 395.
Hopkinson, Agnes, 272.
Alice, 272.
Bryan, 272.
Cicelia, 272.
Elizabeth, 272.
William, 272(2).
Horne, Gershom, 231.
John, 294.
Mary Adelaide, 231.
Horrell, Horrels, ——, 221.
Humphrey, 219.
Horton, ——, 83.
George, 359.
John, 83.
Rachel, 89.
Thomas, 83.
Hosmer, Joseph, 361.
Hossum, Mary, 208.
Houghtns, ——, 294.
House of the Seven Gables, 15, 33, 42, 51, 57, 59(2), 60.
Houser, Ellen, 235.
Jacob, 235.

Hovey, Amos, 330, 328, 332.
Howard, Rev. ——, 218.
Benjamin, 142, 315.
Cecil Hampden Cutts, 229.
Daniel, 199.
Elizabeth, 199.
Frederick, 142.
Hannah, 199.
J. jr., 310.
John, 311.
John, jr. 311.
Jonathan, 199.
Joseph, 148, 372.
Nicholas, 296.
Howe, Julia Ward, 347.
Howes, Howse, Anne, 273(3).
Anthony, 273(3).
ridget, 273(2).
Charles, 359.
Frances, 273.
John, 273(4).
Martha O., 117, 293.
Mary, 273.
Thomas, 273(3).
Hubbard, Hubberd, O., 311.
Oliver, 311.
Rev. Samuel, 182.
Hudson, Hannah, 207.
Hughes, A., 358.
Hugo, Victor, 51, 52 (2), 53.
Hull, Anna, 196, 197, 201.
Edward, 189(2).
Elizabeth, 206.
Samuel, 376.
Humber, ——, 120(2).
Humblot, ——, 96.
Hume, ——, 103.
Hunt, Huntt, Lewis, 183(2).
William, 148(2),150, 160, 164, 324, 326, 367(3), 377.
Huntington, H., 311.
Hurlburt, Sarah, 199, 201.
Hurley, Abigail, 196, 197, 202.
Hurley, Hannah, 196.
James, 196, 197, 202 (2).
Katherine, 196.
Mary, 197.
Huse, John, 146.
Hussey, Oliver C., 313(2).
Hutchins, Nicholas, 391(2).
Samuel, 391.
Hutchinson Huchesson, Huchenson, Huchison, Joseph, 119, 125, 137, 298, 302, 304.
Richard, 135, 393.
S., 152.
Samuel, 163, 322(2), 358.

Ilsley, Capt. Elisha, 384.
India, 173.
Ingalls, Ingols, C., 162.
Collins, 158, 331, 378.
Joseph, 163(2), 312 (2).
Samuel, 354.
William, 346.
William F., 346.
Ingersoll, Ingarsoll, Ingerson, David, 320, 323(2).
John, 138, 156, 300, 369, 373(2).
John, jr., 357.
Jonathan, 156(3), 319(2), 320(3), 366.
Nathaniel, 315, 316.
Ruth, 191.
Samuel, 156(3), 185 (2), 188(2), 314(2), 368, 374(2), 377(3).
Samuel, jr., 374(2).
Susie, 114.
Ingleby, John, 397.
Ipswich (Mass.), 146 (3), 157, 166, 180-182, 208, 217(2), 221, 313, 319, 320 (3), 330, 354, 355, 366(2), 367, 376.
Ipswich river (Mass.), 138, 296.
Ireland, 177.
Ireson, Benjamin, 142.
Italy, 37, 47, 51, 114.
Ives, Ive, John, 185 (2), 188(2).
William, 314, 320(2).
W. & S. B., 310.

Jacobs, Benjamin, 310.
Samuel, 384, 385.
Jaffrey (N.H.), 168(2).
Jamaca, 383.
James, Henry, 39, 62.
Richard, 187.
Janvrin, Dennis, 161.
Japan, 141, 161.
Jefferson, ——, 104, 105, 172.
President, 249(2).
Thomas, 250.
Jeffords, Benjamin, 207.
Elizabeth, 207.
Jeffrey, Jeffry, ——, 273.
Symon, 273.
Walter P., 357.
Jenkins, Lawrence W., 113, 115.
Jenks, Charles A., 162.
Elias, 162.
George W., 331.
Henry E., 146.
Horace H., 331(2).
Jenney, John, 275.
Jerman, John, 189.
Jethro (negro), 197.
Jewett, ——, 173.
Dr., 173.
Anna, 198, 200, 204.
Jacob, 178.
John, 376.
Purchase, 155.
Jigle, Thomas, 300.
Johnson, ——, 337.
Daniel, 347.
Eastman H., 93.
Edmund, 379.
Emery, 316, 326, 332(2), 378, 380.
Henry, 318.
Horace M., 365(2).
John A., 365.
Miriam Breed, 347, 349.

Johnson, Nicholas, 318.
Rebecca, 181,
Samuel, 391.
Timothy, 181.
William, 158.
William, jr., 317.
Johnsons, Haste, 395.
Jones, Joans, Benjamin, 347.
Emma M., 236.
Hughe, 307.
Mary, 196.
Nathan, 366.
Sibil, 348.
Jonesborough (Me.), 332.
Jordan, Abigail, 233 (2).
Albert Francis, 234.
Amanda, 233.
Charles S., 233.
Edwin Franklin, 234.
Emma, 234.
Frances, 233.
George Leighton, 234.
Helen Amanda, 233.
Jane Shannan, 234.
Joseph, 233.
Louisa, 233.
Louisa Aimes, 234.
Maria, 233.
Mary A., 234.
Mary Abigail, 234.
Mary Ann, 234.
Mary E., 233.
Meletiah, 330.
Merritt, 233.
Olive, 233.
Orlando, 233.
Rishworth, 233.
Samuel, 233.
Sarah Kimball, 234.
Susan, 233.
Thomas, 233.
Tristram Frost, 233.
W. H., 145.
William, 233.
Joseph, Francis, 324 (4).
Joyner, Richard, 289 (2).
Judd, ——, 240.
Juniper House (Salem Willows), 261.
Juno (negress), 197.

Kampton, Joseph, 227.
Kance, Amanda, 233.
Francis, 233.
Keeling, Ralph, 271.
Keene, Avis, 348.
Daniel C., 155(2).
Daniel S., 367(2).
Lois, 347.
Kehew, John, 372.
Kemp, Robert C. H., 311.
Samuel, 155(4).
Kempton, William, 378.
Kendall, Ephraim, 376.
Stephen, 376.
Kennard, Mary Elizabeth, 231.
William L., 231.
Kennebunk (Me.), 144 (2), 319, 320, 325, 357, 373, 380.
Kennebunkport (Me.), 233.
Kennedy, James, 314 (2).
Samuel, 331.
Kenney, Keiney, Keyney, Henry, 293.
James S., 142.
John, 133, 303.
Kent, Benjamin, 368.
Kent, 154.
Kenyon, 50.
Kerry, Charles, 87.
Joseph, 197.
Lydia, 197.
Thomas, 197.
Kerwan, John, 359.
Ketill, Kittel, Johane, 285.
Richard, 286.
William, 287.
Kezar, Keiser, Keisor, Keisour, Keisur, ——, 306(2).
George, 122, 137, 299(3), 304.
Kilborn, Joseph, 320.
Kilby St., (Boston), 268.
Kilham, Abraham, 315, 325, 326, 357, 364 (2), 368.
Hannah, 194, 197, 200, 203.
Isaac, 367.
William, 376.
Kimball, Kymbal, Abigail, 203, 233.
Anna, 181.
Benjamin, 144(3).
Caleb, 181(2).
Ebenezer, 207.
Edw., 377.
Edward D., 141(2), 150, 162, 163(2), 322(2), 331, 358, 377, 378.
Elbridge G., 163, 312.
Eliphalet, 311.
Isaac, 203.
J. F., 236.
James, 233.
Jane, 207.
Mary, 203.
Nathaniel A., 141(2), 163, 377.
Nathaniel W., 322.
Phebe, 199, 202.
Robert, 390(2).
Theresa Walbach, 236.
King, Kinge, ——, 4.
Henry, 153, 159.
Henry F., 161.
J. G., 311.
James, jr., 318.
James C., 153, 311, 323, 329, 332.
John, 295, 300.
Samuel, 143, 157(2).
William, 119.
King's Chapel (Boston), 243(2), 267.
Kingston, 358(2), 368.
Kinsman, John, 150.
Joshua, 324, 332(3), 369(2).
Nathaniel J., 375.
Simon, 162.
Kirkam, Sarah J., 231.
Kitchen, Robert, 396.
Kitridge, Dr., 99.

Knapp, Joseph, 380.
Joseph J., 153, 159, 163,331,358,372(2).
Knight, Knights, Edward H., 359.
John, 2nd, 366.
John B., 371.
Nathaniel, 154, 319, 330.
Samuel, 361.
Knowlton, James H., 232.
Mark, 157(2), 314(4), 324, 375(2).
Matilda Prentis, 23.
Knox, Robert, jr., 331 (2).
Kyffyn, Elyn, 279.
Kyppe, Alice, 286.
Kyrrie, ——, 288.

LaCroie, Abraham, 387.
LaGuayra, 154.
Lake, Rilla, 232.
Lakeman, Eben K., 149.
Richard, jr., 153.
Lamb, Charles, 28.
Lambert, John, 146, 330, 371, 373, 380.
Jonathan, 163(2), 358.
Jonathan, jr., 358.
Joseph, 142(2), 321.
Joseph, jr., 321.
Sarah, 296.
Lamprill, Capt., 227.
Simon, 227.
Lamson, Amos, 160.
Asa, 228, 364, 380.
Samuel, 329(5).
Thomas, 327,329(3).
Zachariah G., 364.
Lander, Benjamin, 320.
Edward, 150, 161, 328(2).
Henry, 378(2).
Louisa, 94.
Peter 319, 329.
William, 143, (2), 144, 331.
William W., 331.
Lane, Edward B., 359.
W., 310.
Lang, Andrew, 39.
William, 364.
Langforth, John, 275.
Langrin, Capt. James, 388.
Langsford, John, 189.
Larcom, Larcum, Abigail, 196, 200(2), 202(2), 204.
Andrew, 329, 366.
Asa, 199, 201.
Benjamin, 324, 330 (3).
Cornelius, 222.
Francis Woodbury, 202(2), 204.
Hannah, 209.
Henry, 144, 324.
Joanna, 201.
Jonathan, 196(2), 200, 204.
Joseph, 208.
Susanna, 196.
Mary, 208.
Sarah, 199(2), 201.
Thankful, 202.
Large, John, 291.
Larrabee, William, 155 (2).
Larrimore, Thomas, 183(2), 184, 185.
Capt. Thomas, 395.
Lassen, Peter, 149, 331.
Lathell, Nicholas, 280, 281.
Lathrop, Lawthrop, Lawthrup, Lowthrope, Capt., 118, 121, 122, 125, 128 (2), 135.
Rev., 238.
George Parsons, 96.
Tho., 118.
Capt. Thomas, 124, 130(2),
Lawrence, Capt., 388.
Abel, 147, 152(2), 320(3), 323(2), 328, 330(2).
Anne, 86(2).
C. L., 311.
John, 84, 86(2).
Capt. Peter, 388.
Thomas, 189.
Leach, Leech, ——, 99.
Leach, Serg., 138.
Andrew T., 317, 379.
Anna, 197, 199.
Asa, 199(2).
Benjamin, 195.
Charles, 316(2), 330, 375.
Elizabeth, 199.
Hon. Henry C., 1, 77, 78, 94(2).
Hulda, 203.
Jane, 208.
Joanna, 203.
John, 358, 362(5).
John F., 368.
Joseph, 203, 208.
Joseph S., 150.
Mary, 194, 195, 201, 203, 205, 207.
Nathan, 160, 199(2), 363, 376.
Nathaniel, 157.
Richard, 123(2).
Serg. Richard, 135.
Robert, 155, 320, 322(2), 361.
Robert, jr., 322.
Ruth, 195.
Samuel, 365.
Samuel, jr., 153.
Sarah, 199.
William, 160, 317, 363, 364(2), 376.
William, jr., 376.
William C., 310.
Leake, ——, 273.
Godfrey, 274.
Mary, 273(3), 274.
Leavitt, ——, 141,143, 372.
Leddra, William, 335.
Lee, ——, 85.
Abigail, 196, 198.
Anne, 85(3).
Francis H., 116.
J. C., 311.
John, 220, 383.
Joseph, 363.
Katherine, 85(3).
Larkin T., 164(2).
Mary, 197, 202.
Philip, 85(3).
Robert, 85(2).
Samuel, 383.
Sara, 85(2).

Lee, Seaward, 145.
Leers, Robert, 184.
Leet, Will, 117.
William, 126.
Le Fauche, Guillaume, 390.
Lefavour, Amos, 155, 329.
Nathaniel, 228.
Samuel H., 377.
Leighton, Ann E., 235.
Eliza, 233.
Elizabeth, 235.
Ellen, 235.
George, 235.
John, 232.
Martha Ellen, 235.
Samuel, 235.
Sarah, 235.
Sarah Elizabeth, 232.
Thankful W., 232.
Dr. Usher Parsons, 234(2), 235.
Leland, Amariah, 321.
Lendholm, Frederick, 371.
Leonora (ship), 384(4), 385.
Leslie, Col., 42.
George, 98(2).
Levant, John, 164.
Leverett, Gov. John, 165.
S. S., 311.
Lewis, Edward, 321.
John, 186.
William, 190.
Lexington (Mass.), 169.
Light (ship), 183(3), 184.
Lightwyne, Margaret, 274.
Mary, 274.
Matthew, 274.
Robert, 274.
Thomas, 274(2).
Lima (Peru), 230.
Lincoln, Lyncoln, Barthilmew, 279.
Johane, 279(2).
John, 279(3).
Levi, 267.
Lincoln (Me.), 232(3), 233(3).
Lindsey, Eleazer, 187 (4), 387.
Lisbon (Portugal), 151, 230, 386.
Little, Hon. David M. 113(3).
William W., 144.
Liverpool (Eng.), 108 (2).
Loader, John, 191.
Locker, Lydia, 181.
Lockhart, ——, 64.
Loggins, Anne, 88.
Gilbert, 88.
John, 86.
Thomas, 86, 88.
Loisur, Phillip, 295.
Lombard, Israel, 155 (2).
London (Eng.), 39, 46, 81, 82(5), 83, 84(2), 86, 87(2), 90, 94, 95(2), 96, 104, 112 (2), 116, 185(3), 188(3), 189(3), 230, 383(2), 384(3).
Long, Katherin, 278.
Longfellow, ——, 5, 21, 28(3), 43, 52, 65, 71, 335.
Alice M., 93, 109.
Henry W., 107, 109(3).
Longsdoll, Richard, 384.
Loomis, Riley, 235.
Roxanna Marie, 235.
Lord, ——, 127.
Eunice, 229.
Jacob, 327.
William, 132.
Loring, ——, 265.
Joseph, 362.
Samuel, 317.
Lovett, Lovet, Lovets, ——, 220.
Anna, 194, 197, 198, 201, 205, 208.
Augustus, 318(2).
Benjamin, 197, 200, 357, 360, 363(2).
Benjamin, jr., 194, 203.
Bethia, 195, 196, 200, 203.
Lovett, Elizabeth, 198, 199, 204.
Hannah, 193, 194(2), 197, 198, 200, 203(2).
Hezekiah, 194.
Hepzibah, 203.
Joanna, 196, 204.
John, 201, 221, 376.
Jonathan H., 329, 379.
Joseph, 194, 197, 201 (2), 220.
Josiah, 325, 330.
Josiah, jr., 198.
Josiah, 2nd, 145, 375.
Jeremiah, 164.
Lucy, 197, 201(2).
Lydia, 209.
Mary, 195(2), 201.
Mercy, 194, 200.
Olly, 201.
Peter, 195.
Pyam, 325, 379.
Rebecca, 193, 198.
Samuel, 198, 200, 221.
Sarah, 195, 201.
Simon, 195(2), 201, 221.
William, 194, 197.
William H., 329, 366, 379.
Low, Loe, Daniel W., 367.
Hannah, 231.
John, 195(2).
John, jr., 186.
Mar., 221.
Martha, 195.
Moses, 150.
Lowell, ——, 38, 43, 65, 71.
Lowther, John, 388.
Loyd, Will, 125.
Lubec (Me), 144.
Ludgate Hill (London), 81.
Luff, John, 117, 128, 129.
Lufkin, Anna, 198.
Sarah, 198.
Solomon, 198.
Lummis, Nathaniel, 387.
Samuel, 366.

Lunt, Harvey, 160.
Lurrway, Phillip, 387.
Lurvey, William, jr., 367.
Luscomb, J. W., 322(2).
J. Warren, 312.
John C., 376.
Joseph W., 322(2).
William, 319, 376.
William, jr., 311.
Lyde, Edward, 391, 392,(6).
Will, 140.
William, 294(2).
Lylly, Samuel, 396.
Lyman, Phineas, 269.
Lynch, Elizabeth, 213 (2).
Lyngarde, Anne, 284.
Lynn, Linn, Lyne (Mass.), 81, 85, 86, 142, 159, 182, 207, 298, 305, 317, 320, 356,
Lynn Mineral Spring Farm, 345.
Lyon (ship), 191.
Lyons, Thomas, 150.

M. Shepard (brig.), 155.
Mably, Gabriel Bonnot, Abbe de, 265.
McFarland, William, 371.
McGregor, David, 368 (2).
McIntire, Charles, 150.
McKenzie, Emerson, 150.
R., 310.
McLarren, William R. 146.
McMillan, Daniel, 143.
John, 143, 319.
Polly, 319.
MacPherson, M., 151.
McWinnie, Harry, 365.
Machias (Me.), 142, 328, 365, 373, 376.
Mackay, Samuel G., 330, 363(2).
Mackenney, Jonathan, 206.
Lois, 206.
Mackintire, ——, 94.
Samuel, 156.
Maclay, ——, 154, 372.
Madagascar, 314.
Madera, 186.
Madison, Bishop, 249.
James, 250.
Magoun, David, 325.
Thomas, 325.
Maguire, Mary Ann, 284.
Maillard, Alexander, 380.
Main St. (Georgetown), 177.
Main St. (Salem), 96.
Maine, 21(2), 23(3), 74, 97, 99(2), 100 (5), 101, 102(6), 141, 142, 144, 147 (3), 148, 150(2), 155 (2), 162(2), 163, 164(2), 231(2), 232 (3), 233(7).
Majory, Anna, 193(2).
John, 193.
Malden (Mass.), 180.
Mall St. (Salem), 97(3).
Manchester (Mass.), 119, 146, 188, 209, 217, 219, 220, 310, 375, 377.
Manchester (bark), 141.
Mandarin (ship), 141.
Manning, Manninge, ——, 95(2), 96(2), 97(2), 99, 115, 265.
Elizabeth, 272.
Henry B., 373.
John, 272.
Margaret, 272.
Mary, 99.
R., 311.
Richard, 106, 109, 115.
Mrs. Richard C., 93, 94, 95(3), 96(3), 100, 109(2), 110(3), 114 (5), 115(3).
Robert, 97, 99(3), 100 (2), 101(5), 102(2), 105, 107.
Thomas, 272.
Urselaye, 272.
Manning, William, 102, 153, 160(3), 272, 321, 323, 327, 329, 357(2), 380.
Mansfield, Charles, 318.
Daniel H., 161, 163.
James, 152, 327, 332, 369.
Jane, 347.
John T., 161.
Nathaniel B., 147, 161, 322, 365, 378.
Maranham, 142, 149, 315.
Marblehead (Mass.), 143, 181, 187, 191 (2), 207(2), 218, 305, 356, 383.
Marcellus (schooner), 141.
Margaret (ketch), 186.
Margaret (schooner), 141.
Margaret (ship), 141 (3).
Margaret Galley (ship), 396.
Margaretta (brig), 142.
Maria (negress), 182.
Maria (brig), 142.
Maria (schooner), 142.
Maria Theresa, (schooner), 142.
Marietta (Ohio), 163.
Marine Society (Salem), 245, 265.
Marion (brig), 142.
Mark (brig), 142.
Marker, Alice, 273.
Anthony, 273.
Markoe, L., 311.
Marland, Robert, 144.
Marlboro, 178.
Marquis De Somerulas (ship), 142.
Mars (brig), 143(2).
Mars (brigantine), 142.
Marsh, John, 123.
Zachariah, 293.
Zacharie, 138.
Marshall, Daniel, 142.
Joshua, 199.
Susanna, 199.

Marshfield (Mass.), 315, 318.
Marston Marsten, Asa, 359.
Benjamin, 183, 382, 384, 385, 396, 398.
David, 313.
Daniel, 359.
E., 153.
J., 153.
James B., 314(2).
John, jr., 140.
Jonathan, jr., 294.
Robert, 272.
Thomas, 188(2),383, 384.
Walter, 147.
William, 301.
Martha (brigantine), 143.
Martha (ship), 143.
Martin, James, 190.
John, 181.
Sarah, 386.
Martinico, 152.
Mary, Queen (Eng.), 88.
Mary (bark), 144(3).
Mary (brigantine), 143.
Mary (schooner), 143, 144(5).
Mary (ship), 143(2).
Mary (snow), 144.
Mary A. Jones (brig), 146.
Mary & Eliza (schooner),147(2).
Mary & Eliza (ship), 146(2).
Mary & Ellen (brig), 147(2).
Mary & Ellen (brigantine), 146.
Mary Ann (schooner), 145.
Mary Ann (ship), 145.
Mary B. Smith (schooner), 146.
Mary Caroline (brig), 145.
Mary D. Wilson (schooner), 146.
Mary E. Dana (brig), 146.
Mary Elizabeth(brig), 145.
Mary Helen (brig), 145.
Mary Jane (schooner), 146.
Mary M. Bartlett (schooner) 146.
Mary Pauline (brig), 146.
Mary Wilkins (brig), 146.
Maryland, 146, 162, 187, 232, 384(2), 385.
Mascoll, Mascul, Maskol,Elisabeth,221.
John, 188(2).
Peter, 381(2).
Mason, ——, 155.
Hon. 102.
Elias, 181, 300.
Elizabeth, 181.
Hannah, 181.
Jonathan, 154, 359 (2), 360(2), 362.
Jonathan,jr.,320(2).
Mary, 181.
Sarah, 181.
Mason (ship), 147.
Mason's Daughter (schooner), 147.
Massachusetts, 9, 31, 37, 47, 76-78, 94, 99(3), 102(2), 103 (3), 104(4), 105(3), 106(2), 107(4), 108 (5), 109(3), 165, 183, 233.
Massachusetts Medical Society, 169.
Massafuero(brig),147.
Massey,Massy,Henry, 154.
Jeffrey, 119, 125.
John, 307.
Masters,Rebekah,206.
Maston, John, jr.,117.
Masury, J., 310.
James, 366.
Mary, 195, 199, 203.
Samuel, 360.
Stephen, 160.
Matanzas, 147.
Mather, Cotton, 226.
Mattenly, Mattingly, Jone, 86.
Samuel, 324, 374.
William, 86.
Matthews, John, 396.
Maule,Thomas, 4, 297, 298(2).
Mauricke, Moses, 293.
Maxner,JamesW.,153.
May, Charity, 202.
James, 202.
John, 202.
May Dacre (brig),147.
May Queen (bark),147.
Mayflower (schooner), 147.
Meacom, John, 155(2).
Meadville, 253.
Mechanic (schooner), 148(2).
Mechanic's Bank (Lynn), 349.
Medford (Mass.), 158, 313(2),314,318,322, 323,366,369(3),371, 377.
Meeres, Nicholas, 387.
Mendon, Mass., 175.
Mentor (brigantine), 148.
Mentor (ship), 148.
Menzies, James, 388.
Meranda (schooner), 148.
Mercator (brig), 148.
Mercury (schooner), 148.
Meriam (schooner), 149.
Merimèe, ——, 52.
Mermaid (brig), 149.
Mermaid (schooner), 149.
Merrett, Merytt, Elizabeth, 290.
Francis, 290.
John, 290.
Merrill, Elizabeth,195.
Elizabeth, 199, 203.
Lyman, 178.
Rollins W., 330.
Merrimac Packet (sloop), 149.
Merrimack (Mass.), 354.

Merrimack river (Mass.), 354.
Merriman, Thomas, 163.
Merry, Capt. Richard, 390.
Mertley, David, 332.
Merva (brig), 149.
Messenger (brig), 149.
Messenger (schooner), 150.
Messenger (ship), 149.
Meservey, Aron, 388.
William, 328(3).
Metropolis (brig), 150.
Mexican (brig),150(3).
Mexican (schooner), 150.
Mexico, 106.
Mexico (schooner), 150.
Midas (brig), 150.
Midas (ship), 151.
Middleton, Anne, 85.
Mighill, Mihil, ——, 179, 354.
Nathaniel, 178.
Dea.Stephen,179(2).
Dea. Thomas, 178.
Milk. John, 122, 308.
Miller, Gen., 42.
Charles H., 141.
Edward F., 313(2), 372(2), 378.
James, 164.
William, 155.
Millett,Millet,Charles, 162.
John, 152.
Jonathan, 363, 378.
Joseph H., 312.
Nathan, 361.
Millwood (Rowley), 174.
Milo (schooner), 151.
Milton(Mass.),153,309.
Mindoro (ship),151(3).
Minerva (brigantine), 151(2).
Minerva (schooner), 151(2), 152.
Minerva (ship), 151(4), 152.
Minotaur (brigantine), 152.
Miquelon (bark), 152.
Missouri (schooner), 152.
Mitchell, Donald Grant, 70(2).
Jonathan, 14.
Samuel L., 267.
Mocha, 327.
Molly (schooner), 152(3), 153.
Monk (ship), 153.
Monroe (brig), 153.
Montezuma (schooner), 153(2).
Montgomery (brig). 153.
Monticello (brig), 154.
Montphelier (brig.), 154.
Montvale, 162.
Montyre, Montayre, Monteyr, Antho, 192(3), 381(5), 382.
Arthur, 192(2).
Moore, David, 146, 152, 318, 370, 376.
Richard 131, 132, 140, 294.
James T., 162.
Mordeyn, Thomas, 285.
Morgan, Morgans, Abigail, 194, 198, 204, 221.
Abiol, 206.
Dixey, 206.
Elizabeth, 198.
Hannah, 196(2), 207 (2).
Isaac, 154, 204.
John, 222.
Joseph, 207.
Josiah, 196.
Lucy, 206.
Luke, 194, 221.
Lydia, 208, 209.
Mary, 208.
Robert, 222.
Robert, jr., 222.
Samuel, 209.
William, 194, 198, 204.
Zacheriah, 321.
Moriarity, Thomas, 142, 310.
Morning Star (brig), 154.
Moro (schooner), 154.
Morris, Capt., 397.
Morrow, William, 153.
Morse, ——, 158.
Hannah, 194, 199.
John, 222.
Mory, Rev. William, 288.
Moseley, Joseph, 359 (2), 372.
Moses (brig), 154.
Moulde, Edw., 274.
Moulton, Charles, 153(3).
John, 143.
John, 325.
Tarbox, 143.
Mount Desert, 161.
Mt. Vernon St. (Lynn), 349.
Mount Vernon (ship), 154(3), 155.
Mt. Washington, 104.
Mount Wollaston (ship), 155.
Mugford, William, 151.
Mulford, Joseph H., 378.
Mullen, Mullin, Abigail Jordan, 236.
James, 236.
John, 369, 375.
Sarah Eaton, 236.
Mumler, C. A., 232.
HannahAbigail, 232.
Murfee, Thomas, 186.
Musset, ——, 52.
Alfred, 53.

N. D. Chase (bark), 155.
N. E. Symonds (schooner), 155.
N. J. Miller(schooner), 155.
Nabby (brig), 156.
Nabby (schooner), 155, 156.
Nabby (sloop), 156.
Nagasaki (Japan), 141.
Naiad (brig), 156.
Nancy (brig), 157.

Nancy (brigantine), 156(3), 157.
Nancy (schooner), 156(3), 157(5).
Nancy (ship), 156.
Nancy (sloop), 156, 157.
Nancy Ann (brig), 157.
Nancy Thorndike (schooner), 157.
Naples (Italy), 52, 141, 331.
Naples (ship), 158.
Nash, Ira, 309(2).
Nashua (N. H.), 155.
Nassau (schooner), 158.
Nat & John (schooner), 158.
Naumkeag(schooner), 158.
Nautilus (brigantine), 158.
Nautilus (schooner), 158.
Navigator (ship), 158.
Neal, Neale, Neall, Neele, ——, 158.
David A.,310, 318(2).
Hannah, 231.
Lt. Jeremiah, 383(2).
John, 125, 130.
Jonathan, 154, 157, 309, 313, 321, 364.
Joseph, 388.
Mary, 181.
Nathan W., 310, 318.
Ruth, 383.
Samuel, 347.
Capt. Thomas, 381.
William H., 310.
Needham, Antho., 130.
Benjamin, 320(3).
Daniel, 320.
Isaac, 153, 319-321, 362, 369.
John, 321, 369(2).
Nellie Baker (schooner), 159.
Nellie Foster (schooner), 159.
Nelson, ——, 172, 173(4).
Amos, 173(2), 179.
Maj. Asa, 172(2).
Nelson, Charlotte, 173.
Cornelia, 231.
David, 174(2).
Henry M., 166.
Huldah, 174(3), 175.
Jane, 174.
Jeremiah, 172(2).
Lucy, 174.
Mary, 174.
Mercy, 175.
Nathaniel, 177(6).
Solomon, 172, 173(3).
Solomon, sen., 175(2).
Sylvanus, 177.
Nemesis, 16.
Neponset (schooner), 159.
Neptune (brig), 159, 160.
Neptune (brigantine), 159(2).
Neptune (schooner), 116, 159(4).
Neptune (ship), 160.
Neptune (sloop), 159.
Nereus (brig), 160(2).
Nesbitt, Benedicta, 269.
William, 269.
Nestor (brig), 160.
Nestor (ship), 160.
Neutrality (brig), 160(3).
Neutrality (schooner), 160.
Neva (brig), 161.
New Bedford (Mass.), 327, 332.
New England, 9, 12(3), 14, 17, 25-27, 34, 36, 42, 43, 47, 53, 59, 60, 71, 73, 82(2), 86, 89, 183-185, 189(2), 191, 269, 334, 383(2), 384(2), 385.
New Hampshire, 27, 116, 144, 146, 151, 155, 160, 162(2), 168, 173(2), 179, 230(4).
New Hazard (brig), 161.
New Jersey(ship),161.
New London, 153,
New Market (N. H.), 162, 323.
New Priscilla (brig), 161(2).
New Providence (R. I.), 320.
New Rowley (Mass.), 169.
New Salem (Mass.), 283.
New York, 94, 148, 149 (2), 151,161(2),163, 174, 233, 378, 379.
New York (brig), 161.
Newbury (Mass.), 146, 147, 152(2), 156, 158(2), 161(2), 180, 309, 314, 317, 318, 324, 325, 328(2), 355, 359(2), 365, 371, 380.
Newbury (ketch), 390.
Newburyport (Mass.), 142, 151, 152, 156, 157(3), 159, 164, 172, 175, 313, 316, 321, 326, 368, 377.
Newburyport (ship) 161.
Newcastle (Me.), 144, 156, 163, 330, 368, 373, 380.
Newcomb,Bryant, 361, 375(2).
Charles B., 313, 375(2).
Newfoundland, 183-185(2), 186, 189.
Newhall, Estes, 347.
G. G. 311.
Isaac, 311.
Joel, 311,
John F., 359.
Mary, 347, 349.
Miriam, 347.
Paul W., 345.
Newman, Prof., 102.
Newport (R. I.), 155, 350(3).
Newsboy (brig), 161.
Newton, George W., 367(2).
Newton Centre (Mass.), 76.

Niagara (brig), 161.
Nichols, David, 148, 363.
George, 158(2), 325.
Ichabod, 158, 159, 163, 325.
Isaiah, 376.
William H., 313(2), 359, 372.
Nickerson, Stephen, 146.
Nile (schooner), 162.
Nile (ship), 162.
Nine Sisters (schooner), 162.
Noble, Joseph, 331(2).
Nobleborough (Me.), 153, 312, 316.
Nolan, Kate N., 230.
Norden, Nathaniel, 191, 192(2), 386.
Norfolk, John, 286.
Norfolke, 354.
Norman, John, 119, 192,
Norris, Norice, ——, 294.
Edw., 140.
Edward, 132, 145, 159, 311, 319(2).
Henry L., 159(2).
John, 142, 143(2), 145, 147, 159, 311, 319, 320, 362, 363, 371(3).
Sir John, 87.
North Bridge(Salem), 30, 42.
North Carolina (schooner), 162.
North Church (Boston), 238.
North Church (Salem), 244.
North Essex (Mass.), 172.
North Field (Salem), 122, 133.
North Star, (schooner, 162.
North St.(Salem), 228.
North Yarmouth (Me.), 159, 316.
Northey, Abijah, jr., 319.
Northey, Ezra, 367(2).
William, 359.
Northumberland (brig), 162.
Norton, George, 188 (2).
John, 307(2).
Nourse, Nurce,Franc, 138.
Rufus, 157.
Stephen, 162.
Nova Scotia, 143, 383.
Nowell, Caroline, 229.
Noyes, ——, 180.
H. N., 232.
Nubia (bark), 162.
Numa (brig), 162.
Nutting, W. G., 370.
Nymph (sloop), 162.

Oakely, Richard, 383.
Oakes, Caleb, 311.
Joshua, 145.
Ober, Obear, Obers, Abigail, 196, 200, 204, 206, 207, 209.
Andrew, 159, 317.
Anna, 196, 199.
Augusta, 319.
Benjamin T., 162.
Bethiah, 209.
Deborah, 201, 204.
Dorcas, 201.
Elizabeth, 194, 206.
Hannah, 194, 198.
Henry, 198,
Hezekiah, 197, 203, 207, 222.
Isaac, 201.
Jerusha, 197, 203.
Joanna, 201(2).
Joanna, 203.
John, 211.
John, 221, 222.
Jonathan, Pride, 197.
Joseph F., 319.
Josiah, 198,363, 380.
Lucy, 196, 201.
Lydia, 194, 205(2).
Mary, 201.
Oliver, 143.
Peter, 196, 201, 205.
Priscilla, 201, 205.
Rebekah, 202.
Ober,Richard, 195,201 (2), 203(2), 360.
Richard, 2nd, 195.
Ruth, 195, 201.
Susanna, 201, 203.
Thomas, 201, 204, 209.
Thomas Pittman, 204.
Thomas Woodbury, 196.
William, 194, 209.
Zebulon, 157.
O'Brien, ——, 177(3).
Mike, 177, 178.
Timothy,177(3),178.
Will, 301.
Oburne, Thomas, 190.
Ocean Lodge (schooner, 162.
Ocean Rover (ship), 162.
Ocollo (brig), 163.
Odell, James, 368(2), 371, 376.
Ohio (brig), 163.
Ohio (schooner), 163.
Olimore, Samuel, 330.
Olinda (brig), 163.
Olive, (schooner),163.
Olive Branch, (brigantine), 163.
Olive Branch (schooner), 163, 164.
Oliver, ——, 102.
Benjamin L., 100.
Henry, 345.
Olive, 347.
Thomas, 306(2).
William W., 309.
Omfrey, John, 289(2).
Only Daughter (schooner), 164.
Ontario (brig), 164.
Openango (brig), 164.
Opy, Anne, 271.
Catherine, 271.
Orb (bark), 164.
Ordway, Aaron, 149.
Oregon (brig), 164.
Orient (brig), 164.
Oriental (brig), 164.
Orkney Isles of, 185.
Orms, John, 123.

Orne, Charles H., 370 (2).
Edward, 367.
Joseph, 142, 321(2), 322.
Josiah, 321,330,361.
Lois, 239.
Mary, 239.
Richard E., 364, 367 (2).
Samuel, 370(3).
Timothy, 239.
William, 142,153(2), 321(3), 322, 328, 370(3), 376.
William P., 321(2), 322(3), 328(2).
Orpy, ——, 271(2).
Osborn, Osborne, H. Frances, 93.
George, 152.
George, 332.
George, jr,, 152.
J. Warren, 360.
John B., 150.
Stephen, 361, 363.
Oscar (sch.), 309.
Osceola (brig), 309.
Osgood, Charles, 93.
John, 320.
John B.,152,155,157, 326, 366.
John C., 312, 313, 359, 372(2), 377(2).
John W., 364.
Nathaniel, 156, 160(2).
Thomas B., 372.
William, 141, 160(3).
Osgood (brig), 309.
Osprey (bark), 309.
Osprey (ship), 309.
Otho (brig), 309.
Otter (brig), 309.
Otter (ship), 269.
Otwaie, Henry, 85.
Oursel, Nicholas, 393.
Oursel frigat (ship), 393.

Pacific (bgtne), 310.
Packard, Hubbard V., 233.
Olive, 233.
Packet (ship), 310.
Packet (sloop), 310.
Pactolus (brig), 310.
Pactolus (ship), 310.
Padang (brig), 310.
Padox, Daniel, 322.
Page, Paige, Andrew, 200.
Elisabeth, 200.
Hannah, 347.
Jeremiah, 313(3), 326, 375(2).
Jerry L., 147(2), 323(2), 328.
John, 311, 321, 361.
John P., 330(2).
Josiah, 361.
Richard, 200.
Samuel, 156, 323(2), 326(2), 362, 365(2).
Samuel L., 323(2).
W. jr., 311.
William, 158(2).
William jr.,142, 318, 375(2).
William P., 313.
Paine, William, 237.
Paine, *see also* Payne.
Palestine (bark), 310.
Palfray, ——, 266.
Thomas, 365.
Palladium (ship), 311.
Pallas (bark), 312.
Pallas (ship), 312.
Palm (brig), 312.
Palmer, Richard, 89.
Pamelia (brig), 312.
Panay (ship), 312.
Pansie, 112.
Para (Brazil), 162.
Para (sch.), 312.
Paragon (sch.), 313.
Paris (France), 52, 68.
Paris (ship), 313.
Parke, Anne, 274.
Francis, 274.
Parker, Rev., 217.
Bradstreet, 156.
Charles, 310.
George A., 313(2).
John, 332.
Thomas, 309.
William, 156.
William B., 164(2), 310, 311.
Parker Cook (bark), 313.
Parkman, Parkeman, Deliverance, 183.
Samuel, 378.
Parnel, Parnels, Benjamin, 221.
Mary, 221.
Parris, Rev. Samuel, 116.
Parrot (sch.), 313.
Parsons, Parson, Anna, 197.
Capt. Benjamin, 393(3).
Emme, 271.
Sarah, 235.
Dr. Usher, 234.
Patch, Patches, ——, 221.
Abigail, 204,205,207.
Abraham, 387.
Anna, 196, 197, 201, 203.
Benjamin, 221.
Brackenbury, 222.
Charity, 206.
Elizabeth, 195, 196, 202, 206, 207.
Hannah, 197, 205, 207.
James, 195, 200,204, 205.
John, 133, 195.
Jonathan, 196, 197, 201(2).
Joseph, 205.
Lydia, 195, 200.
Mary, 200.
Molly, 203, 204.
Priscilla, 195.
Rebekah, 200, 204.
Richard, 219, 222.
Robert, 203, 206.
Theophilus, 197.
Thomas, 196, 207.
Thomas, sen., 219.
Tracy, 154(2), 325, 327(2).
Patridge (ship, 391(3), 392.
Patriot (bark), 313.
Patriot (brig), 313.
Patsey B. Blount (brig), 314.

Patten, David, 332(2).
Patterson, William, 327(2), 363, 374.
Patty (sch.), 314.
Paul, Ida E., 230.
Mary A., 230.
Pauline (brig), 314.
Paulina (sch.), 314.
Payne, Emme, 276.
Joseph, 387.
Nicholas, 276.
Payne, *see also* Paine.
Payton, Elizabeth, 209.
William, 209.
Peabody, ——, 107.
George, 158, 164, 312, 318, 374(3).
Jeremiah, 311, 328.
John, 377.
Joseph, 149, 150(2), 154, 156, 158, 159, 161(2), 162(2), 312, 318, 328, 332(2), 357, 362, 363(3), 364, 370, 374(4), 375, 378, 380.
Joseph A., 150, 374.
Samuel, jr., 311, 328.
Sophia Amelia, 95(2), 106.
Peabody (Mass.), 169.
Peace & Plenty (sch.), 314.
Peacke, Alice, 290.
Peacock (bark), 314.
Peacock (sch.), 314.
Pearson, Charles, 318(2).
Pearson, *see also* Peirson.
Peart, Martha, 193, 196.
William, 377.
Pease, John, 183.
Peck, Alice Furbush, 232.
E. P., 232.
Pedrick, Pedrieck, Elizabeth, 197.
Eunice, 197, 208.
Joseph, 197, 208.
Richard, 208.
S. G., 153.
Peele, J. B., 228.
J. Willard, 360.
Peele, Jonathan, 324(5).
Jonathan W., 316.
Robert, 228.
W., 310.
Willard, 161, 316(5), 324(6), 377.
Peggy (bgtne.), 314.
Peggy (sch.), 315.
Peggy (ship), 314.
Peggy (sloop), 315.
Peirce, Pearce, Pearse, ——, 220.
Baker, 159.
Benjamin, 158, 325.
Ebenezer, 193.
Elizabeth, 193, 201, 206.
Free-Trask, 194.
George, 311, 360.
Henry, 158, 325.
James, 194.
Jane, 194.
Jerathmiel, 154, 158, 161, 361, 370.
Joanna, 196.
John, 196.
Jonathan, 201.
Joseph, 197, 202(2).
Lydia, 193.
Mary, 197(2), 202.
Nathan, 370.
Nicholas, 196.
William, 206, 222.
Peirce, *see also* Pierce.
Peirson, John, 328.
Peirson, *see also* Pearson.
Peko, John J., 375.
Pelican (sch.), 315.
Pemberton, Eben: 226.
Pembroke (Mass.), 156 (2), 158, 160(2), 315, 319, 363, 370, 374.
Pembroke (Me.), 155, 370.
Pembroke (ship), 315.
Pendar, Simon, 362.
Penguin (sch.), 315.
Penistone, Thomas, 395(2).
Penbrook, 165(2), 178.
Penbrook avenue, 178.
Penn, William, 335, 336(4), 337(4), 338, 342.
Pennefather, ——, 271(2).
Pennsylvania, 174, 187, 386(2).
Pennsylvania (sch.), 315.
Penobscot (Me.), 361.
Pentucket pond, 178.
Pepperellborough, 376.
Pepperrell, Pepperell, ——, 229.
Capt. William, 397.
Sir William, 235.
Percy, ——, 283.
Edward, 283.
Margaret, 283.
Perdonnet (ship), 315.
Perkins, Pirkins, A. S., 313.
Aaron, 149, 332, 376(2).
Daniel, 359.
Henry W., 311, 380.
Isaac, 163.
James, 311.
Jonathan W., 311(2).
Joseph, 144(2), 145, 153, 378.
Capt. Joseph, 258.
Luke, 220.
M., 380.
Proctor P., 359.
Sarah, 182.
Thomas, 144, 156, 159, 313(2), 328, 363, 367, 368, 378.
Perley, Sidney, 117, 293.
Pernambuco, 163.
Perriman, Batholomew, 391.
Perry, Commodore, 235.
H., 310.
William, 278.
Perseverance (brig), 316.
Perserverance (ship), 315, 316.
Persia (bark), 316.
Persia (brig), 316(2).
Peru, 230.
Peru (brig), 317.
Peter, Hugh, 41.
Peters, Charles J., 359.
John, 358.

Peterson, Joseph N.,7.
Petrel (sch.), 317.
Pettingell, C. C., 359, 365.
L. D., 359.
Luther D., 365.
Phebe (brig), 317.
Phebe (sch.), 317.
Phelps, Elizabeth Stuart, 76(2).
Hannah, 207.
Jonathan, 222.
Samuel W., 311.
Phenix (sloop), 317,
Phenix (snow), 317.
Pheyel, ——, 242.
Philadelphia (Pa.), 330, 369, 375.
Philaeni (brig), 317.
Philbrick, ——, 96.
Phillips, Phillipps, Abigail, 277.
John W., 153.
Nathan H., 359.
Paul, 393.
S. C., 310.
Stephen, 157, 327, 374(2).
Stephen C., 313, 317, 360(2), 366(2), 371.
Stephen Willard, 141, 357.
Phippen, Hardy, 152 (4), 156.
Nathaniel, 151, 373.
Phippeny, Phipney, ——, 304, 306.
Joseph, 124, 138, 299 (3).
Phipps, J. A., 158.
Phœnix (brig), 317.
Phœnix (sch), 317.
Phœnix (ship), 317.
Pickegs, John, 302.
Pickering, Pickerig, Pickeringe, ——, 4, 329.
Capt. ——, 383.
B., 359.
Benjamin, 379.
Henry, 144, 309.
John, 131, 133-135 (4), 136(2)-140(2), 294, 295(2)-297 (5), 298(3)-302(2),
Pickering, John, 303 (2)-305(3), 306(2)-308.
Serg. John, 300.
Jonathan, 297.
Lois, 239.
Mary, 209.
Timothy, 7.
William, 163, 309.
Pickett, Picket, Abigail, 203.
Benjamin, 203.
George E., 141.
John, 153(2).
John W., 153(3).
Josiah, jr., 208.
Mary, 208.
Rebekah, 203.
Richard, 148(2), 313.
Thomas, 360(2).
Thomas, jr., 360(2), 364(2).
Pickman, Capt., 389.
Benjamin, 141, 143 (2), 156, 163, 227 (2), 311, 315, 317.
Col. Benjamin, 79.
Benjamin, jr., 144 (2), 156, 161, 315.
Benjamin T., 309.
Dudley L., 158, 164, 316.
Jos., 388.
Joshua, 389.
Nath, 140, 304(2).
Nathaniel, 387.
William D., 151, 161, 162, 312, 331, 357, 366, 369, 370(2), 374, 377.
Picton, Thomas, 122.
Pierce, ——, 4.
Gen., 66.
Anna Elizabeth, 232.
Daniel, 151, 232(2).
Elizabeth, 196.
Ellen Maria, 232.
Franklin, 21, 116.
George Loring, 232.
H. N., 232.
Kirk, 93.
Marianna, 232.
Mary Joanna, 232.
Pierce, *see also* Peirce.
Pierson, B. W., 94.
Pierson, *see also* Pearson.
Pike, Maj., 354.
William, 272.
Pilgrim (brig), 318.
Pilgrim (bgtne.), 317.
Pilgrim (sch.), 318.
Pilot (bark), 318.
Pindar, Pinder, John, 144, 323(3), 371(2), 376, 377.
Pingree, David, 158, 162, 164, 310(2), 312, 326, 331(2), 332, 358(2), 368(2), 380.
Thomas P., 141(2), 145, 148, 162, 310, 312(3), 322, 331(2), 358(2), 368(3), 370, 377.
Thomas P., 3rd, 322.
Pioneer (brig), 318.
Piscataqua river, 396.
Pitman, Pittman, Benjamin, 163(2).
Abial, 207.
Abigail, 209.
Benjamin, 381.
Capt. Benjamin, 388.
Henry F., 159.
John, 314, 320, 363 (2), 366, 373.
John, jr., 363.
John F., 148(2).
Martha, 205.
Sarah, 207.
Pitts, John, 393.
Pittston (Me.), 324, 376.
Planet (brig), 318.
Plant (brig), 318.
Plato (brig), 319.
Plato (sch.), 319.
Plato (ship), 318.
Pleasure (ship), 394.
Plummer, Plumer, ——, 178.
J., 152.
Plymouth (Mass), 141, 164, 310, 315, 319, 323, 357, 371.
Plymouth (bgtne.), 319.
Pocasset (sch.), 319.

Poconocket (brig), 319.
Poe, ——, 64, 65.
Edgar Allen, 58.
Poindexter, ——, 80.
Polly (brig), 320.
Polly (bgtne), 320(2).
Polly (sch.), 319(7), 320(7), 321(4).
Polly (ship), 320.
Polly (sloop), 320(2), 321(2).
Polly & Betsey (bgtne) 321.
Polly & Betsey (sch.), 321.
Polly & Phebe(sloop), 321.
Polly & Sally (sch.), 321.
Pompey (bgtne.), 321.
Pond, Benjamin, 311.
James S., 331(2).
Pontiac (sch.) 322.
Poole, Pool, ——,266.
Benjamin, 231.
Eliza Anne, 231.
Elizabeth, 195.
Mary, 232.
Nathan, 160, 162.
Poor Gèorge A., 327.
Pope, James, 376.
John, 345.
Joseph, 135.
Lucinda, 231.
Seth, 320.
Porga (sch.), 322.
Porter, Portter, ——, 304.
Serg., 133, 134(3), 135, 293.
Benjamin, 368.
Dudley,142,156,321.
Elizabeth, 199.
Greenleaf, 159.
James, 321.
Job D., 310.
John, 133, 293.
Serg. John, 131(2), 134, 135(4), 137-139(2), 294, 295, 298, 299(3).
John, sen., 137.
John E., 150.
Mehitabel, 199.
Porter,Robert, 323(2).
Samuel, 227(2).
Tobias L., 373.
William, 150.
Portland (Me.), 21,23, 99, 103, 106, 148, 151, 309, 310, 317, 362(2), 377.
Porto Rico, 313.
Portsmouth (N. H.), 102, 144, 150, 160, 162, 230(4), 365, 369, 380.
Portugal, 230, 387.
Post Boy (sch.), 322.
Potomac (brig), 322.
Potter, Jesse, 364.
Mary, 181.
William, 147.
Poughkeepsie (N. Y.), 321.
Powder Point (sch.), 322.
Powell, ——, 271(2).
Prairie (brig), 322.
Pratt, Abby W., 347.
Fairfield, 232.
James, 346.
John, 363.
Joseph,156,315, 359.
Micajah, 346, 347.
SarahElizabeth,232.
Praul, Capt., 392(7).
Capt.Joseph,391(2).
Pray, Anne, 229.
Samuel, 397.
Preble, Ebenezer, 161, 363(2).
Prescott, ——, 4, 8.
Jeremiah, 150.
Royal, 371.
William, 309.
President (sch.), 322.
Pressey, Henry P.,319.
Presson, Preson, Abigail, 196.
Anna, 202.
Annis, 196.
Benjamin, 202(2).
Elizabeth, 196.
Hannah, 202.
Jacob, 202.
Jonathan, 196.
John, 206.
Margaret, 206.
Presson, Nehemiah, 196, 222.
Priscilla, 208.
Randal, 222.
Thankful, 202.
William, 196.
Preston, ——, 152.
Abigail, 196.
Anna, 202.
Annis, 196.
Benjamin, 202(2).
Elizabeth, 196.
Hannah, 202.
Jacob, 202.
Jonathan, 196.
Lydia, 193, 195, 200, 204.
Mary, 193, 194, 198, 204, 207.
Moses, 207.
Nehemiah, 196.
Richard J., 153,366.
Richard S., 153.
Samuel, 266.
Thankful, 202.
William, 196.
Price, Capt., 137, 140.
Charles H., 332(2), 372.
Eliza, 181.
Elizabeth, sen., 181.
John, 181.
W., 120.
Wa., 117,120(2), 123.
Walter, 118(3), 119(2), 120, 122, 124(2)-126, 128(2)-130, 382, 398.
Capt. Walter, 181.
Pride, ——, 221.
Elizabeth, 204(2).
Hepzibah, 204.
Jerusha, 197, 208.
Lydia, 197, 204.
Peter, 204.
Susanna,196,201,204.
Priestley, Dr., 243.
Primas (sloop), 323.
Prince, Daniel M.,366.
Hannah, 197(2).
Hardy, fac., 265.
Henry, 153, 374(2).
Henry, jr., 153, 159, 317.
John, 143, 197.

Prince, John, jr., 143, 161, 371.
Rev. John, 238.
Luke B., 366.
R., 304.
Rich, 299, 302.
Rich, jr., 306.
Richard, 122, 138.
Robert, 133, 293(2).
Sarah, 203.
Prince (sch.), 323.
Prindle, Charles, 359.
Prior, Hiram, 142.
Pritchard, George, 229.
Martha M., 229.
Proctor, Prockter, Procters, Daniel, 314(2), 363(5).
John, 298, 307, 359.
John H., 147.
John W., 323(2).
Martha, 182.
Thorndike, 153.
William, 309, 311, 375.
Propontis (ship), 323.
Prosperous (ketch), 184.
Prout, ——, 33.
Providence (R. I.), 178, 384.
Providence (ship), 393.
Provincetown (Mass), 332.
Prudent (bark), 323.
Prudent (bgtne), 323.
Prudent (ship), 323.
Pudeator, ——, 80.
Jacob, 297.
Pue, Surveyor, 4, 98.
Pulsifer, David, 379(3).
David, jr., 331.
David D., 328.
Purbeck, William, 372.
Purches, William, 280.
Purinton, ——, 337.
Abijah, 376.
Betsey, 347.
James, 347.
Matthew, 347(2), 376.
Putnam, Putman, Putname, Puttnam, Puttnams, ——, 269.
Putnam, Corp., 127.
Lt., 135, 140, 294.
Allen, 149.
D., 311.
David, 153, 228, 311.
Elizabeth, 208.
George F., 155, 359, 367(3).
Henry, 269.
Huldah, 201.
Jacob, 323.
James, 312.
Jeremiah, 156.
John, 126, 131-134(2), 135(2)-137(2)-139, 269, 294(2), 295, 297, 305, 307, 356.
Capt. John, 306.
Corp. John, 125, 138, 298, 302, 306, 308.
Joseph, 192.
Nath, 117-119(3), 131, 133-134(2), 135(3), 138(2), 139, 294(2), 295, 297, 298, 302, 304, 306.
Nathaniel, 120-123(2), 124(3), 125, 128, 130, 134, 137, 138, 162, 312, 323(2), 364(2).
Samuel, 312.
Thomas, 118, 123, 156, 293, 311, 323, 329.
Lt. Thomas, 118, 133, 293, 299
Putnam (ship), 323.
Pyncheon, ——, 4, 65, 154.
Clifford, 51, 64.
Hepzibah, 33.
Phoebe, 34, 51.
Pyne, Mary, jr., 185, 188.

Quarles, Francis, 154, 157, 163, 326(2), 327(3), 329, 375.
Francis, jr., 317(2).
Quill (brig), 324.
Quincy (Mass.), 155, 379.

R. B. Sumner (sch.), 326.
Rachel (brig), 324.
Rachel (schooner), 269, 324.
Rachel (ship), 324.
Rajah (brig), 325.
Rajah (sch.) 324.
Rambler (brig), 325.
Rambler (bgtne), 325.
Rambler (sch.), 325(2).
Rambler (ship), 325.
Ramsdell, Nathaniel, 318.
Samuel C., 233.
Sarah Parsons, 233.
William, 363, 364.
Rand, Eliza, 229.
Ranger (bgtne), 325.
Ranger (sch.). 325.
Rankins, Constant, jr., 159.
Samuel, 159.
Rantoul, Rentall, ——, 39, 65(2), 107.
Robert S., 1, 3, 45, 62, 69(2), 72, 74, 76, 78.
Rapid (brig), 325, 326.
Raven (sch.), 326.
Rawson, Rauson, ——, 279, 283.
Agnes, 283.
Alice, 280-282.
Amy, 282.
Anne, 280(4).
Avery, 280(2), 281, 283.
Christopher, 280, 281, 282(2).
Cicely, 281.
Elene, 281.
Elizabeth, 280, 281 (4).
Elwyn, 279.
Elyn, 281.
Grindal, 226.
Henry, 281(3).
Isabell, 279, 280, 281 (2).
James, 280, 281(2).
Jane, 282.
John, 280-283.
Katherine, 281(2), 283.
Margaret, 279, 282, 283(3).

Rawson, Nicholas, 280 (2), 282.
Orsely, 282.
Richard, 279, 280(2), 281, 282(4), 283.
Robert, 281(3).
Thomas, 281(2), 282, 283.
William, 280.
Ray, Raye, Isaac, 163.
Elizabeth, 273.
Ray, *see also* Rea.
Raymond, Rayment, Rayments, ——, 220.
Abigail, 203.
C. William, 220(2).
Eunice, 196, 200, 205.
George, 196, 200(2), 205, 220.
Hannah, 201(2).
John, 137.
Jonathan, 196, 220 (2).
Josiah, 160, 201, 316.
Martha, 195.
Molly, 196.
Nathaniel, 220.
Samuel Tarbox, 205.
William, 126, 133, 137(2), 314.
Raymond (Me.), 24, 97, 99(2), 100(5), 101(7), 102(6).
Rea, Anna, 197.
Archelaus, 149, 151, 326, 331, 367.
Archelaus G., 367.
Ebenezer, 200(2), 203.
Elizabeth, 194.
Gideon, 362.
Isaac, 147, 361.
John, 215.
Joseph, 195, 202(2), 367.
Joshua, 298, 302, 304.
Lucy, 201.
Lydia, 200.
Mehitabel, 195(2), 202.
Samuel, 152, 328.
Sarah, 200(3), 203.
William, 203.
Rea, *see also* Ray.
Read, Reade, Reed, ——, 301.
Col., 296, 306.
Addison P., 233.
Emma A., 233.
Haffield, 158(2).
Henry, 373.
Mary, 132.
Thomas, 132.
Reaper (brig), 326.
Rebecca (sch.), 326, 327.
Rebecca (ship), 326.
Recovery (ship), 327.
Reding, Lydia, 196.
Reeve, Reve, ——, 290.
Alice, 290.
Edwarde, 290.
John, 290(2), 307.
Margaret, 290.
Margery, 290.
Robert, 290.
Thomas, 290.
William, 290.
Regulator (sch.), 327.
Regulus (sch.), 327.
Reindeer (sch.), 327 (2).
Reith, William, jr., 359.
Relief (sch.), 327.
Remick, Mary A., 229.
Remington, Arthur, 279.
Remmond, Robert, 158.
Thomas, 366(2).
Rendu, Nicholas, 185.
Repair (ketch), 189, 390.
Republican (brig), 327.
Resmann, Francisco, 141.
Resolution (brig), 328.
Resolution (sch.), 328.
Restitution (ship), 328.
Retrieve (brig), 328.
Return (brig), 328.
Returne (ketch), 190.
Revel, Adam, 319.
Revere, Paul, 265.
Reward (bgtne.), 328.
Reynolds, Raynolde, Reinolds, Renolls, Rinolls, ——, 129, 163.
Hen., 121.
Hendry, 126, 127(2).
Henry, 120(2), 134, 293, 295, 304.
John, 286.
Moses C., 365.
Rhodes, ——, 267.
C. H., 164.
Rhodes, *see also* Roads.
Rice, John P., 379(2).
William, 272, 317(2).
Richard (bark), 328.
Richard & Edward (sch.), 329.
Richards, George S., 162, 358.
Jesse, 364.
Richardson, C. M., 311.
Joseph, 266.
Nathan, 314.
Nathaniel, 314, 373 (2).
William P., 309, 329, 332.
Richer, Richers, Henry, 271, 322.
Richmond (Eng.), 96.
Richmond (Me.), 148.
Richmond (brig), 329.
Richmond Packet (sch.), 329.
Ricker, Oliver P., 163, 309(2).
Rideout, N., 310.
Rio Janiero (Brazil), 150.
Ripley (sch.), 329.
Rishworth, Katherine, 281.
Rising States (sch.), 329.
Rising States (ship), 329(2).
Rising Sun (sch.), 330.
Rival (sch.), 330.
Roads, Thomas, 191.
William S., 145, 150.
Roads, *see also* Rhodes.
Robbins, Robins, David, 319.

Robbins, Tho., 122.
William S., 316.
Robbinston (Me.),164.
Robert (sch.), 330.
Robert Patten (brig), 330.
Roberts, ——, 222.
David, 94.
David Presson, 204.
E. F., 359.
J. W., 359.
Joanna, 196, 198.
John, 193, 198(2), 292.
John W., 359.
Mary, 193, 194, 204.
Nathaneel, 193, 194 (2), 204.
Otis, 148.
Robin (sch.), 330(3).
Robinson, F. S., 142.
Gordon, 366.
John, 181.
Nathan, 144, 318, 323, 326, 327, 368-370, 375(2).
Samuel, 297.
Sarah, 181.
Tim, 127.
William, 335.
Roboreus (sch.), 330.
Roby, L. A., 372.
Luther A., 155.
Rochester (Mass.), 156, 159, 310.
Rockingham (sch.), 330.
Rodman,David.347(2).
Rogers, John W., 160, 309, 316, 318, 324, 332, 369(2), 371, 378, 379.
Joseph, 140, 293.
Nathaniel L., 160, 316, 318, 324, 332, 369(2), 378.
Richard D., 366.
Richard S., 313(2), 316, 324, 332, 359, 369(2), 371, 372(2), 378, 379.
Samuel, 309(2).
William A.,fac.,265.
William A., 379(2).
Rolla (brig), 330.
Rolla (sch.), 330.
Rome (ship), 331.
Romp (brig), 331(3).
Roots, Josya, 129.
Thomas, 122, 299, 307.
Ropes, Roapes, ——, 119.
Benjamin, 143(4), 367(2).
Charles A., 146, 332, 365.
Daniel, 322.
David, jr., 143.
George,117, 143,374.
Hardy, 361.
James, 143, 367(2).
John, 370.
Joseph, 144(3), 145 (5), 159, 315, 327, 331, 332(2).
Nathaniel, 320.
Reuben W., 146.
Ripley, 146.
Samuel, 311.
Samuel, jr., 377.
Timothy, 329.
William, 161, 337.
Roque (schooner), 331.
Rosabella (bark),332.
Rosanna (brigantine), 332.
Rosannah (schooner), 332.
Roscius (brig), 332.
Roscoe (brig), 332.
Rose, John,191,383(2).
Joseph, 358.
Judeth, 191.
Richard, 191, 383.
Ruth, 191(2), 383.
William S., 358.
Rose (schooner), 357.
Rose (ship), 357.
Ross Gen., 258.
Rotund (brig), 357.
Roundy, Roundie, Benjamin, 193, 222.
Charles, 147, 149.
Charles, 322, 374(3), 378.
Elizabeth, 193, 194.
John, 193, 194.
Roundy, Nehemiah, 151, 380.
R., 221.
Ruth, 194.
Rouse, John, 334.
Roux, F., 163.
Rover (brig), 357(2).
Rover (brig), 358.
Rover (brigantine), 357(2).
Rover (schooner), 357 (2).
Rowe, ——, 267.
Rowena (schooner), 358.
Rowland, Nathaniel, 391.
Rich, 308.
Rowley (Mass.), 165 (4),166(5),167,171, 174(2), 175, 178, 179, 355.
Rowley Village(Mass.) 355.
Rowse, John, 391(2).
Samuel W., 93.
William, 187(2).
Roxana (brig), 358.
Roxana (schooner), 358(2).
Royal Side (Mass.), 220.
Ruby (brig), 358.
Ruby (schooner), 358. 295.
Ruck, Rucke, ——, Eliza., 181.
Elizabeth, 387.
John, 133, 190.
Thomas, 387.
Ruddock, Philip, 278.
Rugge, Anne, 273.
Ruggles, Charles F., 162.
George H., 234.
Henrietta Parsons, 234.
Rum bridge (Salem), 298.
Rumble, Rumbold, Rumbuls, ——, 117.
Daniel, 306.
Xelyon, 279.
Ruskin, ——, 49.

Russell (brig), 358.
Russell, Daniel, 185.
Richard, 130.
Thomas, 142.
Ruth (schooner), 358.
Ruthy (brigantine), 358.
Rutland, Abigail, 208.
Ryall, Robert, 184.
Rychers, Robert, 271.
Ryder, Rider, George E., 372.
George G., 372.
Joseph, 164(2), 309 (2), 318(2), 322(2), 368(2).
Ryder (schooner),358.
Rye (Eng.), 55.
Rye (N. H.), 230.
Ryvars, Thomas, 289.

S. W. Porter (bark), 377.
Sabina (slave), 179.
Sable, Cape, 385(2).
Sables, Isle of, 385.
Sachem (bark), 359.
Saco(Me.), 233(3),322, 327.
Sadie F. Caller (schooner), 359.
Safford, Ebenezer,373.
Ephraim, 152(2).
Joshua, 157, 311.
Joshua F., 310.
Nathaniel, 152, 153, 310, 364, 368.
Nathaniel F., 113.
Samuel A., 152, 358.
Thomas, 157.
Sage, Daniel, 314, 331.
Said Bin Sultan(bark), 359.
St. Dunstan's in the West (London), 88.
St. George (ship),185.
St.Helena (schooner), 359.
St. John (brigantine), 360.
St. John (schooner), 359, 360.
St. Johns, 185(2), 188 (3), 189.
St. Malo, 185.
St.Michaels(brig),360.
St. Michaels (brigantine), 360.
St. Patrick (schooner), 360.
St. Paul (ship),360(2).
St. Peter (schooner), 360.
St. Peter's Church (Salem), 258.
St. Pierre, 161.
St. Thomas, 149.
Salem (Mass.), 1, 2(4), 3(5), 4(2),5(5),6(5), 7(7), 8(4), 11, 13, 24, 25(2), 27, 30, 39 (2), 40(4), 41(3), 42 (3), 44-46, 47(2),49 (2), 51, 54, 55, 57 (2), 58(4), 59, 68, 71, 76, 77(2), 78(5), 80, 81(2), 82(3), 85, 86, 97(7), 98(5), 99 (6), 100(5), 101(6), 102(7), 103(4), 104 (4), 105(4), 107(5), 108(5), 109(4), 111 (2), 113(5), 114-117, 119, 124(2), 130, 132(2), 139, 141(6), 143(4), 146 (4), 147-149, 151, 154(2), 155(4),157, 158(2), 159(2), 160, 162, 163(2), 167, 172, 174,180(4),181 (7), 182(5), 183(5), 184(4), 185(4), 186 (3), 187(6), 188(4), 189(2), 190(5), 191 (6), 192(5),206, 207 (2), 209(2), 212(3), 213,214(2),219,220, 226, 228, 247(3), 253, 258(2), 265, 300, 310, 311, 314, 316(2), 317, 319(2), 321(2), 323, 325(2), 327-329, 331(2), 332, 356(2), 357(2), 358, 360, 362-364, 367(2), 369, 372(2), 373(3), 374(3), 378 (2), 384, 385(2).
Salem (bark), 361(2).
Salem (brig), 361.
Salem (schooner), 361 (2).
Salem Female Charitable Society, 266.
Salem Galley (ship), 183, 185.
Salem Gazette, 141, 228, 247.
Salem Marine Society, 154.
Salem Merchant(ship), 183(2).
Salem Neck, 4, 78,260.
Salem Packet (schooner), 361.
Salisbury (Mass.),142, 146,149,155(2),156, 157, 314, 317(2), 320(3),321,324,326, 329, 330, 360, 361 (3), 363,364(2),368, 370(2), 372, 376, 377(2).
Salisbury (N. H.),173.
Salle, Anne, 280(4).
Bridget, 290.
Sallows, ——, 221.
Hannah, 221.
Lydia, 197.
Margaret, 194.
Sally(brig), 364.
Sally (brigantine), 362 (4), 364.
Sally (schooner), 361 (4), 362(5), 363(5), 364(5), 365(2).
Sally (ship), 363, 364.
Sally (sloop), 361, 362 (3).
Sally Ann (brig), 365.
Sally Barker (brig), 365.
Salmon, George, 291.
Saltatoodos, 158(2).
Saltonstall, L., 311.
Leverett, 311.
Sam Small (brig), 365.
Sammond,Eunice,207.
Thomas, 207.
Samos (bark), 365.
Samoset (Md.), 150.
Samuel (brigantine), 365.

Samuel E. Sawyer (schooner),365(2).
SamuelLewis(schooner), 365.
Samuel Wright (ship), 365.
Sanborn, Franklin T., 311.
George, 311.
Mary Clare Helen, 230.
Theophilus, 311.
W. N., 230.
Sands, Benjamin, 309.
George, 53(2).
Sanders, Phillip, 393.
William, 388.
Sanderson, Elijah, 164 (4).
Israel, 164.
Jacob, 164(3).
Sandwich Islands, 147.
Sanford, Henry, 191, 387.
San Francisco (Cal.), 233, 331.
San Francisco (bark), 366.
Sanger, ——, 163.
Sapphire (ship), 366.
Sappho (bark), 366.
Sarah (negress), 182.
Sarah (schooner), 366.
Sarah (ship), 192(5), 381(4), 382(4).
Sarah Galley (ship), 388(2), 389(3), 393.
Sarah B. Putnam (schooner), 367.
Sarah R. Smith (schooner), 367.
Sarah & Elizabeth (bgtne.), 366.
Sargeant, Henry, 387.
Saucy Jack (schooner), 367.
Saunders, Benjamin, 186.
Charles, 144, 158(2), 309(2), 329(2), 332 (2).
D. 310.
George T., 332, 366, 369, 374, 377.
Saunders, Henry, 173, 320, 378(2).
J. L., 146.
John, 154(2), 159, 318, 327, 328.
Oliver, 144(3).
Oliver, 149.
Peter, 384.
T. M., 147.
Thomas, 144, 332(3), 362(2), 378.
Scallon, William, 114.
Scarborough (Me.),143 218, 233, 330.
Scarlett, Skarlets, Skarlett, Scralts, Benjamyne, 117, 119, 133(2), 298.
Schoff, S. A., 95(2).
Schönbach, Dr. Anton E., 66.
Schotchford, Robert, 292.
Scion (brig), 367.
Sciot (brig), 367.
Scituate, 160, 161, 164, 309, 319, 320(2), 358(2), 365, 367, 370(2), 378.
Scott, ——, 5, 52, 63, 101.
Elizabeth, 166.
John, 273.
Thomas, 166.
Scroggins, Lydia, 205.
Samuel Ober, 205.
Thomas, 205.
Savage, ——, 82.
Savory, George, 142, 149(6), 152, 158, 163, 322(3), 369.
R., 310.
Richard, 149(2), 309.
R. F., 358.
Saxon (ship), 367.
Saybrook, Conn, 321, 369.
Sea Horse (ship), 388, 389.
Sea Mew (ship), 367.
Sea Serpent (schooner), 368.
Seaflower (schooner), 368.
Seaman (brig), 368.
Searl, Searle, Searles, Curtis,143(2), 151, 152, 153, 327(2), 360, 362, 368, 367, 368.
John, jr., 154.
Joseph, 389.
Mary, 174.
William, 174.
Seare, Edmund, 270.
Elizabeth, 270.
Sebago lake (Me.), 23.
Seccomb, Ebenezer, 144, 148, 152, 370.
Edward, 311.
Second Church (Beverly), 219.
Second Church (Cambridge), 218.
Second Church (Danvers, 219.
Second Church (Ipswich), 217(3).
Second Church (Salem), 219, 251, 266(2), 267.
Second Church (Scarborough), 218.
Sedgwick, ——, 89.
Sedgwick (Me.), 358.
Seldon, Robert,374(2).
Selina & Jane (schooner), 368.
Serpent Bomb (ketch), 395.
Sewall,Sewal,——,270.
Elizabeth, 206, 270.
F., 310.
Mary, 270(2).
Richard, 270.
Samuel, 270.
Judge Samuel, 337.
Sara, 270.
Stephen, 183, 186, 189(3), 191(2), 382, 388, 389.
Sewell (schooner),368.
Shadacke,Samuel,297.
Shamrock (ship), 368.
Shapleigh, Anna Elizabeth, 232.
D. M., 232.
John, 229.
Julia A., 229.
Mary, 231.

Sharp, ——, 118, 120.
Henry, 388(2).
Shatswell, Joseph, 329, 331(8), 379(3).
William D., 331, 379 (3).
Shaw, Shawe, Elizabeth, 281(2).
J. jr., 311.
John, 227.
Will, 136.
Shawmut (brig), 368 (2).
Sheepscote, 156.
Sheldon, Shelden, Isaac, 366.
John, 364.
Nathaniel P., 150.
Robert, 152(3).
Shelley, ——, 20, 28(2).
Shepard, Sheppard, ——, 14.
Henry F., 359, 372.
Isaac B., 310, 313(2), 327(2).
Jonathan, 358(2), 368 (3), 370.
M. W., 326, 358.
Mary, 182.
Michael, 160(5), 313, 322, 326, 328, 359, 371(2), 380(3).
Michael S., 371.
Michael W., 314, 359(2), 372.
Stephen W., 150, 161, 312, 315, 326, 365 (3).
Thomas P., 371.
Shepardess (ship), 369.
Sherburne, Sherborne, Edward, 175, 226.
Shevyning, Johane, 285.
Shillaber, Benjamin, 320(2), 322, 323, 325, 375, 380.
Ebenezer, 143, 362.
Jonathan, 145, 320.
William, 320.
Shirley, J., 162.
John, 358.
Shirley (ship), 369.
Shove, J., 310.
S., 310.
Shovell, John, 274.
Siam (ship), 369.
Sicily (brig), 369.
Signae, Peter, 387.
Sill, Capt., 354.
Silsbee, ——, 220.
Capt., 220.
Benjamin, H., 151, 161, 162, 312, 331, 357, 366, 369, 370 (2), 374, 377.
Edward A., 378.
George Z., 151, 161, 162, 312, 370, 377 (2).
John B., 314, 357, 359(2), 370, 372.
John H., 151, 161, 162, 312, 331, 357, 366, 369, 370(2), 374, 377.
Nathaniel, 144(2), 145(4), 316, 321, 327, 331, 362(3), 375.
William, 145, 265, 316, 321.
Zachariah F., 145, 164, 316.
Silsbee, Case & Co., 93, 96.
Silsbee St. (Lynn), 344, 349.
Silver, James, 143, 151, 152, 316(11), 360 (2), 362(2), 363, 367, (2), 368(2).
Peter, 374.
William, 323(2), 330, 362, 363, 368.
Simmons, John, 150.
Simonds, Simons, Abigail, 194.
Eunice, 198, 202.
Henry, 203.
Mary, 194, 203.
Thomas, 194, 203, 366.
Simonds, *see also* Symonds.
Sinbad (schooner), 369.
Sinclair, John, 319.
John, jr., 153.
Siren (brig), 369.
Six Brothers (brigantine), 369.
Skerry, Skery, Ephraim, 362.
Francis, 125, 129.
Henry, 294.
Henry, jr., 122, 133.
Jonathan, 320, 327, 372.
William, 319, 329.
Skodder, Henry, 287.
Slade, Christopher, 185.
Sloat, Ada B., 236.
Sluman, Andrew, 360.
Small, Thomas, 138.
Smalley, Roland, 142.
Smith, Smythe, —, 228.
Abigail, 193(2), 194, 196, 198.
Ada B., 236.
Amos, 193.
Andrew, 317(2), 357.
Anna, 194, 197(2), 200, 205, 206.
Anne, 85(3).
Ashur L., 236.
Austin Waldo, 236.
Capt. Briant, 387.
Caleb, 319, 323, 358 (2), 377.
Daniel T., 322.
Daniel Thorndike, 200.
David, 157.
Dorothy Clifford, 236.
Elias, 195, 203(2), 363, 376(2).
Eliza, 200.
Elizabeth, 85(2), 195, 199, 230.
Elliott, 199.
Emma, 234.
Eunice, 193, 200.
Ezra, 159(2), 193, 327(2), 329(2), 361.
Francis, 193, 200.
Francis A., 146, 315, 367.
George, 320.
George Clifford, 236.
Hannah, 202, 207.
Hazadiah, 194, 200, 205, 221.
Henry O., 146.
Hugh, 85(3), 370.

Smith, Israel, 196(2), 199, 204.
James, 198, 198, 202.
Jane, 196, 199, 204.
Jesse, 152.
Joane, 89.
Job, 193, 200, 204.
John, 89(3), 267, 282, 295, 360.
Jonathan, 197(2), 311.
Joseph, 200, 315.
Larkin T., 322.
Margaret, 181.
Marshall, W., 236.
Martha, 194, 198(2), 204.
Nabby, 204.
Nathan, 198, 312(4)., Rebecca, 193, 198(2).
Richard, 88, 89, 361.
Ruth, 205.
Samuel, 89, 193, 198, 313(2), 368(2).
Sarah, 193, 200, 202, 204.
Simeon, 200.
Susannah, 193.
Thankful, 195, 203.
Thomas, 158(2), 184, 227(2), 321, 363, 376.
William, 85, 204.
William B., 376.
Rev. Wilson, 236.
Snake in the Grass (schooner), 369.
Snell, Nichols T., 369.
Snelling, Joseph, 155.
Snowe, Mary, 271.
Soame, Edward, 392.
Solace, Sollace, Sollase, Ebenezer, 209.
Experience, 208.
Marcy, 206.
Sarah, 209.
Sobriety, 209.
Somers, Thomas, 391.
Somers (brig), 369.
Somersetshire County (Eng.), 86(2).
Sooloo (ship), 369, 370.
Sophia (schooner), 370.
Sophia (ship), 370.
Sophronia (bark), 370.
South Carolina, 147.
South Field (Salem), 117, 122.
Southard, T. W., 311.
Sowthey, John, 85.
Robert, 85.
Southwell, Richard, 277.
Southwick, Southwicke, Suthreck, Daniel, 117.
Dewey, 153(3).
Josiah, 122, 298.
Sowes, Abigail, 182.
Hannah, 182.
Lydia, 182.
Mary, 182.
Morris, 182.
Nathaniel, 182.
Sarah, 182.
Timothy, 182.
Spain, 52, 191.
Sparhawk, Rev. John, 212.
Sparrow, S. S., 372(2).
Samuel S., 372(2).
Speed (brig), 370.
Speed (brigantine), 370.
Speed (schooner), 370.
Speedwell (schooner), 370, 371.
Speedwell (sloop), 191.
Spencer, ——, 20.
Edmund, 273.
Eleanor, 201.
Paul, 201.
William, 201, 273.
Spicer, Elizabeth, 275.
Spofford, ——, 166(3), 167, 168, 169(3), 170, 171.
Dea., 169.
Aphia, 167, 168.
Dr. Amos, 169(2), 170(2), 171(2).
Col. Daniel, 169, 170 (3), 171.
Dea. Eleazer, 168.
Elizabeth, 166.
Ellen W., 165.
Francis, 167(2).
John, 166(5), 167, 168(2).
Spofford, Capt. John, 168(2), 169.
Jonathan, 168.
Joseph, jr., 163.
Judith, 169(2), 170 (4), 171.
Harriet Prescott, 68.
Peabody, 171(2), 172.
Samuel, 168.
Sewall, 169, 170.
Spottswood, ——, 266.
Sprague, Hosea, 266.
Joseph, 163.
Joseph S., 371.
Michael, 361.
William, 361.
Spring Bird (schooner), 371.
Spriggs, Mary, 195, 199, 203.
Spy (schooner), 371(2).
Stacey, William, 366.
Standard (brig), 371.
Stanley, Standley, Standly, Stanly, ——, 220.
Abigail, 196, 198.
Andrew, 196.
Andrew W., 150, 330.
David, 198, 200, 204 (2).
Edward, 149, 161(2), 265, 372.
Elizabeth, 198(3), 200(2), 204, 207.
Emma, 195.
Ezra, 201.
George, 196, 198, 220.
Hannah, 196, 200.
Joanna, 193, 198, 201, 202.
John, 202, 222.
Jonathan, 195, 200, 204, 206.
Jonathan, jr., 193, 195.
Lydia, 193, 194, 195, 200, 204.
Marcy, 206.
Margaret, 201.
Mary, 198.
Nabby, 204.
Nehemiah, 200.
Peter, 194.
Priscilla, 201.

Stanley, Rebekah,195.
Richard, 195, 201.
Robert, 193, 194,201.
Sans, 193.
Sarah, 195, 201.
Timothy, 196, 208.
Wells, 195(2).
William, 198, 202.
William, jr., 193.
Zachariah, 325.
Star (bark), 371.
Star (brig), 371,372(2).
Star (brigantine), 371.
Stark (schooner), 372.
Starr, ——, 83.
Statesman (bark), 372.
Stearns, James W.,364.
Stedman, Edmund C., 71, 72.
Stephens, Anna, 197.
John, 214, 327, 363 (2), 380.
Thomas, 197(2), 325, 327, 363(2), 364(2), 380.
Stephens, *see also* Stevens.
Sterling (brig), 372.
Stetson, P., 311.
Steuben (Me.), 330.
Stevens, John, 216, 222, 373.
Thomas, 155, 373.
Thomas, jr., 373.
Stevens, *see also* Stephens.
Stevenson, Marmaduke, 335.
Stewart, Marianna, 232.
William P., 232.
Stickney, William,323 (2).
Stillmon, Elias, 135, 293.
Stimpson, James C., 378.
John, 379(2).
Stirling, Cora G., 230.
Herbert, 230.
Stodder, Ebenezer C., 374.
Herschel, 374(2).
Stodhort, Rev. Richard, 285.
Stone, ——, 220(3).
Abigail, 197, 206.
Andrew, 197.
Benjamin, 183, 200, 387.
Capt. Benjamin,183.
B. W., 369, 374.
Benjamin W., 326, 331, 357, 366, 369, 370, 374.
Dorcas, 200.
Dorothy, 209.
Edward, 366.
Emma, 197.
Experience, 207.
H. Osgood, 359.
Irving, 359.
James, 380.
Jane, 207, 208.
John, 219, 220, 311.
Joseph, 317, 373(2).
Lydia, 221.
Mary, 200, 207.
Mehitabel, 207.
Nathaniel, 125, 128, 220, 222.
Nathaniel, sen., 219.
Priscilla, 195.
Robert, 145(3), 164, 265, 316, 359(4), 375.
Robert, jr., 145(5), 159, 321, 327, 331, 373(3), 375.
Salomy, 197.
Samuel, 200,207,221.
Susanna, 197, 200
William, 207, 331, 366, 369, 374.
Zechariah, 156, 197, 200.
Stone Chapel (Boston), 265.
Stonington (Conn.), 369.
Stork (sloop), 372.
Storm King (bark), 372.
Story, ——, 4, 74.
Judge, 8.
Abel, 359.
Alexander, 156(2).
Charlotte, 6.
Franklin H., 368.
George M., 359.
Story, Ira B., 367(3).
Judge Joseph, 6.
William, 142, 365(2), 375(2).
William Wetmore,7.
Stott, Washington, 366.
Stoughton, William, 90, 183, 185.
Stover, Robert B.,150.
Strong, William, 185.
Stronge Water Brooke (Salem), 298, 302, 307.
Strout, Joseph, 154, 319, 357, 360, 362.
Success (brigantine), 373(4).
Success (schooner), 373(5).
Sudbury (Mass.), 166.
Suffolk (ship), 374.
Sukey (brigantine), 374.
Sukey (schooner),374.
Sukey & Betsey (schooner),374(2).
Sullivan (Me.), 162.
Sumatra, 142.
Sumatra (ship),374(2).
Summers, William, 329, 330, 372(2), 375.
Superb (brig), 375.
Superior (schooner), 375.
Surry (Me.), 359.
Susan (brig), 375(3).
Susan (ship), 375.
Susan & Sarah (brig), 375.
Susan Drew (ship), 375.
Susan Kelley (schooner), 376.
Susan Wardwell (schooner), 376.
Susanna (schooner), 376(2).
Susannah & Elizabeth (ship), 390.
Sutton, W., 311.
Sutton, 214.
Suwarrow (brigantine), 376.

Swain, Swaine, Rev., 239.
Jos., 192.
Swaldell, Christopher, 82.
Swallow (bark), 377.
Swallow (schooner), 376(4).
Swan, Richard, 165.
Swan (schooner), 377, 2).
Swarton, ——, 221.
Swasey, John, 377.
William M., 377(2).
Sweden, 285.
Sweet, Thomas, 146.
Swift (schooner), 377, (2).
Swinnerton, ——, 4.
Hannah, 189.
Sylvia W. Swasey (bark), 377.
Symonds, Ebenezer, jr., 315, 365.
Ephraim, 143(2).
Eunice, 193(2).
Herbert, 380.
John D., 160.
Joseph W., 21, 23.
S. B., 367.
Samuel, 149(4).
Samuel B., 155, 367 (2).
Thorndike, 141.
William P., 143(3).
Symonds, *see also* Simonds.
Syren (brig,) 377.
Syren (ship), 377.

Tabitha (schooner), 378.
Tage, William, 144.
Talbot (ship), 378.
Talent (brig), 378.
Talma (ship), 378.
Tamerlane (ship), 378.
Tam O'Shanter (brig), 378.
Tampico, 154.
Tangalia (schooner), 378.
Tappan, Eugene, 180.
Tarbox, ——, 99.
Eunice, 196, 200, 205.
Taria Topan (bark), 378(2).
Tarlton, Emma Francis, 230.
Frank Dale, 230.
Lewis, 230.
Lewis Bancroft, 230.
Lewis Benjamin, 230.
Susan Grafton Prescott, 230.
Tarrant, Tarrent, Benjamin, 361, 362.
Jonathan, 227.
Tate, ——, 242.
Thomas, 147.
William, 313.
Tatler (schooner), 378.
Taunton (Mass.), 374.
Taylor, Taylors, Abigail, 195.
Asa, 202.
Charity, 202, 206.
Esther, 207.
George, 164(6), 323 (2), 363.
James, 206, 207, 221, 222.
John, 203.
Joseph, 190, 200, 203.
Josiah, 205.
Lucy, 206.
Mary, 195, 198, 202, 205.
Sarah, 200, 203, 206.
Thomas B., 331(4).
William, 195, 198(2), 200, 202, 205.
Telemachus (brigantine), 379.
Temperance (schooner), 379.
Tennyson, ——, 59.
Terham, Fanny, 229.
Tewksbury, Jane, 197, 204.
Texal (brig), 379.
Texas, 106.
Texas (schooner), 379.
Thackeray, ——, 64.
Thakombau (schooner), 379.
Thayer, William Roscoe, 74, 75.
Thetis (brig), 379.
Thetis (brigantine), 379.
Thetis (schooner), 380.
Theoda (schooner), 379.
Thissel, Thisle, Thistle, Anna, 197, 201 (2), 208.
Charles, 195.
Dorcas, 203.
Ebenezer, 197, 201.
Elizabeth, 204, 209.
Esther, 197.
Hannah, 198, 201.
Hepzibah, 195, 198 (2), 203.
James, 194.
Jeoffery, 208.
John, 143, 150, 317, 327, 330, 357, 360, 363(2).
Margaret, 194.
Mary, 208.
Paul, 195, 198, 203.
Richard, 383
Robert, 194..
Thomas, Isaiah, 266.
John, 393.
John, jr., 393.
Jonathan P., 366.
Peter, 389, 393.
Thomas (schooner), 380(3).
Thomas Perkins (brig), 380.
Thomas Perkins (ship), 380.
Thomaston (Me.), 142, 151, 154, 158, 159 (2), 328, 368.
Thompson, Cephas G., 94.
Joseph A., 161.
Mary, 229.
Thorndike, Thorndick, ——, 128, 221.
Capt., 211.
Abigail, 194, 202, 206.
Albert, 148, 325.
Anna, 194(2), 200(2).
Elizabeth, 195(2), 199(2), 202-204.
Henry, 380.
Herbert, 209, 222.

Tucker, Andrew, 371.
Edward, 367.
Jacob, 227.
Gideon, 154, 161-163 (3), 332, 357(2), 363(2), 364, 369, 370, 375.
Samuel, 161, 163.
Tufts, Horace, 358.
Tunison, Tunis, 325.
Tuohy & Co., 96.
Turland, Joshua, 302.
Turner, Turnor, ——. 274.
Bridget, 273, 274.
John, 183, 192, 300.
Capt. John, 183.
Theophilus, 385(2).
Turner St. (Salem), 97.
Tuttle, Capt. Zachariah, 396(5), 397(4).
Two Friends (ship), 388.
Tybold, John, 285.
Tyler, Edward, 281.
Jane, 282.
Jacob, 173.
Job, 382.
Joseph, 381, 382(3).
Margaret, 281.
Martha, 382.
Robert, 281.
Thomas, 282.
William, 281.
Tyrrell, Thomas, 270.

Underwood, H. Channing, 234.
Mary Abigail, 234.
Union Store (Lynn), 346.
Union St. (Salem), 97.
United States, 21, 67, 116, 150, 257.
Upton, Benjamin, 147, 149, 153, 154, 157, 158, 162(2), 313(2), 317(2), 358(2), 367.
Benjamin, jr., 158, 358.
Charles, 314(2), 377.
Mrs. Daniel, 116.
Daniel R. 162.
Edmund, 321, 322(3), 328, 361(2).
Upton, Edmund A., 326.
Edwin, 377(4).
Mrs. Eliza M., 116.
George, 377(2).
Henry, 158(2), 358.
Henry P., 149, 358.
James, 313, 329, 332, 377(2).
Jeduthan, 156, 321, 360.
Jonathan, 322.
Joshua, 322.
Luther, 329, 332.
Paul, 142.
Robert, 141, 148(3), 151, 160(2), 162, 311, 313(3), 314, 317, 329, 332(6).
Samuel, 154(2), 159 (2), 318, 323, 325 (2), 327, 328, 375.
Stephen, 141.
William F., 160.
Upham, William P., 193.
Urch, Arabella, 236.
Ephraim, 236.

Valentine, Samuel T., 159.
Vanderford, Benjamin, 332.
Charles, 373.
Vane, Sir Harry, 41.
Varney, George C., 365.
Varnum, Joseph B., 267.
Veal, Michael, 157(2).
Vely, John, 182.
Thomas, 182.
Vennard, Abigail A., 236.
Albert William, 236.
Arabella, 236(2).
Clara Seymour, 236,
Dorothy Clifford, 236.
Ellen L., 236.
Emma M., 236.
Esther Adelia, 236.
Evelyn M. Frost, 236.
George, 236.
George Gardner, 236.
Vennard, George Mahlon, 236.
Helen Augusta, 236.
Henry Ward Beecher, 236.
John Adams Tarlton, 236.
Malcom Henry, 236.
Marcellus Augustus, 236.
Martha B., 236.
Mathew Bell, 236(2).
Sarah Ann Salter, 236.
Sarah Eaton, 236.
Theresa Walbach, 236.
Victoria Elizabeth, 236.
Vennor, ——, 4.
Vent, James, 153, 369.
Vera Cruz, 154.
Veren, Hilliard, 136, 138, 297.
Vermont, 104.
Vernon, James, 385.
Very, Ephraim, 363(2), 364(2).
Isaac, 143(2).
James, 143, 159(2).
John C., 321.
Samuel, 361(2).
Samuel, jr., 357, 370.
Vickery, Knott, 371.
Vincent, John, 89.
Joseph, 368.
Violet (negress), 202.
Virginia, 163, 184, 185 (2), 187, 190.
Virginia, University of, 249.
Voltaire, ——, 336.
Voorhees, L., D. D., 141.
Lewis, D. D., 377.
Vryling, John, 387(2).

Wade, Ruth, 208.
Thomas, 354.
Timothy, 208.
Wainwright, Elizabeth, 182.
Francis, 182(2).
Hannah, 182.
John, 182.

Wainwright, Mahetable, 182(2).
Martha, 182.
Mary, 182.
Sarah, 182.
Simon, 182.
Waitt, Aaron, 154,361, 370.
Wakefield, Samuel, 186, 393.
Walcut, Jonathan, 187.
Waldo, Jonathan, jr., 148.
Waldoboro (Me), 150, 162,309,361(2),373.
Wales, Abiel, 366.
Walker, John, 196.
Lydia, 196.
Martha, 196.
Wallis, Wallace, ——, 219.
Anna, 194, 200.
Benjamin, 153(2), 379.
C., 366.
Caleb, 195, 199, 204, 218(2).
Daniel, 196, 199(2), 204, 222.
Ebenezer, 199.
Elizabeth, 194, 198 (2), 199, 204.
Hannah, 193, 195, 200, 204.
James, 195.
John, 194, 200.
Judith, 200.
Lydia, 204.
Mary, 196, 202, 204.
Moses, 328.
Nathaniel, 386.
Nathaniel, 2nd, 157 (2).
Rebekah, 195, 199, 204.
Walter, Richard, 382.
Wansey, Henry, 344.
Ward, ——, 39, 48,270.
A., 359.
Andrew, 160(2), 314, 318, 322, 326, 359 (2), 369(2), 371.
Andrew A., 359(2).
Eben, 314.
Eben B., 310.
Ward, Ebenezer, 317.
Elizabeth Stuart, 76(2).
Frederick G., 324.
Gamaliel, H. 324(2).
George A., 311.
Israel, 359.
James, 150.
John, 147, 388.
Joshua, 305, 321, 330, 331, 360.
Joshua, jr., 147, 311, 321.
M. H., 98.
Mary A., 54.
Richard, jr., 151, 357.
Thomas W., 330.
William, 330(2).
Wareham (Mass.),156.
Warham, ——, 282.
Warner, Ann Elizabeth, 230.
John, 311.
Warren, ——, 94, 95.
Caleb, 311.
Rev. John, 209.
Warren (Me), 328.
Warren (R. I.), 330.
Wasgott, Wasgat, Wasgatt, C., 359.
Cornelius, 328, 375 (2), 376.
Washington, ——, 7, 344.
George, 257, 267.
Washington (D. C.), 109, 173, 179, 246, 258.
Washington St. (Boston), 27.
Washington St. (Salem), 251.
Waters, Watters,——, 79.
Alice G., 265.
Benjamin, 364, 376.
Charles R., 114.
Henry F., 81,
Henry Fitz-Gilbert, 269.
J.& Son, 311.
John, 153, 311, 319.
John G., 162, 318(2), 231(2), 370.
Waters, Joseph, 309, 314(2), 319, 359(2), 364, 376.
Judge Joseph G., 237.
Richard, 136.
William D., 149, 309 (2).
William E., 368.
Watson, Thomas, 138.
Weare (N. H)., 350(2).
Weaver, Charles, 389, 393.
Webb, Benjamin, 105 (2), 142, 145(2), 155, 158(2), 313, 316,328(2),330,365, 369, 375(2), 378.
Benjamin, jr., 142, 362, 375.
John, 385.
John F., 326.
Joseph B., 313, 330.
M., 311.
Michael, 311, 320.
S. P., 311.
Samuel,jr., 153, 311, 317(2).
Stephen, 152, 364.
William, 144.
Webber, Amasa T., 359(2).
Benjamin, 2nd, 157.
Jeremiah, 396.
Josiah, 163.
Webster, ——, 35.
Maj., 172(3).
Abigail, 233.
Daniel, 104, 172, 173 (3).
Ezekiel, 172, 173(3).
John, 233.
Peter E., 162, 327(2), 360.
Wederby, Wederbe, Wedirby, John, 275(3).
Wellfleet, 158(2).
Wellman, Joseph, 157.
Timothy, 157, 163, 319, 365(2), 379.
Timothy,jr., 145(6), 310, 367.
Timothy,3rd,145(3).
Timothy, 4th, 379.

Wells, Lucy, 273.
Wells (Me.), 154, 231, 321, 325, 332, 358, 361.
Wenham (Mass.), 209 (2), 219, 355.
Wentworth, Cyrus, 231.
John, 235, 236.
Capt. John, 388.
John Paul, 236.
Riley Loomis, 236.
Roxanna Atwater, 236.
Roxanna Marie, 235.
Sarah Cutts, 231.
Wessendunck, Stephen, 391.
West, Weast, ——, 220.
Capt., 220.
B. A., 318, 379.
Benjamin, 141, 370.
Benjamin, jr., 370.
Benjamin A., 145(3), 146(2), 318(2), 322, 370.
Edward, 148(2), 151, 156(3), 324.
Edward G., 161.
Elijah, 365.
G., 310.
George, 145(3), 311, 312(2), 318(4), 322, 379.
George, jr., 145(2), 310, 312, 331.
George, & Brothers, 318.
Henry, 128, 140, 294, 304.
J. A., 318, 379.
John, 119.
John A., 145(3), 318 (2), 322.
Mary, 205.
Nathaniel, 142, 143 (2), 146, 151(2), 160(3), 161(3), 314, 315(2), 317, 323(2), 326, 367, 380(2).
Nathaniel, jr., 148, 161(2).
Nicholas, 284(2).
Peter, 83.
Samuel, 146, 228.
West, Sarah, 199.
Thomas, 205.
Capt. Thomas, 219.
West Boxford (Mass.), 173.
West Indies, 161, 173.
West Newton (Mass.), 108.
Westbrook, 153.
Westbrook (Conn.), 319.
Westbrook (Me.), 375.
Wescott, Thomas, 87.
Weston, C. F., 310.
Cutler, 164, 313, 321.
Joseph, 366.
Nathan, 164.
Nathaniel, 164(3), 310, 311, 312, 323 (2), 367, 375.
Weymouth, 157(2), 379.
Wharton, Edward, 299, 300.
Wheatland, G., 310.
Richard, 154, 161(2), 163(3), 309, 315, 316 (6), 329(2).
Stephen G., 359.
Wheatley, Anne, 283.
Wheeler, B., 311.
Benjamin, 149.
John, 221.
Jonathan, 395.
Michael S., 382.
Thomas, 371.
Whelding, William, 153, 358.
Wheler (frigate), 383.
Wherren, Lavinia, 229.
Whipple, ——, 4.
Whipple, Henry, 311.
Jerusha, 204.
Whistler, ——, 86.
Dr. Daniel, 86.
Ralphe, 86.
Thomas, 86.
White, Wite, Judge, 4.
A. H., 236.
Alden P., 39.
Anna, 198, 200, 204.
Clara Seymour, 236.
George F., 318.
Henry, 146(2), 147, 157, 317(2), 320, 372.
Henry, jr., 147.
White, Isaac, 373.
Isaac, jr., 373.
John, 146, 147, 198 (2), 200, 204, 312.
Joseph, 146, 157(2), 311, 318, 320, 321 (2), 362, 363, 368.
Capt. Joseph, 227.
Joseph, jr., 146, 147 (2), 153, 159, 311, 331, 372, 373(2), 374.
Joseph, sr., 373.
Miriam, 221.
Martha, 198.
Mary, 197, 200, 202, 204.
Stephen, 146, 147(3), 153, 157, 311, 368, 372, 373(2), 374.
Whitefield, ——, 176 (2).
Whitehouse, Capt. 232.
Sarah Elizabeth, 232.
White Hills, 104.
Whitmarsh, George, 366.
Whitmore, Stephen, 158.
Whitney, Elisha, 148.
Lottie L., 230.
Michael, 160(2), 313, 330.
Whittemore, Retier, 361(2).
Samuel, 360.
Whittredge, Whiteridge, Whitteridge, Daniel, 193.
Livermore, 193, 202 (2), 322, 323(2), 330, 377(2).
Lydia, 193, 202.
Thomas, 153, 309, 321, 324, 327, 331, 357, 377(2), 379, 380.
Whittier, ——, 43, 65, 71, 335.
Whitwell, Rev. William, 218.
Wickers, Elizabeth, 275.
Nazareth, 275.

Wiggin, Wiggins, Asa, 311.
Jonathan, 158.
Nathaniel, 150, 377.
Pierce L., 144, 313.
Wilcomb, Willcomb, J. W., 163.
Joseph W., 369.
Wilcox, Thomas, 87.
Wiley, Moses, 158.
Wilkins, Wilkeens, Brey, 138.
Stephen, 332.
Wilkenson, Richard, 148.
Willard, Wellarde, Willarde, Wyllard, Wyllarde, ——, 284.
Abraham, 291(2), 292.
Agnes, 285, 289, 290-292.
Alexander, 288(2), 289(3).
Alice, 285, 286, 287(4), 289(3), 290, 291(2), 292(2).
Andrewe, 289(2), 290(2).
Anne, 286, 290.
Annis, 290.
Arthur, 288(3), 289.
David, 287.
Dorothy, 288.
Edmunde, 288.
Edward, 286.
Elizabeth, 284, 285, 286, 287(2), 288(2).
Esbell, 286.
George, 288(3), 289(3), 290, 291.
Godley, 286.
Godliffe, 285.
Hannah, 206.
Hugh, 288.
Humfrey, 286.
Jane, 290.
Johane, 285(5), 286, 287(2), 288, 289, 290(2), 291(2).
John, 284(2), 285(2), 286(5), 287(3), 288(3), 290, 291(3), 292(5).
Willard, Rev. John, 219.
Jone, 288.
Rev. Joseph, 218(3).
Katherine, 291.
Margaret, 285(2), 286.
Margery, 286.
Mary, 288.
Mercy, 286, 288.
Richard, 285, 286(6), 289(3), 290(3), 291(2), 292.
Robert, 289.
Samuel, 226.
Stephen, 291(3).
Sybell, 285, 286, 287(2).
Symon, 289(2).
Thomas, 286, 288, 289(3), 290(2), 291(2).
Thymothie, 288.
Vincent, 288(2).
William, 285(3), 286(3), 287(7), 288(3), 289(3), 290(3), 291(2), 292(6).
Willet, Andrew, 116.
John, 147(2), 163(2), 360.
Willey, Edward, 191, 192.
William (ship), 185, 186.
William & Andrew (brigantine), 397, 398.
Williams, Willam, Charles F., 369.
David, 203.
Ebenezer, 208, 384.
Elisa, 221.
Elizabeth, 203(2).
Henry L., 164(2).
Isack, 303(2).
Israel, 146, 153, 324.
John, 126, 297, 328, 387, 393.
Joseph, 206.
Joseph W., 324.
Mary, 270.
Nathaniel, 222.
Nathaniel W., 144.
Priscilla, 208.
Rebekah, 206.
Roger, 41.
Samuel, 120(2), 133, 385.
Capt. Samuel, 227.
Samuel P., 227.
Thomas, 373.
Timothy, 151.
Willis, Benjamin, 149.
John, 149(2), 156(2), 162, 325, 329, 378.
Willoughby, Francis, 392, 393.
Nehemiah, 189.
Wilmington (Del.), 312.
Will's Hill, 118(2), 123.
Willsbeer, William, 82.
Wilson, Willson, Chas. 145.
Frank B., 322.
Frederick, 146.
John, 395.
John D., 326.
Jonathan, 162.
Winche, Anne, 86.
John, 81(2), 86(3).
William, 86.
Winchester, Jacob B., 148.
Wincoll, John, 186.
Winkton (Hampshire Co.), 189.
Winn, John, 153, 157, 309, 320, 321(2), 324(6), 357, 375(2).
John, jr., 318.
Joseph, 153, 157, 158, 318, 320(2), 321(3), 322, 324(6), 327, 357, 375(2), 378.
Joseph, jr., 360.
Joseph R., 357, 375(2).
Timothy, 318.
Winter, Hannah, 221.
Winter Island (Salem), 123(3), 296, 301(2), 307(2), 385, 386.
Winthrop, ——, 41, 180(2).
Winthrop, Gov., 44.
Winthrop, Judge, 246.
Winthrop, James, 267.
Wirling, William, 315(2).
Wiscasset (Me.), 319, 367.

Witch House (Salem), 98.
Withie, L. W., 145.
Withington, Lothrop, 87, 269.
Wokingham (Eng.), 89 (6).
Wolcot, Josiah, 190.
Wolf Hill (Lynn), 344.
Wood, ——, 221.
Dea., 211.
Anna, 197, 206.
Anthony, 211, 222.
Benjamin Blashfield, 198.
Edith, 195.
Elizabeth, 206.
Henry, 198.
Israel, 198, 208, 209, 219, 221.
Dea. Israel, 214(2), 215(2), 217.
Joseph, 195,198,203.
Judith, 208.
Marcy, 203.
Mary, 196(2).
Molley, 203.
Nehemiah, 219, 221.
Ruth, 195.
Samuel, 393.
William, 198.
Woodbridge, Dudley, 395.
Thomas M., 380.
Woodbridge (N. J.), 365.
Woodbury, Woodberry, Woodbery, Woodburys, ——, 107, 168, 220(3).
Capt., 211.
Abigail, 196, 202.
Abiol, 206.
Andrew, 191, 206.
Anna, 194, 198, 201, 206, 209.
Benjamin, 196, 202, 222.
Bethiah, 195, 196, 200, 203.
Caleb, 206.
Cornelius, 194, 200.
Curtis, 195, 196,200, 203.
Daniel, 196(2), 204.
Woodbury, Ebenezer, 196, 220.
Eleanor, 201.
Eliza, 200.
Elizabeth, 196, 199 (2), 202, 206-208.
Elliot, 145, 315(3), 366.
Emma, 191.
Eunice, 193,198,201.
Experience, 208.
Ezra, 202, 209.
Freeborn, 157, 196.
Gideon, 204.
H., 295.
Hannah,201,204,207, 221.
Henry Francis, 203.
Hepzibah, 204.
Herbert, 204.
Horace W., 141,142.
Huldah, 201(2).
Humphrey, 131,133, 135(2), 294, 295.
Isaac, 190, 207, 219.
Jacob, 377(3).
Jeremiah, 202.
Jerusha, 194, 200(2).
Joanna, 195, 196,201, 203.
John, 196, 202, 219, 220.
Jonathan, 211, 213, 222.
Josiah, 206, 208(2).
Josiah, 4th, 208.
Joseph, 194, 198, 200, 201, 204.
Joshua, 194.
Juda, 195.
Lucy, 196-198(2), 201, 202.
Lydia, 208.
Malachi, 196.
Margaret R., 141, 142.
Martha, 194(2), 196, 198(3), 202(3), 204 (2).
Mary, 193, 197, 199, 203, 220.
Mial, 198, 202.
Nabby, 202.
Nathaneel, 196.
Nehemiah, 204.
Woodbury, Nicholas, 119, 137, 139, 199, 200.
Oliver, 200.
Peter, 220(2).
Capt. R., 222.
Richard, 202(2).
Rob., 222.
Ruth, 195, 197, 198, 201, 208.
Sarah, 206.
Stephen, 329, 377.
Susanna, 196.
Thomas, 157, 158, 219, 221, 222, 324 (5), 360.
Thomas, jr., 157(2), 360(2).
Umph, 137.
Umphry, 139.
William, 222.
William Curtis, 196.
William G., 158(2).
Zebulon, 157, 196, 323(2), 324(2), 326, 358, 371, 375.
Woodens, Peter, 221.
Woodman, Ichabod, 394.
Woodsides, Vincent, 163.
Vincent, jr., 163(2).
Woodwell, Mathew, 139.
Woolen, Edward, 300.
Worcester, ——, 4.
Wormwell, Daniel, 394.
Capt. William, 394.
Worsley, James, 378 (4).
Worth, Daniel F., 313.
Joseph T., 326.
Wyatt, Abraham, 197, 204.
Jane, 197, 204.
Joshua, 204.
William, 197.
Wyer, Timothy, 377.
William, 376.
Wyman, Joseph S., 366.

Yates, Rev., 271.
Yeaton, Mary, 231.

Yell, Moses, 328.
Younges, John, 85.
York (Me.), 151, 231, 330.
York Harbor(Me.),74.
Yorke, Mary Poole, 232.
W. S., 232.
Young, Capt., 389(5).
Young, Jacob, 366.
John, 291.
Capt. Richard, 388 (3), 389, 393.

# GENEALOGICAL PUBLICATIONS.

# RECENT PUBLICATIONS

---

INDEX TO THE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Volumes I.–X.  1859–1904.

A full "author—subject—title" index containing over 4500 references.

8 vol., 37 parts, cloth.

Price $3.50, postpaid.

---

SALEM COMMONERS' RECORDS

1770-1792

Containing minutes lists of proprietors and grants of land.

8 vo., 350 pages.  Price $2.75 postpaid.

---

VITAL RECORDS OF ESSEX COUNTY TOWNS AND TOWNS

TO THE END OF THE YEAR 1849.

including births, baptisms, marriages, deaths, intentions, descriptions and Bible records.

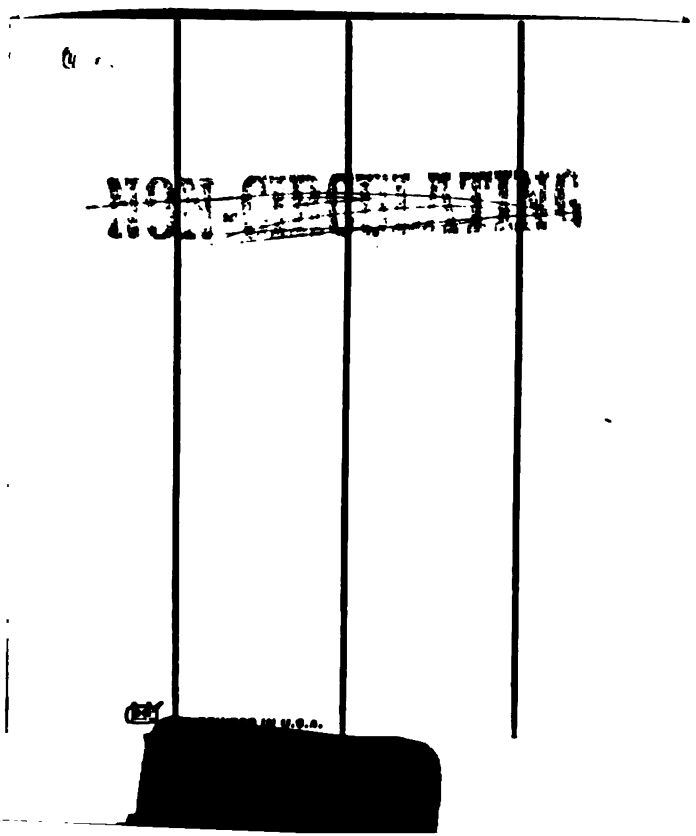
The following have already been issued:

| | |
|---|---|
| Manchester, 288 pages | $2.50, postpaid. |
| Topsfield, [illegible] pages | $2.50, postpaid. |
| Danvers, Vol. I, 504 pages | $3.50, postpaid. |
| Marblehead, Vol. II, 708 pages | $7.50, postpaid. |

Address,

THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

Salem, Mass.

Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 012 334 665
NON-CIRCULATING

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
Stanford, California